





# RETURNING FROM THE IMMORTAL WORLD

BOOK 06

*Jing Ye Ji Si*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Returning from the Immortal World

(仙界歸來)

by

## Jing Ye Ji Si

(靜夜寄思)

# **Synopsis**

---

A supreme expert in the Immortal World had died, and a strand of his soul returned to its original body on Earth.

Tang Xiu discovered with amazement that ten thousand years passed in the Immortal World, yet only a single year passed on Earth.

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by FlowerBridgeToo, MirageKiddo @  
[ALittleMirage Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501: Filming Without Permission

---

At lunch break, Tang Xiu left the to eat at the cafeteria. However, his expression changed just as he stepped out of the consultation room, since not only were there two security guards at the entrance to the room but also four police officers maintaining order in the corridor.

“Do we need to be this exaggerating?” Tang Xiu glanced at Dai Xinyue, smilingly touching his nose.

“There was actually some peculiar circumstances in the morning, Master,” said Dai Xinyue. “It’s kind of the last resort employed by the President and Chief Deng of Municipal Public Security Bureau.”

“Peculiar circumstances? What exactly happened?” Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

“There were a lot of reporters at the hospital entrance in the morning,” said Dai Xinyue with a forced smile. “Even people from City TV station and Provincial TV station came. As far as I know, there were dozens of reporters wanting to interview you, and squeezed inside. Finally, the security guards and the police force stopped them, hence causing conflicts between the two parties. After the president learned about the incident, he and Chief Deng personally came to drive them out, even issuing a strict order that they are not allowed to step into the hospital.”

“Reporters?” Tang Xiu frowned. “Do they have nothing else to do? Why would they want to interview me, anyway?”

“Master, your fame is very hot as of now. I heard that an anchor of a live broadcast channel came to our hospital, and she broadcasted a live about you and the sea of people in our Chinese Medical Hospital through her live broadcast channel. Therefore, all major media networks have received this news from yesterday. The captured footage has even been shared to many forums and

social media such as WeChat and QQ. Put simply, you're very hot now, a headline.”

“Is that true, Xinyue?” Asked Tang Xiu hurriedly. “I have never liked being exposed, and if it's true, maybe I'll become the focus of attention and be followed wherever I go.”

Dai Xinyue stretched out her fingers, saying, “Master, I swear that everything I said is true. You can browse the internet if you don't believe me. Many websites put you in the headlines, reporting you as a miracle-working doctor.”

Tang Xiu quickly took out his mobile phone. After searching and browsing it on the internet, he could only let out a forced smile. He never dreamed that things would escalate to this situation.

Suddenly, his expression slightly changed, and he quickly said, “Xinyue, go grab a bite in the cafeteria. I need to make a phone call, and then I'll go straight to you afterward.”

“All right, Master. I'll help you order a meal,” Dai Xinyue replied with a nod.

Half a minute later, Tang Xiu left the corridor and dialed the Old Tang Family Head in a remote corner.

“Ah, Xiu'er. Why did you suddenly remember to call me?” Tang Guosheng's tone seemed very happy for receiving Tang Xiu's phone call.

“I just encountered a small problem, Grandpa,” said Tang Xiu. “I've been in the Star City Chinese Medical Service providing medical services, and someone dragged me into the news. I became many media's headlines because of many people coming here to get treated by me. If my identity is exposed, the Yao Family will probably obtain the news as well. By then, they should be able to guess that curing your asthma wouldn't be a problem given my medical skills. Furthermore, they should also be able to figure out that my father's recovery from his vegetative state was my

masterpiece.”

Tang Guosheng was silent before he slowly said, “You really are Tang Guosheng’s grandson with that meticulous and careful brain of yours. Anyhow, I’ve already caught the news about you rendering medical services at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital before you called me. But I didn’t expect that such a situation would unfold, though. It seems that I will no longer be able to conceal my recovery.”

“Then, what are you gonna do?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“A change in our strategy,” said Tang Guosheng. “Prior to this, the Tang Family employed the strategy to develop our force in secret. Since it will no longer work, I’ll announce that I’ve recovered from my illness, and will develop and exhibit the Tang Family without concealing it. It’s been more than 20 years that our family has been constantly under suppression with a lot of people eyeing on us, while waiting for me to return to the West paradise. Now we should give them some shocks.”

“For us, the Tang Family, to go straight onto the stage after having been developing ourselves in secret all this while, I’m afraid it will be very difficult; those hostile forces surely will not sit idly by seeing whatever the Tang Family does to develop itself,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng fell into silence again, and slowly said, “Xiu’er, I want to ask you one thing.”

“Please, do ask!” Said Tang Xiu.

“If I amassed our entire funds, can you train a powerful force without being noticed by anyone?” Asked Tang Guosheng.

“I need to know the exact amount first,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng thought for a moment, and said, “50 billion. It’s the maximum amount the Tang Family can mobilize without garnering attention. More than that will be difficult, I’m afraid.”

“Give me four years. I can use the money to train a group of outstanding talents, as well as cultivate a batch of highly skilled experts,” said Tang Xiu. “Moreover, I can invest it and double the amount.”

“Great, then come back in a few days. Let’s have a chat then,” said Tang Guosheng loudly.

“I’ll leave for Beijing on the 5th, then,” replied Tang Xiu.

After hanging up the phone, there was a sliver of excitement in Tang Xiu’s eyes. Though he was not short on funds, being able to obtain 50 billion in a short time would be enough for him to do a lot of things. He may have no other skills, but using money to produce more funds was his strong point. Furthermore, cultivating talents and skilled people would require an enormous amount of funds, and funding was the most fundamental issue for he to go all out.

Having finished his cigarette, Tang Xiu went to the cafeteria.

“Have you been good, Divine Doctor Tang?”

“Ah, you are here for lunch too, Divine Doctor Tang!”

“You really are so dedicated, Divine Doctor Tang. I didn’t see you eat lunch yesterday.”

“It has been laborious for you, Dr. Tang!”

“...”

Many doctors came greet Tang Xiu one after another. Tang Xiu didn’t know these people, yet he greeted them back one by one, for the common saying told that no sane people would beat others who gave them smiling faces. After greeting all of them, Tang Xiu then went toward Dai Xinyue’s place.

“Master, I have already ordered your meal. Also, President Li originally wanted to order special servings for you, but I didn’t agree considering your disposition. You wouldn’t blame me for

that, would you?" Dai Xinyue got up and smilingly said.

"Anything will do," said Tang Xiu as he waved his hand.

At this time, a figure came to Tang Xiu's side. It was Sun Wenjing, who took her lunch plate as she took a seat next to Dai Xinyue and smilingly said, "Divine Doctor Tang, have you been good all this time?"

Tang Xiu looked up to her and smilingly replied, "Ah, hello, too! Have your mother's condition been good?"

With a grateful expression, Sun Wenjing said, "My mother is very healthy now, and she has always wanted to thank you, Dr. Tang. If it weren't for you, perhaps..."

"Healing the wounded and rescuing the dying are a doctor's duty," said Tang Xiu while shaking his head. "I may not be a pure doctor, but since I've promised President Li to provide my medical services at the Chinese Medical Hospital, I was just doing my duty."

Sun Wenjing nodded. There was a bit of envy in her eyes when she looked at Dai Xinyue. She then talked to Tang Xiu, "Dr. Tang, my mother is always talking about you. If you have some free time, I hope you can visit us."

"Let us talk about that again later, shall we?" Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and began eating his lunch.

After having lunch, Tang Xiu returned to the consultation room, yet the scene inside the spacious room made him stare blankly. There was a new table moved to the room with a large number of pennants placed on it. Judging the number with his eyes, it should be more than 200.

"Divine Doctor Tang, these were sent to you from the patients. My Senior Brother told us to put the pennants here," said Chu Guoxiong with a smile.

"Ah, President Li really doesn't understand me well, it seems,"

said Tang Xiu and couldn't help chuckle. "Placing these brocade flags here doesn't have any significance at all. Besides, many of the patients come from poor households, and making these brocade flags would be a burden for them. So, let's just forget it. Anyhow, I recall that the hospital has once set up a relief fund to help those poor patients, right? Then I'll donate 1 million yuan later and let the hospital manage and arrange it to help those patients whose family conditions are difficult."

Giving him a thumbs up, Chu Guoxiong praised, "I think your benevolence and compassionate heart, as well as your magical medical skills, have become a gospel for countless families, Dr. Tang. In light of this, I'll also donate 1 million yuan to express my own intention and respect!"

"The disciples of the Sage Doctor really are kind-hearted," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Master has a motto that virtues are everywhere along the journey, and helping patients is the duty of us, doctors, to begin with," said Chu Guoxiong with a smile. "Prior to this, I cared a lot about that underserved fame and reputation. But ever since I met you, my Master reprimanded me, awakening me all of a sudden. I learned a lot and finally realized that not only must a doctor possess skillful and powerful medical skills, but he or she must also have two important traits -- medical ethics and professionalism."

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he said, "The more I listen to you, the more I'd like to pay tribute to your Respected Master—Gui Jianchou. I would be glad of having a chance to visit him later."

"I'm very sure my Master will be very happy to meet you," said Chu Guoxiong hastily.

While the two men were talking in the consultation room, they didn't notice that Tian Xiaomeng was leaning on the door outside the room with her mobile phone's camera aimed at them. Hence,

everything they said had all been broadcasted on her live channel.

As a result, her live channel simply exploded with comments.

Numerous followers of were emotionally touched and unceasingly threw praises to the two men. Many even hit the reward and donation buttons. In just a few minutes, the total number and amount of rewards already equalled to what she obtained yesterday.

“Everyone, all the donations today will be going to the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital’s relief fund; in the hope that it can help more patients with difficult circumstances,” Tian Xiaomeng quickly stepped back. She directed the camera at herself and spoke in a low voice.

Her speech immediately drew a stream of appreciations and praises yet again.

Some followers even captured the last minutes of the footage and the praising commentaries and then shared it everywhere. Unknown to these followers, the video they intercepted and edited would then cause a big sensation in the country and the world as a whole.

# Chapter 502: The Real Doctors

---

The conversation between Tang Xiu and Chu Guoxiong as well as Tian Xiaomeng's remark were quickly reproduced by many people and presented on many major medias. The number of impressions, clicks, and shares increased at astonishing speed.

Tang Xiu became hot news, and so did Chu Guoxiong.

Even Tian Xiaomeng, who was but only a small player broadcaster, was also caught in the limelight. The degree of sensation and fame was far bigger than those famous internet celebrities.

Numerous coverages and reports spread out, praises of countless people, filling comment boxes, and appearing in all sorts of social media platforms and chat applications. Numerous patients and their family members began preparing their baggage, despite half-believing and half-doubting the news, yet bringing hope and expectation as they went to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital to see them.

At the same time, a large number of benevolent people and institutions throughout the country also contacted Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, ready to donate money to the relief fund set up by the hospital.

\*\*\*\*

At Star City Chinese Medical Hospital...

Inside his spacious and brightly lit President's Office, Li Hongji held a cup of hot tea in a relaxed manner, while savoring the scent brought by the curling steam from the tea. In just these two days, the reputation of the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital has been constantly improving; which made him very excited. Although he would soon retire, it could be considered as giving himself a respectable face for being the President for so many years in the

hospital.

The door of the office was forced open, and Vice President Chen Xinlin strode inside, speaking with a smiling face, “President, something major has just happened.”

Li Hongji slightly creased his brows. Had it been before, he’d have scolded Chen Xinlin for daring to rush in without knocking first, but he was now in a good mood, hence he didn’t do so. Hearing this, he straightened his waist and asked in a relaxed manner, “What major event?”

“I received dozens of calls in the last half an hour. There are many benevolent people and public figures who want to donate money to the relief fund set up by our hospital. Do you know how much money we received after I announced our hospital’s relief fund account to the public?” Said Chen Xinlin.

Stunned, Li Hongji asked in disbelief, “Donations? Why do they want to donate? And what did you say again... How much have we received, exactly?”

“President, we have received almost 300,000 yuan to our public relief fund, which is the data I got before I came here. There are a total of 407 remittances from all corners of the country and the globe. Additionally, among those who called me, there were six company groups and two charity organizations that are preparing to donate as well. As for why they’re doing that, please have a look at the headlines of the major medias on the Internet. You will understand after you see it,” Said Chen Xinlin.

Although he was quite shocked that 407 donations came within just half an hour, Li Hongji was still able to react quickly. He turned on his mobile and, after browsing and reading some websites’ homepages, disbelief painted his old face.

“This video...”

Looking excited and nodding repeatedly, Chen Xinlin said,

“Yeah, that’s right. It’s because of this video. It is said that a live broadcaster secretly came to our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital and secretly took footage at the door of Dr. Tang’s consultation room. Inside were Divine Doctor Tang and Dr. Chu Guoxiong currently engaged in conversation, and it was exactly it’s content that has caused such a huge sensation. If you look at it, you can see that the number of the threads and posts as well as the number of commentaries on them. There’s so many that it’s unbelievable.”

Li Hongji kept browsing and reading for ten minutes. He couldn’t stay calm. He felt excited as well as joyful, for he knew perfectly well what significance this video could have to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. It meant that his hospital would become a famous existence throughout the country.

What was the most important thing for a hospital? Wasn’t it all about fame and reputation?

Only when a hospital had a reputation could it be approved and recognized by the public, hence leading to the visits of a large number of people seeking medical treatment. And as the President of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital himself, it was the highest honor for him to make the hospital under his jurisdiction have such a big reputation.

“Great, great, it’s really great!” Joy and excitement covered Li Hongji’s face as he tightly gripped his right fist.

“President, looking at the current trend, our hospital can expect to receive a lot of funds,” said Chen Xinlin as he smilingly said. “Anyways, what should we do next? Shall we do it like we have announced and that we’ll publish the usage of the relief fund openly and transparently?”

The smile on Li Hongji’s face gradually faded away. Common saying said that the greater the ability, the greater the responsibility. With so many benevolent and caring people

donating to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, he must use every penny very carefully, efficiently, and straightly on target.

“Little Chen, you’ve been managing the financial affairs of our hospital all this while, and I trust you in this aspect very much. Hence, every penny we receive from the hospital’s relief fund must be disclosed to the public, meaning that all the cash flow, from where the money comes and to whom it’ll be given, must be transparently open to the public. I will make things clear to you. If any problems were occur, don’t blame me if I take harsh and strict measures. After all, the reputation of our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital is at the stake here.”

“President, I know what to do,” said Chen Xinlin seriously with a nod.

“Anyway, you are to look for several computer experts to create the funds-related section on the official website of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. The changes in the fund must be daily updated, and the name of each donor and their phone numbers must also be announced publicly. If the donations are under anonymous names, it must also be displayed in the updated form. Every sum of money that is used must be timely updated in the section, thus you must assign some key personnel from the financial department; you all will be responsible for managing this.”

“But President, isn’t doing this a bit...” Chen Xinlin hesitated.

Li Hongji shook his head, “I understand what you mean. You want to say that we are taking major issues lightly, don’t you? It’s definitely far from that. As a matter of fact, I had already thought about doing this about 10 years ago. However, our Star City Medical Hospital had no money back then, so I could only put this idea to the back of my mind. But now is different, our hospital has the fame and reputation, so that we can ask donation money. If we can manage this well, then in the future I’m sure we can have steady donations to our relief fund account, hence we can use the

money and be able to help a lot of patients with difficult financial circumstances.”

“Since you’ve said so, then I’ll do it as ordered, President,” said Chen Xinlin with a nod. “At most, in one week, I’ll have the section done on our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital official website. We’ll show the people all over the country and the whole world clearly about the state of our relief fund.”

“Remember that I’m the one who’s giving you the right to do so. Whoever dares to touch this, report them to me and I’ll cut them off. I’ll take whole responsibility regardless of whatever consequences I may face,” said Li Hongji with a heavy nod.

“Affirmative!” Chen Xinlin’s eyes lit up and he immediately turned to leave.

Li Hongji returned to his chair and replayed the video. A warm current surged inside his heart as he listened to the dialog between Tang Xiu and his Junior Brother, Chu Guoxiong.

He felt grateful to Tang Xiu! Ever since he met Tang Xiu, despite the youth himself being unwilling to immerse himself too much in the medical field, yet Li Hongji could feel that Tang Xiu had a pure heart. He had never seen such a young man in his entire life.

\*\*\*\*

Inside the Chinese Medical Hospital’s consultation room.

Three Chinese medical doctors, Tang Xiu, Chu Guoxiong, and the old man Hu, were unceasingly receiving patients, diagnosing, and treating them. With the three of them cooperating, the pace sped up a lot.

Close to half in the afternoon, a middle-aged woman stepped into the room. Whereas Tian Xiaomeng looked like an elementary student who made a mistake when she came in. Her eyes lit up as she immediately said, “Mom, you’ve finally come. I’ll make the introductions, this is Divine Doctor Tang.”

Zhao Qin gently nodded at Tang Xiu and said, “I know. I’ve seen the video of Divine Doctor Tang. Xiaomeng, you did the right thing. A good person such as Divine Doctor Tang must be publicized. His abilities and ethics, the people must know.”

A happy and proud look immediately appeared on Tian Xiaomeng’s face after hearing this.

Yet, Tang Xiu could only bitterly smile inside. He gave Tian Xiaomeng an unpleasant look after finding out that she was the internet broadcaster. He reproached and punished her to stand motionlessly at the side and honestly wait there after he learned that she didn’t stand in the queue but cut the line and came to the consultation room ahead of time.

But now he couldn’t vent out his depression in front of Tian Xiaomeng’s mother.

“Please take a seat!” Said Tang Xiu.

After Zhao Qin took a seat in front of the doctor’s table, she said, “Dr. Tang, please don’t be angry at my daughter for not lining up according to our number. She has been a kind girl since childhood, and she wants to publicize your deeds and what you’ve done; hoping that more patients know that Star City Chinese Medical Hospital has a Divine Doctor such as you, as well as wanting to convey to everyone about the gospel. I hope you can forgive her if her actions have brought trouble to you.”

“It’s all right. She has already done it, so let the bygones be bygones! Besides, I’m only rendering medical services at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital for three days... But, Tian Xiaomeng, no more broadcasts, got it?”

Tian Xiaomeng looked vacant and dazed. She immediately squeezed out an embarrassed smile and put her mobile phone back. She then let out an awkward smile and said, “Divine Doctor Tang, please don’t blame me. It’s a habit from my job. It’s because my occupational disease that caused all the troubles, honestly.

Anyhow, since you don't want me to do a live broadcast here, then I shall obey your wishes."

Nodding in satisfaction to her, Tang Xiu then looked at Zhao Qin and asked, "Elder Sis, what is your illness? Have you had a checkup before?"

"I was examined before, yet there was no result," said Zhao Qin with a nod. "I just feel that my chest is always in pain. It seems like a problem with my heart, yet it doesn't seem to be it either."

Tang Xiu began to check Zhao Qin's pulse and at the same time asked her a question, "What kind of examinations did you do before?"

Zhao Qin said, "I had an ECG and CDU, and also a routine blood test. All of them showed that everything is normal. But the pain intermittently strikes at regular intervals inside my chest. Oh, there were also occasions that the pain struck like it came from my heart especially when I was sleeping on the side of my body." [1]

Tang Xiu calmly sensed Zhao Qin's pulse and the condition of her body. He found that her body had deficiency in qi and blood. He then used his spiritual sense to observe the internal condition of her body, and finally obtained the result.

# Chapter 503: Shocking the Sage Doctor's Disciple

---

“Nerve pain is easy to solve. However, your body seems to be in deficiency of qi and blood, and you’ve also contracted a gynecological disease. You need to take a few Chinese herbal medicines to treat them. Please follow me to the examination bed over there. I’ll perform acupuncture on you to treat your neuralgia problem.”

With lit up eyes, Zhao Qin immediately replied with excitement, “Great, that’s great! Thank you Divine Doctor Tang, you’re really amazing!”

Faintly smiling at her in response, Tang Xiu then used an acupuncture method to treat Zhao Qin. Following that, he wrote her a prescription and then looked at Tian Xiaomeng, saying, “Young girl, do remember to tell the other party clearly in advance and respect their wishes if you want to broadcast something on the internet, especially if you involve someone else’s privacy. Otherwise, your behavior will cause trouble for others.”

Smacking her mouth, Tian Xiaomeng then gently nodded, “I’m really sorry, Divine Doctor Tang. I hope you can forgive me if my good intentions brought trouble to you. Please rest assured, I’ll definitely correct myself. I will ask the involved party before having a live broadcast about them, and I won’t do it without their permission nor will I expose their privacy under any circumstances.”

Seeing her decent attitude, Tang Xiu nodded and said, “All right, then. Accompany your mother to get the medicine! Do remember, she must take the medication once every morning and evening.”

“Okay, will do!” Tian Xiaomeng nodded.

At another examination table in the next compartment, Chu

Guoxiong's gaze withdrew from Zhao Qin and daughter, as he asked Tang Xiu, "How were you able to diagnose that that patient's pain in chest was caused by nerves, Divine Doctor Tang?"

"I have my own ways, and it's something that you can't learn," said Tang Xiu.

Chu Guoxiong stared blankly, and then immediately forced out a wry smile. He didn't know what to say to that.

The treatments continued. Along with the passing of time night finally came, and all the patients who got their queue numbers today had been treated. However, the number of following patients didn't decrease, it increased instead.

"Dr. Chu, Dr. Hu, the two of you please go home and take a rest! I still need to go to the Inpatient Department, we'll meet each other again tomorrow," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Old and aged as he was, Dr. Hu was already exhausted after working all day long, therefore he nodded, bidding farewell and taking his leave. However, Chu Guoxiong didn't leave. He looked at Tang Xiu instead and said, "I'll go to the Inpatient Department with you."

"You have been busy all day long, aren't you tired, too?" Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

"I am, but I'd like to see how you treat people with leukemia!" Chu Guoxiong seriously said. "I know that the state of leukemia that patient contracted is very serious. Even if my Master were to treat her, the probability of him being able to cure her would be less than 30%."

"You can't learn my treatment methods just the same, though," said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

"Can she learn it?" Chu Guoxiong turned his head to glance at Dai Xinyue.

"As of now, she won't be able to learn it yet, though it's quite

understandable considering her shallow knowledge in Chinese medical science at present. It will take quite a long time for her to study the basic and foundation knowledge. When she has sufficient knowledge and ability in Chinese traditional medicine I will naturally impart her more advanced treatment methods. It's quite unfortunate that you have already taken someone else as your Master, though. Otherwise, I would have been able to impart them to you as well."

A look of envy flashed inside Chu Guoxiong's eyes. Tang Xiu's mysterious and magical treatment methods were an eye-opener for him. Even if he only spent a day with Tang Xiu, his knowledge and comprehension in Chinese Medical science had progressed a lot.

"Though you are very skillful and amazing, I'm very sure that my Master is not worse than you," said Chu Guoxiong with a serious face while clenching his fists.

"There is no stronger in Chinese medical knowledge. The Chinese traditional medicine is a very broad and profound subject. The more you learn, the more you will find yourself lacking in it. Although the development of the medical field is getting faster and faster nowadays, yet bizarre and strange cases keep surfacing here and there. Hence, each and every doctor must persevere and constantly improve themselves. However, I myself don't have much time to study other subjects in the medical field, though. Therefore, the matter of treating illnesses and saving patients will fall onto your shoulders," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chu Guoxiong forced a smile, "I really don't get you, Divine Doctor Tang. With your achievements and attainments in the Chinese Medical field you will eventually stand at the apex of the medical field in the future and obtain both fame and fortune as long as you want to. Yet, why are you..."

"Everyone pursue different things. That's all I can tell you," said Tang Xiu lightly with a smile.

“Then, what you are pursuing is...” said Chu Guoxiong curiously.

“Even if I tell you, you won’t be able to understand it,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “Anyways, shall we take our leave? Since you want to accompany me to the Inpatient Department, let us not waste time. The earlier we treat the patients there, the faster we can go home and have a rest as well.”

At the Inpatient Department...

The Tang Xiu, Chu Guoxiong, and Dai Xinyue went directly to the VIP wards arranged by the hospital. There was only one sickbed in the ward, and Gong Liqun’s daughter was drowsily sitting on the bed.

“Divine Doctor Tang!” Gong Liqun hurriedly got up and called out upon seeing Tang Xiu’s arrival.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and said, “Have you given her the medication this evening according to the prescription I gave you?”

“Yeah, she has already taken the medication,” said Gong Liqun immediately. There was a look of joy on her face. “Also, Beibei said that she felt warm and comfortable after taking it. I think her mental state is going for the better, too.”

Nodding to her in response, Tang Xiu then walked toward the bed. He lifted the quilt and said, “Please undress her. I will treat her with an acupuncture method. Xinyue, take the alcohol cotton and silver needles from the medicine box, and tell the nurse to prepare a pot of hot water. Do remember that the hot water must be boiled first.”

Dai Xinyue quickly complied and immediately took the alcohol cotton and silver needles. She then immediately ran outside. Two minutes later, she came back and said, “Master, there is no hot water that has been boiled now. But I’ve already instructed the nurses to boil water. It should be ready in about ten minutes.”

Tang Xiu nodded, and then used the alcohol cotton to sterilize

the silver needles. He gently wiped the alcohol cotton on the girl's body, particularly on several important acupoints he would employ his acupuncture method onto. After having cleaned them up repeatedly and was about to begin the acupuncturing process, his mobile phone suddenly buzzed.

Slightly creasing his brows, Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and took a look at the display screen. It was an unfamiliar number. He originally intended to ignore the call, but eventually answered it after thinking for a moment.

“Tang Xiu speaking, may I know who's calling?”

A voice belonging to a middle-aged man came from the phone, “Hello, Divine Doctor Tang. I'm Wei Yan. We've met at Shanghai's Paradise Manor before.”

“I see. But why are you not here?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Our family of three have, in fact, already arrived yesterday, Dr. Tang,” said Wei Yang with a wry tone. “However, our turn to get a number hasn't come yet though we have already lined up in the queue. I had no other choice left, so I went to look for Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's President Li to ask for your cell number. So, here I am.”

“Where are you now?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I'm still lining up in the queue outside. As for my wife and son, they are in the Inpatient Department's ward,” said Wei Yang hastily.

“Go back to your ward and wait there. You don't have to wait in the line. I'll treat other patients first, and then will come over later. By the way, tell me the ward number,” said Tang Xiu.

“It's VIP ward #024,” replied Wei Yang quickly.

“Got it. I'll come by later,” said Tang Xiu immediately with a nod.

After hanging up the phone, he began to apply the acupuncture treatment on the little girl. His very unusual needle techniques left the Sage Doctor' disciple—Chu Guoxiong in silent amazement. Along with more than a dozen silver needles piercing certain acupoints on the little girl's naked body, Tang Xiu quietly released his star force into her body. As a matter of fact, the characteristics of leukemia in the increase of white blood cells and the decrease of red blood cells was akin to blood poisoning to martial artists and cultivators.

Hence, while stimulating the little girl's life force and qi, he also helped her by using his star force to force out the white blood cells.

Three minutes later, Tang Xiu took up a silver needle once again, and pierced six tiny holes around each acupoint where the needles were applied. The needle then fell down and blood came out from those tiny holes.

Controlling his star force to hover around inside the girl's body, Tang Xiu made it so that his star force formed a web-like shape made up of star force, as he constantly forced out those white blood cells to flow out through the holes near each acupoint.

“Divine Doctor Tang, this...”

Gong Liqun's complexion greatly changed. Her voice that was originally inside her throat instantly slipped out upon seeing blood coming out from the spots surrounding the acupoints, where the needles applied to her daughter's body.

Tang Xiu shook his head. He disinfected the silver needles and put them back into the medicine box. Following that, he used his right thumb to begin hold down some of the girl's blood vessels and gently pressed it to move the blood inside, causing the blood that came out through the holes around the acupoints to increase.

“Uncle, it's very itchy!”

The little girl, who was cleverly staying motionless at first, began

to sway from side to side along with the movements of Tang Xiu's fingers. However, her slightly pale face had turned somewhat rosy now.

"Endure it. You will feel better after a while," said Tang Xiu.

Time flew by.

Finally, twenty minutes later, the holes around the acupoints were no longer seeping out blood. But at this time, Tang Xiu quickly pulled out a dozen silver needles from the girl's body and began using a towel to clean her up.

"How is it, Divine Doctor Tang?" Gong Liqun, who was the most concerned and worried about the girl's condition, hurriedly asked.

"We need to continue with the acupuncture treatment tomorrow evening," said Tang Xiu. "However, I have already forced out thirty to forty percent of the white blood cells in her body. It should be completely removed tomorrow."

"What you said is true, Divine Doctor Tang?" Gong Liqun's eyes lit up as she excitedly asked. "My daughter... thirty to forty percent of the white blood cells in her body have been forced out?"

"Yes," answered Tang Xiu.

At the side, Chu Guoxiong slightly creased his brows and said, "Dr. Tang, although I'm clueless about how you got rid of the white blood cells, there's something that makes me very puzzled. Why don't you continue the treatment to clear out more white blood cells? At least to clean up to to the seventy percent mark?"

With a strange expression, Tang Xiu answered, "The human body having white blood cells is a normal condition. If you were to force out seventy percent of white blood cells, then she will be killed by me directly. As for those white blood cells that had been forced out by me, those were all the cells that easily evolved and spread out. If it is to be calculated according to the type of normal white blood cells, I have already forced out eighty percent of her

white blood cells already."

"This..."

Stunned and shocked, Chu Guoxiong stared at Tang Xiu with disbelief. His mouth twitched a few times, yet he didn't say a single word.

# Chapter 504: Amazed and Shocked by the Celestial-like Man

---

Chu Guoxiong was extremely shocked and horrified.

He realized that Tang Xiu seemed to have an unusually good understanding of the patient's condition. He could even know the number of white blood cells inside the patient's body without any examination instruments. The most unfathomable thing for him was that Tang Xiu not only knew the amount of the removed white blood cells, but also could easily distinguish the normal white blood cells and the ones that easily evolved and spread out.

With this ability, wasn't he akin to a terrifying existence?

On the other side, aside from a shocked expression on Dai Xinyue's beautiful face, there was also thick admiration and worship there. Leukemia was a nearly impossible case for the entire medical society, yet her Master could easily treat it. This was definitely someone whose abilities were far beyond the existence of a Divine Doctor.

One must know that if the existence of those who were touted as Sage Doctors or Divine Doctors were able to completely cure leukemia, this news would have probably been spread out already. If even the Sage Doctor's disciple was that shocked, it was evidently very difficult for his Master, the renowned Sage Doctor Gui Jianchou, to achieve such a feat.

When Dai Xinyue recalled what her Master just said, that she must first increase her knowledge in Chinese Medical science, and only then would she be taught his special treatment methods, her heart almost leapt with joy.

Without giving the slightest attention to the thoughts of Chu Guoxiong and Dai Xinyue, Tang Xiu continued wiping the blood on the little girl's body. After that, he turned to Gong Liqun and said,

“Please help her change clothes, and then let her rest! Also, remember to give her the medication tomorrow morning, and give her medicated diet to recuperate her body.”

Gong Liqun nodded with joy and excitement on her face, “I’ll definitely obey your instructions, Divine Doctor Tang.”

Faintly smiling at her in response, Tang Xiu then picked up his medicine box and turned around, saying, “Anyways, I have to go treat other patients, so I’ll take my leave first. We’ll meet again tomorrow night.”

“Okay! Thank you very much, Divine Doctor Tang,” said Gong Liqun with a grateful expression.

After leaving the ward, most of the shocked expression on Chu Guoxiong had disappeared, as he then curiously asked, “Divine Doctor Tang, are you going to treat the patient in the next room? What is the patient’s illness?”

“Congenital heart disease,” said Tang Xiu.

Chu Guoxiong’s pace came to a halt, and he stared at Tang Xiu with disbelief. After he gulped down his saliva, he hurriedly caught up and asked just as they were about to enter the next ward, “Divine Doctor Tang, tell me, can a congenital heart disease be completely cured?”

“To be honest, I don’t have 100% assurance if it is leukemia,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “But I’m 100% confident in treating congenital heart diseases.”

Chu Guoxiong’s heartbeat hiked up. At the moment, the way he looked at Tang Xiu was akin to someone who got shocked and awed by a celestial being. One must know, congenital heart diseases were very troublesome cases to treat. Though there had been many cases of being cured, yet it was entirely because the patients’ conditions were not acute.

However, to think that a patient with the congenital heart

disease was looking for treatment from Tang Xiu... that may be very thorny and troublesome. This kind of troublesome congenital heart disease that a lot of large hospitals, famous experts, and professors in cardiology are unable to do anything about.

“What’s the illness’ condition, Dr. Tang?” Asked Chu Guoxiong despite hesitating.

“Insufficient blood supply, internal perforation and, above all, the heart is too small and very difficult to grow bigger. It’s not threatening the patient’s life for the time being, but if the treatment continues to be delayed, in the future even if Hua Tuo and Bian Que were to come back to life again, they would also be helpless to treat it,” said Tang Xiu.

Hiss... Chu Guoxiong drew a cold breath after hearing this.

He had encountered such a case before, and it was more than once or twice. If it were merely insufficient blood-supply or internal organ perforation, it was actually treatable. Even some patients in the late stages of the illness could be healed gradually. However, if the heart was too small and was very difficult to grow bigger, it would be inexplicably related to the physical constitution of the patients, thus turning very difficult to treat.

Inside the ward...

Wei Yang and Gu Hui had been waiting eagerly inside. Upon seeing Tang Xiu’s arrival, Wei Yan immediately showed a grateful expression and said with excitement on his whole face, “We can finally see you again, Divine Doctor Tang. Thank you for coming so late just to treat my son. Thank you a lot.”

“Please don’t stand on the ceremony. I just recently took a doctor’s office to provide medical service at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. It is my duty to treat illnesses and save patients, to begin with. Anyways, have you done everything I’ve requested of you?”

“Yes,” said Wei Yan without hesitation. “I’ve met the family of the deceased, gave them appropriate compensation, and have also donated a huge sum of money. I was thinking of waiting and considering some things first after my son goes through your treatment and gradually recovers before deciding on what kind of charity entity to donate to. But...”

Tang Xiu slightly creased his brows, “But what?”

“But I don’t need to consider it any further, it seems. Just today, I decided to donate most of my family’s property to the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital’s relief fund. Furthermore, after I make a fortune again in the future, I’m planning to go to the poor regions and donate my money there to help the poor children, building schools and providing them with a good learning environment,” said Wei Yang.

“That’s great. Philanthropic deeds will reward you with good karma,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Having said that, he put the medicine box next to the sickbed. He then took a silver needle from the inside and said, “Please undress him. I need to give him acupuncture treatment. Also, no one is allowed to disturb me during the treatment!”

“All right!” Wei Yang quickly complied and moved to act with his wife Gu Hui. After Wei Dongdong had been undressed, he made the little boy lie down on the sickbed according to Tang Xiu’s instructions.

Pu...

The silver needle pierced the body. Tang Xiu quickly controlled his star force and injected it into Wei Dongdong’s body to gradually envelop his heart. Tang Xiu’s body itself possessed an enormous life force, and was the very reason why he had 100% certainty that he would be able to fully cure Wei Dongdong. It was because the life force inside his body had a miraculous healing effect on the little boy’s heart. His star force contained a huge life

essence, and using it to nourish Wei Dongdong's heart would definitely have magical effects as well.

As expected, after ten minutes of injecting his star force, Wei Dongdong's heartbeat sped up and became more powerful intense. The visible hole in his heart was contracting and slowly becoming smaller.

After a full hour, Tang Xiu stopped injecting his star force, he held Wei Dongdong's bare feet. After picking him up, his palms continued patting every part of his body and skeletal bones, as well as patting his face a dozen times, leaving his back and heart for last.

Hiss...

Wei Yan took a cold breath, looking frightened and worried. Chu Guoxiong was even more dumbfounded as his mouth twitched fiercely a few times.

One must know that Wei Dongdong contracted a congenital heart disease, even the hole in his heart was very easy to bleed, and it would be very fatal once his heart was struck with problems. Yet Tang Xiu actually slapped his back with his palm. How could it be called as treating the illness and saving the patients? It out-and-out murder, evidently!

However, recalling Tang Xiu's instruction before that he must not be disturbed, they held their trust despite the concern and restlessness, and eventually endured it.

After beating Wei Dongdong's back, Tang Xiu finally put him down and applied the silver needles on him again. However, the following injection of star force was very short and in a very small amount. After enveloping the little boy's heart with his star force, he immediately ceased his actions.

It was actually impossible to treat this congenital heart disease with only one treatment. Now, however, it only needed to be

treated once, for the follow-up would be handled by his star force that stayed inside the little boy's body. The star force would keep nourishing and repairing the boy's heart until it was thoroughly consumed. In time to come, Wei Dongdong's congenital heart disease may also be completely treated.

"All right, done!" Tang Xiu took out the silver needles as a faint smile appeared on his face.

"This... everything's okay, Dr. Tang?" Asked Wei Yang with disbelief on his face.

"Yeah, everything's good. However, you need to wait for about two months. Two months later, take him to the hospital to have a checkup. Call me if there are any problems with him, or you can come to Shanghai University to look for me," said Tang Xiu with a nod.

"Great, great! Thank you very much, Divine Doctor Tang," said Wei Yang hastily.

"No need to thank me," said Tang Xiu as he waved his hand. "Your actual actions have practically exchanged and saved your own son's life. However, I hope you can promise me one thing, though."

"What is your request? As long as I can do it, I will definitely accomplish it even if I have to go through a mountain of blades and fire," said Wei Yan hastily.

"No need to be that exaggerated," said Tang Xiu with a laugh. "My request is very simple. You must absolutely keep the matter of me curing your son's congenital heart disease confidential. You cannot go to the previous hospital and see the previous doctor you had your son examined when you take him to be examined later. I don't want the matter of me being able to cure your son's congenital heart disease to be disclosed to the public."

"But why?" Asked Wei Yang, confused. "Isn't this a good deed?"

“I’m afraid troublesome things will happen,” answered Tang Xiu.

Afraid of troublesome things?

Wei Yang stared blankly. Although his heart was puzzled and confused, he still nodded heavily and repeatedly, giving Tang Xiu his promise.

Chu Guoxiong, who was standing at the side, suddenly spoke, “Dr. Tang, I... Can I check the child’s pulse?”

“Why? You don’t believe me?” Asked Tang Xiu with a laugh.

Chu Guoxiong looked awkward. He immediately said, “No, no, it’s not that I don’t believe you. It’s just... I... I was just shocked after seeing your treatment methods, so I wanted to diagnose the physical condition of this child.”

Giving him a ‘do ahead’ gesture in response, Tang Xiu turned his head and spoke to Dai Xinyue, “Pack up everything and get ready to go home! Also, do remember to tell your family when you return and wait until October 8th to leave for Shanghai.”

“Master, I’ve already told my family. My parents have given their consent and approval of me going with you to study medicine. They even asked me to invite you to have dinner with us,” replied Dai Xinyue smilingly.

“Ah, I can only pass, since I have tons of things to do in this 11th holiday.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “But we’ll meet with each other if I have some free time later.”

“En, en!” Dai Xinyue nodded, all smiling.

As for Chu Guoxiong, he was holding Wei Dongdong’s wrist. After checking his pulse, he turned to Wei Yang and, wearing a strange expression on his face, asked, “Mr. Wei, right? You... are you sure that your son contracted a congenital heart disease?”

# Chapter 505: Spending Money to Prolong His Own Life

---

Although Wei Yang didn't understand why Chu Guoxiong asked this question, he still honestly answered, "Yes! My son's condition was discovered when he was born. If it wasn't for us taking care of him well and hired professional caregivers and nurses, I'm afraid he wouldn't have been alive till now."

Chu Guoxiong turned his head to look at Tang Xiu, as he forced a wry smile and said, "Divine Doctor Tang, I, Chu Guoxiong, just realized something. You're not a Divine Doctor at all, but simply a celestial being. I just diagnosed this boy, and found that his heartbeat is strong. Though his vitality is rather weak, it doesn't seem like a situation that was caused by a congenital heart disease at all."

"You made a mistake in your diagnosis. The reason for him seemingly not have a congenital heart disease now is because of a special method I used to keep his heart at a high-speed recovery stage. If you examine him a few hours later, you'll probably be able to diagnose his true condition," said Tang Xiu.

Stunned and looked vacant, Chu Guoxiong said, "How could such a situation happen?"

"Treating a congenital heart disease is very easy for me. But to completely cure it would require a process that allows the heart to heal and grow, which takes approximately two months. That's why I instructed him to take the boy to the hospital and have him examined two months later," said Tang Xiu.

Chu Guoxiong was taken aback, as he gave Tang Xiu a thumbs up, yet he was unable to speak any words of praise for he didn't know what to say. He felt that any praising words would feel pale and weak.

Upon hearing Tang Xiu's elaborate remarks, half of the worry inside Wei Yang's heart eased down. Seeking an affirmation, he asked, "Divine Doctor Tang, do we still have to continue staying here?"

With a teasing tone, Tang Xiu answered, "Are you so nervous and itchy that you want to waste and burn your money here? If anything, I've already treated your son, why would you still want to stay? You might as well go home and take care of your son well. This son of yours will be in good health two months later. So much so that... if your son's luck is quite good, his physical quality and constitution will be far beyond that of an ordinary person's."

Exceedingly surpassing an ordinary person?

It was a luxury and extravagant hope Wei Yang had never thought of. He only wanted his son to be healthy, that would already make him satisfied.

After leaving the hospital, Tang Xiu gave Dai Xinyue a ride back home before returning to his home in South Gate Town. And, much to his surprise, his parents had not gone to sleep yet, and were chatting with a guest.

"Elderly Li, why are you here?" Asked Tang Xiu curiously. Nevertheless, there was also a strange expression on his face.

Right after he entered the courtyard, he discovered dozens of unfamiliar and unknown men around the villa and four stalwart men in black suits standing in the courtyard. He never expected that Li Juren from Hong Kong would personally come to Star City, more so appearing so late at his place.

Li Juren got up and smilingly said, "Tang Xiu, it was my intention to visit you, to be honest. Though I didn't expect to meet your honored parents here. Hence, we had some small talk while waiting for you to come back."

Tang Xiu touched his nose and smilingly replied, "Why didn't

you call me? You have my number, right?"

"It ain't my fault. Who doesn't know that you're busy?" Said Li Juren with a smile. "Anyways, I had nothing else to do in recent days, so I just came here to discuss something with you."

Tang Xiu nodded.

Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun exchanged looks, as Tang Yunde immediately said with a smile, "Senior Li, please chat with Xiu'er. We are a bit tired and won't disturb you."

Li Juren nodded and smiled in response.

After that, Tang Yunde looked at Tang Xiu and said, "Xiu'er, do entertain Senior Li well."

"All right, father!" Replied Tang Xiu.

As Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun returned to their room to rest, Tang Xiu and Li Juren walked to the study room on the second floor. After making fragrant tea, the two men then seated on the sofa.

"Elderly Li, I'm sure you have something important for coming to Star City to find me, yes?" Tang Xiu took a half pack of cigarette and offered one to Li Juren. He himself also took one and lit it up, slowly taking a deep puff.

Li Juren, however, didn't lit up his cigarette. He fiddled with it for a short while before replying, "Tang Xiu, my purpose in coming this time is because I want to ask medicine from you!"

Seeking medicine?

Tang Xiu stared vacantly and immediately asked with a strange expression, "What medicine do you need, exactly?"

Li Juren slowly said, "I was a coolie when I was young and had once fallen ill due to heavy workload. It caused a lingering effect and a chronic disease. Later on, my body was finally unable to hold much longer and I finally fell ill until I met Boss Gu. Although my

body and health has recovered a lot after having gone through some training, yet my condition has never been as good as healthy people. Back then, Boss Gu gave me a medicine called Marrow Purifying Pill. Since I took that medicine, the chronic old ailment that had been accumulated over the years was finally cured completely; my physique even turned much better than that of an average person's. However, I'm an old man now, so I was thinking. If I can get a Marrow Purifying Pill again..."

After hearing Li Juren's story up to there, Tang Xiu immediately understood his intention, as he nodded and said, "I'm indeed able to concoct Marrow Purifying Pills. The medicine, however, requires a lot of medicinal herbs, and many of them are precious herbs."

Upon hearing this, Li Juren immediately gave his assurance, "Tang Xiu, as long as the medicinal herbs can be purchased, I'll obtain them no matter how precious they are."

Tang Xiu couldn't help chuckling to himself, "Ah, I forgot who you are. Anyhow, I'll make a list of the medicinal herbs for you, and you can send people to purchase them. Just send them directly to me once you have bought all of them!"

His reply made Li Juren overjoyed as he excitedly said, "No problem, no problem. Tang Xiu, I owe you a favor. If in the future..."

"Please don't say 'you owe me a favor' or something like that." Tang Xiu waved his hand and said. "It's not like I'm giving you the Marrow Purifying Pills without you paying for it. It's because the number of medicinal herbs I'll ask you to find will be more than needed. Thus, we will mutually benefit from this exchange."

Li Juren stared blankly before he immediately nodded and smilingly said, "It doesn't matter. No matter how much you want, whether they would be ten times, or a hundred times, I will do everything possible to get them. The Marrow Purifying Pill can

prolong one's life, after all. I'm just spending money to prolong my own life."

"By the way, I have to tell you something. The Marrow Purifying Pill does have a great effect on your body if you take it for the first time. But the effect won't be that great if you take it the second time. Do you mind if I check your pulse first?" Said Tang Xiu.

Through his network and intelligence, Li Juren already knew that Tang Xiu was the young miracle-working doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. Therefore, he quickly got up and came toward Tang Xiu.

After checking his pulse, Tang Xiu said, "Judging from your current physical condition, you still have ten years of lifespan at the most. Taking the Marrow Purifying Pill should give you three to seven years more, though your body will be a lot stronger than that of people at the same age."

With a blank expression, Li Juren asked, "You can tell how long I can still live by only checking my pulse?"

"I'm touted as the Young Divine Doctor, mind you," replied Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Li Juren fell into thoughts for a short while before he nodded repeatedly and said, "So be it then. Even if I can only live longer for three or seven years more, spending a lot of money to buy those precious herbs is still worth the price. Tang Xiu, write the list of medicinal herbs. I will send people to begin searching them after I get back."

The corner of Tang Xiu's mouth curled upward. The smile caused the corner of his eyes to stretch out, as he then said, "No hurry now. Please have your tea first. As a matter fact, there is a better medicine to prolong your lifespan."

Li Juren abruptly got up with a speed that was unlikely achievable for an old man. His eyes fixated tightly on Tang Xiu,

and his breathing turned rapid. He then asked, “Tang Xiu, what you mean is that there’s a better medicine than the Marrow Purifying Pill?”

“Yup, at least it can prolong your life by more than a decade,” answered Tang Xiu in a matter-of-fact manner.

“What medicine is it?” Asked Li Juren again quickly.

“Life Essence Pill,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Then I need this Life Essence Pill! What medicinal herbs are required to refine it? As long as I’m able, I will do everything I can to find them no matter how great the price I must pay,” said Li Juren firmly.

Tang Xiu stretched out his fingers and lightly said, “10 billion, plus three kinds of precious medicinal herbs. If you agree to pay me this amount and these medicinal herbs, I can hand over the Life Essence Pill to you.”

“Money is a small problem. Which three precious medicinal herbs do you need, exactly?” Replied Li Juren without hesitation.

“Thousand years old Snow Lotus, Fleece-Flower Root, and Blood Droplet Seed; both of which being five-hundred years old or above,” answered Tang Xiu.

“I know about the Millennium Snow Lotus and the half millennium Fleece-Flower Root. But what exactly is this Blood Droplet Seed? Why I haven’t heard of it before?” Asked Li Juren with a confused expression.

“The Blood Droplet Seed grows in an extremely cold place. Its appearance resembles a Hawthorn with vines and leaves. The most important characteristic of it is that the place that gives birth to it and the soil where it grows had once been piled up with corpses and soaked by blood. I’ll give you a drawing about the appearance of the Blood Droplet Seed later,” said Tang Xiu.

Li Juren nodded repeatedly, “No matter how difficult it is, I’ll try

my best to get these three precious herbs you need.”

Tang Xiu smilingly said, “Then I give you two months! If you can’t get them within two months, you must give it up, and I’ll then give you the Marrow Purifying Pill.”

“All right!” Li Juren rubbed and twisted his hands with a happy smile on his face. Money was nothing to him given his current status, as well as the vestige of years left for him. What he cared about was whether his body was healthy or not, and how long were the extra years added to his remaining lifespan.

Half an hour afterward Li Juren left South Gate Town. A few minutes after he left, Tang Yunde came to Tang Xiu’s room and asked with a curious look on his face, “Xiu’er, what did Li Juren want?”

“He’s looking for a medicine to prolong his life,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

“Huh?” Tang Yunde confused. “Did he contract an illness?”

“Nah, he isn’t sick.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “He just wants to live longer.”

Tang Yunde forced a smile, “It seems that even if one is very powerful and filthy rich, at the end of the day one cannot run away, and is afraid of death! So, what did you tell him? Don’t tell me you have a solution for that?”

Tang Xiu chuckled, “I do have a way around it. But the conditions are pretty darn hard and very difficult, though. If he can find the medicinal herbs I need, I may be able to help him live for a few more years. But if he can’t find it, I can do nothing about it.”

“To think that even the famous Li Juren would come to you and ask for help, you really are worthy as the son of Tang Yunde.” Tang Yunde gave him a thumbs up and praised. “Anyhow, this Li Juren is an extremely rich bastard, Son. You had better take this

opportunity and make him bleed!"

# Chapter 506: As Far Apart as Heaven and Earth

---

Star City, Soaring Dragon Martial School.

The lights brightly illuminated the martial arts training platform in between the two weapon racks. In the field, Jiang Feng wore a calm smile as he looked at the serious looking Chen Zhizhong in front of him. Jiang Feng then spoke in a clear voice, “Brother Chen, though we’re only comparing notes, fists and legs have no eyes, so I hope you can forgive me if I hurt you during the sparring.”

“The same to you, Brother Jiang,” said Chen Zhizhong seriously. “I also hope that you can give your all, because I don’t want to fight a one-sided bout.”

“Hahaha...”

Jiang Feng laughed loudly with a look of contempt in his eyes.

At the side, Jiang Feng’s two disciples shook their heads and couldn’t help chuckling. There was a despising look in their eyes when they looked at Chen Zhizhong. It was because they had seen him in action. Though it was already a matter of several years ago, they felt their level was by no means inferior to Chen Zhizhong at that time.

How many years had it been? Only a few years passed, yet he had the guts to come to Soaring Dragon Martial School to compare notes with a martial arts grandmaster? And even shamelessly talked big, telling their Master to give everything he got.

Was he looking to get badly beaten?

While cupping his fists, Chen Zhizhong said, “Brother Jiang, taking an opponent lightly will result in defeat, especially in a fight between experts; one slight mistake would cost the victory. You’re a martial arts grandmaster, so you should know this truth as well.

Hence, I hope you can cast away your contempt and wholeheartedly spar with me.”

Slightly creasing his brows, Jiang Feng carefully observed Chen Zhizhong’s eyes. The smile on his face completely vanished and was replaced by a serious expression. He then seriously nodded, “Since Brother Chen has spoken about that I won’t be able to match you if I don’t give my all, then come! Let me see how many skills and abilities Brother Chen has learned from your Master, Grandmaster Tang Xiu, in the recent years.”

“Please...”

Chen Zhizhong answered with his hands stretched out.

Despite his old age, Jiang Feng still possessed a tough physique. Added with the fact that he had been immersing himself in martial arts for almost the entirety of his life, it could be said that his everything was the manifestation of kung fu itself. With his feet rooted firmly on the ground, he moved forward in an instant, rushing forward with a strange footwork style toward Chen Zhizhong.

“Eight Extremities...”

His feet moved and his palms changed into fists. Jiang Feng had entered the Eight Extremities Boxing Style School a long time ago, and he had practiced the Eight Extremities Fist to almost perfection, hence the images of his fists moving looked incomparably powerful, so much so that its moves created the sound of wind.

Chen Zhizhong looked at Jiang Feng’s movement with a tranquil expression. Just as Jiang Feng’s fists were about to hit him, his feet swayed and twisted in a strange trajectory. His body bent like a bow and easily dodged Jiang Feng’s fists, who thought with 100% surety that his fists would hit him. He then patted Jiang Feng’s left arm.

Skillfully facing hard with soft, even an ounce of strength would be able to match ten.

The seemingly light pat from Chen Zhizhong's palm actually contained a terrifying force as Jiang Feng staggered for five steps unsteadily to the right after his left hand was hit, disbelief covering his originally confident face.

“You...” Jiang Feng’s lips wriggled, yet the words wouldn’t come out of his throat.

“Brother Jiang, your movements may be very skillful in the eyes of ordinary people, and so fast that they can’t keep up with their eyes, yet you’re too slow in my eyes. There are also too many flaws, while your strength is also rather inadequate. You will undoubtedly lose within three moves if we continue,” said Chen Zhizhong while shaking his head.

Shame and anger flashed in Jiang Feng’s eyes, as he growled, “Brother Chen, I may accept these words if they were coming from your Respected Master, but coming from you, I just don’t buy it. If you really have the ability, then show me. I wanna see how you’ll defeat me within three moves.”

Chen Zhizhong creased his brows, and then his rushed toward Jiang Feng. His speed was extremely fast, as five meters passed almost in a flash. Just as Jiang Feng avoided his fist, he suddenly bent over and patted the ground with his left hand and sent out a kick in a spiral strangler move upward. Dozens of kicks were sent out in a flash, and by the end of it he finally landed with his tiptoes. His movements had yet to stop when his body rotated 180 degrees and instantly appeared at Jiang Feng’s side with his hand pinching the left side of Jiang Feng’s neck.

“You lose.”

The calm voice made Jiang Feng’s heart sank into an ice hole.

Lost? I lost just like that?

Jiang Feng's strong body froze and turned stiff. He wanted to turn his head to look at Chen Zhizhong, yet the hand pinching his neck made him unable to move.

“How did you do it?”

Loosening his hand, Chen Zhizhong then looked at him and chuckled, “I have told you that my cultivation has been progressing by leaps and bounds ever since I took him as my Master. Let alone a kung fu grandmaster, even experts who have surpassed the level of martial arts grandmaster would find it very difficult to defeat me. As a matter of fact, it's not impossible for a genuine expert to jump up to the wall and fly to pick up leaves. My Master is someone who can easily do that.”

Jiang Feng's lips wriggled, and there was a complicated expression on his face that was unable to be explained in words.

He had just convincingly lost!

As he recalled his contemning attitude toward Chen Zhizhong, bitterness and shame burned inside him. He never expected to actually lose, and even so miserably quick like that. Chen Zhizhong said just now that he would lose within three moves, and he could tell that he said that just to give him face. Otherwise, let alone three moves, he would probably be able to knock him down with just a move, and that one move would be enough to cause him heavy injuries. The gap between them, either speed, strength, or skill was simply worlds apart.

At the side, Jiang Feng's disciples were dumbfounded and tongue-tied in disbelief. They never dreamed that Chen Zhizhong, who they thought was not any stronger than they were, would actually defeat their Master, a kung fu grandmaster, even so quickly at that.

“Junior Brother, I... I am not dreaming, am I?”

“No, you're not dreaming, Senior Brother. We would never have

the same vivid dream. Master... ... Yeah, he just lost. He really lost to Chen Zhizhong.”

“How is this possible? Master is a grandmaster of Kung Fu, while Chen Zhizhong was originally nothing but a...”

“Chen Zhizhong has become so strong and formidable that it’s making me tremble, Senior Brother. His speed was too fast. I was unable to see his movements at all, and then... Master lost.”

“...”

Chen Zhizhong walked to the side of the weapon rack to pick up his cot. Following that, he looked at Jiang Feng, whose face was dazed and vacant, and smilingly said, “Brother Jiang, we’ve finished with the sparring, so I won’t disturb you any longer. When Brother Jiang comes to my place some other day let us have a drink.”

Finally, Jiang Feng snapped back to his senses. He dashed toward Chen Zhizhong and hurriedly said, “Please stay for a while, Brother Chen. Your... The reason why your strength can increase so much, was it really from Tang... could it be because of what you’ve learned from Grandmaster Tang? You’re not lying to me, right?”

“Do you think I need to lie to you, Brother Jiang?” Asked Chen Zhizhong back.

Jiang Feng was silent for a short while, and then slowly said, “I don’t know if Brother Chen can help recommend me to him. I also want to learn from Tang Xiu and take him as my Master.”

Chen Zhizhong couldn’t help but chuckle, “Brother Chen, to tell you the truth, I do want to have you as my fellow disciple, but it depends on my Master. He will take you as his disciple if he so wishes to, but if he doesn’t, there’s nothing I could do either.”

“Then, I’ll pay a visit to Grandmaster Tang tomorrow,” said Jiang Feng after the few moments of silence.

“I advise you not to,” said Chen Zhizhong while waving his hand. “My Master has been rendering medical services at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital in the last few days, so he doesn’t have free time to meet you. However, you can try visiting his place at South Gate Town the day after tomorrow. But I cannot guarantee that he will take you as his disciple, though.”

“But I still have to try before knowing,” said Jiang Feng with a nod.

\*\*\*

The next day...

Like the day before, Tang Xiu still went to the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital around 6 AM. What surprised him was that Chu Guoxiong and the old doctor Hu had already arrived. After exchanging greetings with them, the trio then immediately began the consultation, diagnosis, and treatment until noon, as they then took a break for lunch. However, after lunch, Tang Xiu received a text message from Kuwako Yamamoto, saying her estimated time of arrival in Star City and a list that contained more than a dozen names.

At 9 PM, Tang Xiu left Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. Tang Xiu refused Li Hongji’s plea to continue giving his medical services at the hospital for another day. Although there were still many patients who came rushing from every part of the country just like before, he couldn’t continue giving medical services in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital for a long time, so he entrusted the task of receiving the patients and treating them to Chu Guoxiong and Dr. Hu.

2 AM.

Tang Xiu and Tie Zhongkui quietly appeared in the small alley of a residential area in the southern suburb of Star City. Their figures were like ghosts in the darkness, as they silently rushed toward a dilapidated courtyard.

Shortly after, the duo quietly appeared in a dark corner outside the courtyard wall and directly slipped inside. Tang Xiu then took out his mobile and sent a text message. Without much delay, Kuwako Yamamoto quickly appeared.

Tak...

A pebble was shot, flicked by Tang Xiu's fingers.

Kuwako Yamamoto's complexion slightly changed. After identifying the direction, she then went toward Tang Xiu.

“Boss!”

While looking at her respectful expression, Tang Xiu lightly smiled and said, “Zhongkui, I don't need to introduce you two, right? You clashed once, after all.”

Kuwako Yamamoto shot Tie Zhongkui a glance and said, “We did fight once. He's quite formidable, though there were still some gaps.”

“That was in the past. If we were to spar now, I'm sure I can easily beat you,” replied Tie Zhongkui after giving a cold snort.

Sneering at him in response, Kuwako then spoke to Tang Xiu, “Boss, this the information on them. They are the people my house sent with me. Though they seem to respect me, they are not my people; perhaps they'll become my contenders in the future. Anyways, their pictures are also included in the file.”

“Now is not the right time to act since you have just arrived in Star City,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “Tomorrow night someone will come to see you and deal with the things you told me before. You will have to fight against them at that time.”

“It will be done as you will it, Boss,” said Kuwako respectfully. “Anyways, you told me to find a lot of medicinal herbs and minerals. I've already found them, and brought them with me. Do you want to take them now? Or would you like to take them after the operation tomorrow?”

# Chapter 507: Ancient Tomb?

---

“Go visit the Magnificent Tang Corp tomorrow. And remember to mention your name and that you are going to see Kang Xia. She’s also one us and is the one handling the matters on my behalf. She will sign a memorandum of understanding selling you 20,000 bottles of Gods Nectar annually,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I’ll remember. Anyways, Boss, about the medicinal pill...” said Kuwako respectfully.

“You can rest assured. Someone will deliver you the cultivation resources shortly after you return to Japan. Nevertheless, I have some medicinal pills here for you. After you get back and take it, make sure you do it alone. You can trust me that your cultivation will progress much faster with the assistance of these medicinal pills.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu took out a jade bottle from his interspatial ring and handed it over to Kuwako.

With eyes lit up, Kuwako gratefully said, “Thanks a lot, Boss.”

“No need to thank me,” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “Do remember to perform well tomorrow, there must be no flaws. Also, I’ll spare two among the dozen listed people you gave me, or else you will have to face some difficulties to explain yourself after you return to Japan.”

“I understand,” said Kuwako respectfully.

As Kuwako Yamamoto left, Tang Xiu glanced at Tie Zhongkui and emphasized, “I’m going to personally watch your show tomorrow night, so don’t take it lightly and do unnecessary mistakes. Kuwako is one us, so I hope you can completely trust her in the future.”

“But, Boss, she’s a Japanese,” Tie Zhongkui hesitated. “Besides, she’s also the young lady of the House of Yamamoto, I...”

“I’m well aware of your concern, but she’s more reliable and trustable than those peripheral members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Also, her identity is very important, for she will be an important character in my future plans. If she’s nurtured well, then I’ll be able to do as I please in Japan in the future.”

Tie Zhongkui went silent for a while, as he then seriously nodded and said, “Since you have said it so, then I’ll naturally regard her as one of us. You can rest assured that we’ll certainly make no mistakes tomorrow.”

Patting his shoulder, Tang Xiu smilingly said, “Remember this place, and let’s go back first! She brought quite a lot of precious herbs and valuable minerals this time. I need to send them to my place at South Gate Town.”

“Copy that, Boss!” Replied Tie Zhongkui respectfully.

\*\*\*

October 5th.

After waking up, Tang Xiu washed and then walked to the living room on the first floor. What was strange was that there was someone sitting next to his mother on the sofa. It was the smiling Long Zhengyu.

“Oh, it’s you, Young Master Long. When did you come back?” Tang Xiu let out a smile and asked.

Long Zhengyu got up to hug Tang Xiu and smilingly said, “I just returned to Star City last night. Anyhow, the renovation project in Nine Dragons Island has been progressing very smoothly. It’s expected that we can complete the project around June next year. This time I came back to see the project at Walled Hill Village since there are some problems there.”

Tang Xiu looked puzzled, asking, “Problems in the Walled Hill Village? What is it?”

“It’s not a big deal. There were a subsidence and landslides in the

project site. I rushed there right after I came here last night to find out about the matter, and then found there was a tomb underground. I thought it was an ancient tomb or something, but then I finally discovered that it's not actually an ancient tomb, since the age is less than 100 years. Also, there are nothing precious inside except for dozens of coffins."

Tang Xiu nodded, "How about the losses?"

"No, it's not significant and won't delay the project." Long Zhengyu shook his head. "But it doesn't matter, though. We'll still be able to catch up with the work, and it also won't affect the deadline and the budget."

"Walled Hill Village is quite a good place, we must develop it well. Particularly regarding the quality, we must not make any mistakes at all. Otherwise, the aftermath will bring about quite a negative impact on the Long Group, to the extent that the New City project will also be affected."

The smile on Long Zhengyu's face slowly disappeared, as he nodded and said, "Rest assured! I'm well aware of it. Besides, my old man has been paying attention to this issue as well recently. I even heard that he's personally supervising the quality of the project. So I'm sure that there won't be any problems."

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu then asked, "Is there something else for you to come so early in the morning?"

"I learned last night that you don't have to go to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital again today, hence I want to drag you with me to have a look at the New City project together. The foundation of dozens of properties is said to have been completely laid out now. And you, as one of the most important investors, are you telling me that you don't have the interest to check on it?" Said Long Zhengyu with a smile.

"What good is it for me, anyway?" Tang Xiu replied with a teasing tone. "Kang Xia always visits and supervises the site herself

on my behalf. Besides, I got tons of things to deal with, and can only stay at home for this one day since I have to leave for Beijing tomorrow. I haven't even had a good chat with my Mom ever since I came back this time."

A smile outlined on the corner of Su Lingyun's mouth as she spoke, "Xiu'er, since Zhengyu has come seeking you, just go with him! Besides, you always leave early and yet always come back every day. Anyhow, your Dad told me that since it's a holiday he plans to have us go to Beijing together. Since you're going to Beijing tomorrow, let us go together to visit your grandpa."

"That's great! Then we'll go together tomorrow," said Tang Xiu smilingly after hearing it.

After eating breakfast, Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu left South Gate Town. The duo didn't go straight to the New City construction site, going to the Long Family residence to visit Long Hanwen instead. After chatting with him for a while, only then did they go to the New City construction site.

"So, what do you think? Does the scale looks kinda small?"

Long Zhengyu climbed up to the top of the Land Rover, as he smiling said while pointing at the enclosed construction site.

"Well, it's ordinary. I've already seen construction sites several hundred times larger than this, if you ask me," said Tang Xiu lightly who stood beside him.

Long Zhengyu rolled his eyes at him, "Bah, cut the crap! Hundreds of times larger than this New City is akin to building a new Imperial Capital, huh? Anyways, do you mind if I ask you about something?"

"What is it?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"What do you plan to do after the New City project has been completed?" Asked Long Zhengyu. "Are you going to have your Magnificent Tang Corp preorder some properties for future stores

or residential uses? I'm telling you, once this New City starts selling, it will become very crazy. Though the original floor price may be quite high, the price will probably increase and double after a few years."

"What about your Long family? How many will you hoard?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"At least about 100 stores and a few hundred more luxurious houses," said Long Zhengyu confidently.

"Huh? Are you sure your family can afford to fork out that many funds?" Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

"Aren't the banks there for this?" Said Long Zhengyu with a smile. "Besides, once the Nine Dragons Island and the Walled Hill Village projects have been completed, my family will regain large amounts of capital. In time, we can pay back the loan to the bank and have a new one."

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Ah, it turns out that your family has this idea! My Magnificent Tang Corp does see the upcoming added value of the New City's real estates, yet we are not sure of how many properties we are going to take as of now. We'll be waiting for the opening price to be announced, and then we'll see how much money the Magnificent Tang Corp is able to come up with!"

"To be honest, the recent development of the Magnificent Tang Corporation kinda makes me jealous. But heck, nothing I can do about it. It's my fault not to joining in," said Long Zhengyu with a smile.

"You may not have joined us, yet there's your little brother's share in one of those healthcare products that is not yet listed on the market. How can you say that your Long family hasn't invested anything in my Magnificent Tang Corp, huh?" asked Tang Xiu bluntly.

Long Zhengyu smirked, “That good-for-nothing Lil’ Bro of mine truly can be said to have been struck with great fortune ever since he met you. I can tell from the three products produced by the Magnificent Tang Corp: the Gods Nectar, the Scar Removal Cream, and Skin Care Lotion, that your healthcare business will boom as well. Anyways, I heard that your company has encountered quite some troubles recently. Do you want my help?”

“It’s just a trivial problem. Not worth of you concern. I should be able to solve it within a few days,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I know that, and I’m aware of your abilities. I’m sure you can take care of it.” Long Zhengyu nodded. “Nevertheless, just call me if you ever need my assistance, got it?”

“Roger that!”

\*\*\*\*

At the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

Kuwako Yamamoto came out of the Magnificent Tang Corp.’s edifice with a few of her subordinates after the meeting with the company’s General Manager, Kang Xia. The contract between her and Kang Xia had been smoothly signed, which stated that she could order 20,000 bottles of Gods Nectar annually from the Magnificent Tang Corp.

Inside the building above, Kang Xia was standing before the window of General Manager’s Office with a smiling face. She then looked at Tie Zhongkui who just came out of the next room and asked, “What have you found?”

“One from the list Boss gave me tapped the conversation between you and Kuwako Yamamoto about the negotiation. So, their Boss behind the scene must have heard about the content of your conversation as well.”

“I originally thought that they would report it back to their Boss after they left. I didn’t expect them to be so direct and bold,

though. It seems that Kuwako Yamamoto's road to be the Head of the House of Yamamoto will be quite difficult!"

"The House of Yamamoto has quite a lot of members. They are also quite powerful and possess huge influence, hence the very fierce and intense internal fighting. It's kind of a given that it won't be easy for Kuwako to be the Head of the Yamamoto House. Furthermore, Japan is a bastion of male chauvinism, and women have a low status in their society. This variable also increases the difficulty for Kuwako to become the next Head of her House.

"Though I don't believe in her ability, I trust Boss's judgment," said Kang Xia with a smile. "Since he wants to make her the future Head of the House of Yamamoto, as well as the future Master of Northstar One Blade School, she will definitely achieve it."

Tie Zhongkui nodded, "Chief Kang, if there's nothing else, then I'll take my leave as I need to prepare something. We're currently executing a scripted play, and the climax will be played just about tonight."

"Work hard! I wish you can do it well and make Boss pleased," said Kang Xia with a smile.

"Will do!"

\*\*\*\*

Amidst the dim lights of the night, in the courtyard of a dilapidated residential building in the southern suburb of Star City, dozens of elite experts from Japan were hiding in all corners. Inside the house was Kuwako Yamamoto in her night travel suite, wiping her katana with a serious expression. On the chair opposite hers was Ono Takayama, who was currently smoking with a glint in his eyes.

"Young lady, it's almost time. We must move."

# Chapter 508: Bloody Night

---

Kuwako, dressed in a night suit, and was quietly sitting with eyes closed, instantly opened them and squinted as her vision landed on Ono Takayama.

“Are you in a hurry?” Kuwako’s tone was that of indifference.

“No. It’s just that our plan of action needs to be executed as fast as possible. From my many years of experience, the best time to start is around 2 AM.”

The best time?

Kuwako secretly sneered. The plan she and Tang Xiu had devised was exactly that. She would rush to the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s headquarters at 2 AM and would attempt to steal confidential information, but it all would be simply a scene aimed at eliminating all outsiders and dissidents. Returning to Japan after the failure of the operation wouldn’t cause her to be punished. Moreover, Ono Takayama was not one of her people, and was also one of those on the death list tonight.

Nevertheless, since the man was eager to rush to his death, she didn’t feel like scolding him. Thus, she slowly got up and said, “Go and prepare the cars!”

Two SUVs and a minibus were parked outside the courtyard. Right as everyone boarded the cars, they started driving toward the Magnificent Tang Corp.’s HQ. Kuwako took a seat in the back. Her cold-looking eyes glanced at the back of Ono Takayama’s head who sat on the front passenger seat, while silently pondering about the arrangements for returning to Japan.

Several minutes later, more than a dozen ghostly silhouettes silently approached them. After a sharp dagger stabbed the back of an expert from the Yamamoto family, who was left behind to guard the site, the rest also began to kill the other Yamamoto

experts.

“WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?”

The remaining two experts of the Yamamoto family wore despairing expressions. They didn't fight, but instead quickly retreated a dozen steps, gripping their katanas and aiming them at the mysterious experts.

“Someone who is picking up a delivery,” coldly answered the stalwart man.

The two experts of the Yamamoto family looked at each other. After exchanging looks, one of them quickly said, “What's the code?”

“Boss Tang!” Said the stalwart man lightly.

After hearing the words, these two experts suddenly breathed a sigh of relief. One of them stepped forward and pointed to the six large iron boxes that had been piled up in the courtyard, saying, “That's the right password. All the herbs and mineral are inside. You can take them.”

Having said that, he and another Yamamoto expert pulled out a sharp dagger concealed in their bodies and stabbed themselves. However, they avoided the critical areas, and also immediately took care of their wounds. Though they may look quite miserable, their lives were at least not in danger.

The stalwart man nodded, and then took out a porcelain vase, saying, “This medicine is effective for your wounds. Apply them externally.”

After saying that, he immediately commanded the others to move the iron six boxes out and then quickly left, disappearing into the darkness of the night.

“Who the hell are those people, Tarō Aniki?<sup>1</sup> I really got goosebumps. Not only were they able to distinguish who we are in such a dark night, their strength is also very formidable. We were

simply unable to fight them,” asked one of the Yamamoto’s experts with a curious expression after picking up the porcelain vase and applying it on his wounds.

“I don’t know them, either,” answered another expert as he continued, “But Young Lady said that these people are one of us. I guess if these people were not the experts from the Northstar One Blade School, then they must be the people our Young Lady has been nurturing in secret.”

“Now, that seems like our Young Lady is quite powerful.”

“That’s of course.”

“...”

At 2 AM, near the HQ of the Magnificent Tang Corp. The building appeared dim and yellow under the illuminating lights. In a dark corner nearby an expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall was hiding, while more than a dozen other experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall were strolling around with work cards hanging on their chests.

They were posing as State Internal Security members. Their mission was very simple. They were to make themselves seen by the experts of the Yamamoto family, to make them report the situation to the house’s high-level members after their plan ended.

Behind the window on the sixth floor of the edifice, Tang Xiu was standing with both hands folded while quietly observing the situation behind the building. Beside him was Tie Zhongkui, who was wearing night-vision goggles as he kept scanning the situation below the building.

“Kuwako has just appeared, Boss.”

Tie Zhongkui put down the goggles and reported to Tang Xiu.

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu said, “Go! All must go according to the script, else it’ll hinder my plans in Japan. Clearly remember to distinguish those who should be killed, the rest you must only

injure and let them escape.”

“Affirmative!”

A murderous glint flashed in Tie Zhongkui’s eyes. After cupping his fists, he immediately left.

At first, Tang Xiu didn’t have the intention to come in person, but he didn’t feel relieved about the situation on this side, so he came himself. Prior to this, Kuwako had conveyed to him that she had already sent a report to the Yamamoto Family about encountering members of forces from other countries in Star City, as well as their mysterious disappearance. If the fact was to be added to the situation where she and the team she led failed to accomplish the mission and yet were able to escape, it would show that they were stronger than the other countries’ major forces. Not only that, Kuwako had also successfully signed an agreement with the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Despite her only being able to obtain 20,000 bottles of Gods Nectar annually, it was still much better than the other countries’ forces.

“WHO ARE YOU?”

A roar broke the silence of the night, and the dozens of members of the Everlasting Feast wearing work cards hanging on their chests quickly emerged from dark corners to surround Kuwako’s team.

Intentionally showing a startled and panicked look, Kuwako quickly spoke, “Not good, it’s an ambush! They are from the State Security. Quickly withdraw!”

At this moment, Tie Zhongkui finally arrived and shouted, “Since you have come, then you all must stay! The state has issued an order that whoever dares to touch the Magnificent Tang Corporation must prepare themselves to be captured or killed by us. Capture them!”

A brawl finally unfolded at this moment.

Kuwako herself had yet to inform her trusted subordinates about the situation. Nevertheless, the people she led were literally not a match for the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts. As both sides clashed, eight members of the Yamamoto Family who were on the death list were killed, while the rest of them were also injured.

“ESCAPE!”

Kuwako quickly escaped after engaging Tie Zhongkui in a fight and getting her arm injured. Following that, Tie Zhongkui and some of the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts pretended to chase her down...

At this moment, Ono Takayama looked ghastly pale with fear covering his face. He never expected that the supposedly flawless and foolproof plan would be discovered, thus proving that the news they had obtained before was true, that the Magnificent Tang Corporation was really being protected in secret by the State Security.

Stab! Slash!

Two sharp blades, one piercing his arm and the other ripping open bloody wounds on his back. The blood dyed his clothes red in an instant.

“RUN!”

Horror and dread filled Ono Takayama's being. While trying to flee in desperation, he discovered that several of his trusted men were all slain. The sight scared him to death, and his speed suddenly increased.

Whoosh!

A sharp dagger pierced his lower back, as he staggered and fell to the ground a moment after. Two experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall then appeared in front of him.

“FUCK OFF...”

There were only a few of Ono Takayama's trusted men left. Two of them rushed at this extremely urgent time, yet they didn't even try to block the Everlasting Feast Hall's expert, as one of them grabbed Ono Takayama and attempted to flee, while the other staked his life and fought desperately.

From beginning to end, it was simply a slaughter that took only two minutes, leaving a dozen dead bodies on the ground. The Everlasting Feast Hall's experts also gave a chase for a kilometer before stopping their pursuit and letting the remaining Yamamoto experts flee.

“Clean up the mess and get out of this place.”

Tie Zhongkui took the night-vision goggles and then looked at the window where Tang Xiu was standing. When he saw Tang Xiu give him the “OK” sign, he immediately put down the night-vision goggles and shouted the order.

The night was painted with blood, and its faint smell wafted in the air. After Kuwako and the remaining men boarded the cars to return to their temporary base in the southern suburbs of Star City, the smell of blood in the air caused her to feel secretly satisfied inside.

“Send the signal!”

While sitting in the back seat, Kuwako covered her wound with her hand and issued an order in a deep voice.

Suddenly, the youth in the front passenger seat took out a fireworks tube, lit it and shot it up into the sky as a group of fireworks then exploded in the mid air about 10 meters high.

“Miss, something is amiss!”

When the two SUVs and the minibus stopped at the entrance to the courtyard, the youth who had just released the signal had his complexion changed and quickly reported.

Kuwako got out of the car. When she looked at the second SUV,

Ono Takayama came out being propped by one of his trusted men. She immediately creased her brows, stepped forward and asked, “How’s your injury, Ono?”

“I won’t die, but the wounds are very serious. A knife stabbed my tailbone and I can’t pull out the knife easily or the bleeding will speed up. I need to have a surgery immediately, Miss,” answered Ono Takayama.

Kuwako nodded, “I suspect there’s a problem in this place. We must find another base first.”

Ono Takayama’s complexion drastically changed as he quickly said, “But Miss, I... I can’t hold on for long.”

Creak...

At this time, the front door was opened and an injured expert of the Yamamoto Family poked his head out. After he saw the Kuwako and the rest, he quickly opened the front door and staggeringly walked outside, saying, “Miss, someone attacked us by surprise. Our medicines and minerals were all snatched away. A-and... they also killed some of us.”

“WHAT?”

Kuwako intentionally pretended to lose her calm, as she cried out and dashed inside.

“FUCKING BASTARDS!!!”

The curses weren’t coming from Kuwako. Instead, it was Ono Takayama who had lost his cool, as he found that all the dead bodies on the floor were his trusted men, while Kuwako’s two confidants just suffered some injuries.

# Chapter 509: Visiting Beijing Again

---

A splendid performance was the strategist's merit, while a military exploit and medals of honor belonged to the executors. As the smell of blood enveloping the edifice of the Magnificent Tang Corp gradually faded away, the follow-up actions was of no concern to Tang Xiu. He believed that Kuwako would be able to play her role well.

He didn't return home but stayed in Kang Xia's office. Sparks flickered in the dark as the smoke curled up and flooded every nook and cranny of the office.

Thinking was a natural gift of the wise.

Tang Xiu was someone who was adept at analyzing things. Although his EQ was mediocre, his IQ was exceedingly high. Since entering Shanghai University he realized that he seldom contemplated and thought things through, while the past him would need to stop his pace and take a good stroll to contemplate things over.

During his contemplation, he realized something that made him helpless. The mighty torrent of life had been pushing him to continue moving forward. He may be able to control a lot of things, yet there were things that he least expected to appear in his life, many of them even just burst out all of a sudden.

Family, cultivation, and development.

These were the three directions and path of life he had set for himself, yet they had unknowingly drifted away. Hence, he now needed to think. Which issues were light and which ones were heavy? And in light of that, what kind of life did he really want to have in the future?

It was the early morning, and with it came heavy rain. The curtain of rain covered the horizon, causing the entire world to

look grayish and grim. It was the kind of rain that pressed the city down, as if seemingly wanting to vanquish all the sights to behold underneath the sky. And such a scene also seemed to blow away all Tang Xiu's problems. As he stood before the window looking down at the pedestrians below with their colorful umbrellas, as well as the road that was filled with a long queue of vehicles, a smile appeared on his face.

One would have to plan his own life to have a smooth journey.

He didn't know when he would be able to break through the blue horizon above his head and step yet again on the fertile land of the Immortal World. However, he believed that he would be above the myriads races in the Immortal World someday in the future, thus what he needed to do while living his life on Earth was to enjoy the warmth of his family, as well as cultivate himself diligently, and nurturing the seed of his own force.

Creak...

The door was pushed open, and Kang Xia came inside wearing high-heeled shoes and a bag of a famous brand. When she saw Tang Xiu standing by the window, her eyes immediately turned bright. Her slender legs elegantly moved forward, as she threw her bag on the sofa and hugged Tang Xiu's waist from behind.

“You didn't go back last night?”

Tang Xiu slightly turned his head and replied with a faint smile, “No. I was thinking about something.”

Releasing Tang Xiu, Kang Xiu circled around and asked, “What were you thinking about?”

“About the meaning of living,” said Tang Xiu, faintly smiling.

“I don't think there's anything to contemplate about that, no?” Kang Xia couldn't help chuckle. “We chance upon life, so we just need to live our life splendidly, and never let ourselves reach the end of our life while thinking that we spent our time in idleness.”

Tang Xiu laughed, “Kang Xia, let’s relocate the HQ!”

“Where to?” Asked Kang Xia curiously after she stared blankly.

“Let’s move it to Shanghai,” answered Tang Xiu.

With a doubtful expression, Kang Xia replied, “But, Boss, though our company has good income and funds to spare, I’m afraid moving to Shanghai would affect our development.”

“I’m not saying to relocate immediately. A year ago I drew a design for the HQ of the Magnificent Tang Corp, and the site would be in Shanghai. Thus, I planned to purchase a plot of land there and complete the construction work. Within two years, the construction of the Magnificent Tang Corp’s HQ in Shanghai shall be completed, and thus the company will be relocated.”

“Then, how about our production lines?” Asked Kang Xia.

“We’ll set up an industrial park that completely belongs to the Magnificent Tang Corp. What I need from you is to build a company that’s akin to a hen laying golden eggs, and a huge amount of profits that will flow into the company’s account every day,” said Tang Xiu.

“Such a scale of operation will definitely require an enormous capital. How much are you going to invest in it, exactly?” Asked Kang Xia.

“At least 20 billion yuan,” said Tang Xiu.

Hiss...

Despite her being already aware that Tang Xiu would invest an enormous capital, the amount still shocked her. One must know that the total assets of the Magnificent Tang Corp were definitely not more than 20 billion yuan, yet Tang Xiu said that he would invest 20 billion yuan just to construct the company HQ within two years. That meant it would seriously afflict the company’s financial aspect, hence causing severe financial problems.

“Relax! The progress track and development being carried out by the company will remain the same, just like the present condition. I won’t use the money from the company. Let alone 20 billion, even if it’s 200 billion, I can still get that amount as well,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Shuddering inside, yet eyes shining, Kang Xia asked, “How did you get the funds, Boss?”

“I won’t tell you that for the time being. Your task is to seize the time and make our healthcare product enter the market. Before June 1st next year we must make as much money as possible. Zhengyu and I have discussed some possibilities. His Long Family will very likely propose that the properties in the New City should be opened for sale before June 1st next year.”

“I see,” said Kang Xia with a nod, her eyes lit up.

Patting her shoulder, Tang Xiu smilingly said, “The company’s affairs are yours to handle. If you feel tired, you should spend money to find and hire outstanding talents in business management, as well as train as many talents as possible at the same time. In the coming years, the size of our company will continue to expand, and in due course, we’ll need a lot of talented people so , we had better prepare for the rainy days.”

“You can rest assured about that. I’m already aware of it,” said Kang Xia smilingly.

“Since you’re aware of it, then I won’t say any more.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyhow, I must accompany my parents to the capital today, so I’ll be leaving. I’ll head straight to Shanghai after leaving Beijing. Just call me if there’s anything you need.”

“You’re going to leave today?”

A look of disappointment appeared on her face, as she subconsciously caught Tang Xiu’s arm.

\*\*\*\*

Noon came.

Tang Xiu drove the car with his parents on board, and was on the way to the capital. The bad weather didn't give him any choice but to drive himself there. To his satisfaction, four women in their 30s were closely following them in secret. These four were people personally selected by Kuwako, hailing from the Northstar One Blade School but listed in the people-who-must-die list of the school.

As night fell, two cars came out from the toll booth of the high-speed highway, but were then stopped at the toll gate exit. It was because his license number... was out of the ordinal number limit.

"You've been driving for six hours already, Xiu'er. You might as well take it as having a good rest. Let's just take a break and wait until 12 AM before entering the city," Su Lingyun got off, as she shifted her eyes and smilingly talked to Tang Xiu who stood in the front, smoking.

Faintly smiling at her, Tang Xiu replied, "I'm in a hurry, Mom. I must enter the city before 12 AM. Stopping here will delay me and Grandpa's discussion. Nevertheless, I just phoned Auntie, though. I'm sure we'll be able to enter the city very soon."

"Son, you know that your Auntie is a very busy person. How can you trouble her over this trivial matter?" Asked Su Lingyun with a smile.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. Just as he was about to reply, he suddenly creased his brows as his eyes gazed at several top sports cars coming out of the toll booth. Those were very expensive sports cars. As their engines roared, it sped up drastically and quickly disappeared at the end of the road.

"The children of the big families in Beijing are really outrageous," Tang Yunde got out of the car, as he shook his head and sighed.

“With the existence of big trees in their families, they won’t be blown up by the wind and the rain won’t fall down upon them. They only have such courage due to their family backgrounds. Only, the way they are driving will surely injure some people!” Tang Xiu chuckled and commented.

“Who said it hasn’t occurred already? The number of traffic accidents has been increasing exponentially every year, and numerous people have lost their lives due to traffic accidents each year. If everyone drives a bit slower and steadily, just imagine how many accidents can be avoided, and people won’t have to lose their family members because of it!”

Amid their conversation, a police car stopped nearby. As several traffic policemen came out of the car and approached, Tang Xiu then heard his name being inquired by them.

“Here!” Tang Xiu waved at him.

Immediately after, the policemen briskly approached, as the tall one among them asked with a smiling face, “Are you Mr. Tang Xiu?”

“Yeah, that’s me!” Tang Xiu nodded.

The policeman quickly said, “We have just received a phone call from Minister Tang. She said that you have urgent things to do, so she asked us to escort you to your destination. Shall we go...”

Tang Xiu nodded at him and said, “There’s also another car behind us. Let them go as well!”

“All right!”

After boarding the car, Su Lingyun asked, “Son, what do you mean there’s another car behind us?”

“Those are your bodyguards, Mom,” said Tang Xiu while driving.

Su Lingyun dazed and stared blankly, as she then asked with astonishment, “But when did I have bodyguards?”

“They have been following you for months already, Mom; though you didn’t know about it. Their job is to protect your safety, but they won’t disturb your daily life. Relax! It’s all part of my arrangements, so you can feel relieved,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“But who are they, Xiu’er?” Asked Su Lingyun hastily.

“Since I’m the one who arranged it, then they are naturally my people. Please don’t ask more about their origins, since you won’t know it. Shall we go now? The matter of us coming to Beijing should have entered Grandpa’s ears, and I’m sure he’s already waiting for us,” replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

Despite feeling doubtful, Su Lingyun eventually nodded. Although Tang Xiu had previously told her that he would arrange several bodyguards to protect her, she had never seen any one of them before, so she thought that she had no bodyguards at all. Who could have thought that the bodyguards had been hiding in the dark and secretly protecting her for several months already?

“That’s our son! Good!” Tang Yunde who sat beside Su Lingyun sighed and smiled.

\*\*\*\*

At the Tang Family’s ancestral residence...

Tang Min was nested on the sofa. She was so hungry that her stomach began to gurgle, yet she could only watch the table full of steaming hot meals with a wry smile. What made her speechless was the appearance of her mother and father—the old Head of the family, who kept glancing at the door from time to time.

“Father, Mother, how about we have a meal first? It will take a while for Second Brother to arrive, after all. I was too busy at noon today and only had a bite, I’m starving to death.”

“No can do!” Said Tang Guosheng without a shred of hesitation.

On the other side of the sofa, Tang Guoshou grinned, “Little Min,

your Second Brother and Second Sis-In-Law are coming, let's just wait for them for a while! They're driving over here, and definitely won't stop to have a meal on the road. If you're so hungry that you can't stand it, just go to the kitchen and find something to wolf down there."

"I'll just wait then, Third Uncle!" Replied Tang Min with a wry smile.

# Chapter 510: A Colossal Sum of Money

---

The Tang Family was once akin to a pool of stagnant water, lifeless and dull. Even their ancestral residence felt spiritless. However, since Tang Guosheng's illness was cured, and the Tang Family had finally found their lost offspring, Tang Xiu, as well as having Tang Yunde regain his consciousness from his vegetative state, the entire family was full of vigor and vitality, and the atmosphere was full of laughter and happiness.

Especially... after the Tang Family and the Yao Family contented for supremacy in the South, which ended up in total victory for the Tangs at the end of the struggle. The incident made each and every Tang family member feel proud and elated. Every member of the family, nevertheless, had clearly learned that such a tremendous change was entirely brought by Tang Xiu. Hence, Tang Xiu's position in the Tang Family was almost on par with that of the elders.

Outside the ancestral residence, Tang Ning donned a sportswear as he stood watch at the mouth of the alley. Two armed soldiers in military uniforms were standing with curious looks hanging on their faces, seemingly astonished that Tang Ning would unexpectedly come back, and seemingly waiting for someone.

Creak...

Two cars came from the mouth of the alley and stopped outside the gate of the Tang Family's ancestral residence.

“Second Uncle, Second Aunt!”

Tang Ning went to open the car's door, as he respectfully called out. His eyes fell on Tang Xiu, who had just gotten out from the driver's seat. The cold expression on his face gradually melted, and there was a hint of a smile there.

“Little Ning, you rarely come back from the army,” said Tang

Tang Yunde with a smile.

“I learned that my younger brother would be coming over, so I asked for leave,” said Tang Ning.

“You two brothers rarely meet. So that it’s really time for you to get together. All the members of our family must unite, no?” Tang Yunde commented with a smile.

Tang Xiu gave out a calm smile and called out, “Brother Ning.”

“You’ve really done a good job in the South, Tang Xiu,” said Tang Ning with a smile.

“That was but only a trivial matter, really,” replied Tang Xiu.

Tang Ning gave him the thumbs up and smilingly said, “That’s my brother! I like this tone of yours, brother. Shall we go in? Grandpa and Third Grandpa are already waiting inside.”

When they entered the ancestral residence and arrived at the bamboo pavilion at the innermost region of the residence, Tang Min was the first to leap up from the sofa, and smilingly said, “Second Brother, Second Sis-in-Law. You all have finally arrived. I would have starved to death if you were to arrive a bit later.”

Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun smiled and greeted the others inside the room. Under Tang Guosheng’s command, all members of the family took seats at the dinner table. The dinner was sumptuous and rich, and Tang Guosheng also personally brought out two bottles of Gods Nectar Kang Xia had sent him.

After the dinner concluded, Su Lingyun accompanied the Old Lady of the house to collect the dishes and tableware, while Tang Guosheng took everyone else to his study room. As lingering smoke rose in the air, Tang Min was the first to break the silence, “Father, since Tang Xiu has arrived, would you begin?”

Tang Guosheng’s eyes fell on Tang Xiu as he said, “Xiu’er, before we jump to the important issue, can you tell me the identity of the four outside?”

“They are my mother’s bodyguards, hailing from Japan’s Northstar One Blade School,” answered Tang Xiu.

“They are what?” Tang Guosheng stared blankly, while everyone else in the study room was also dumbfounded with eyes staring wide.

“Accurately speaking, they used to be experts of Japan’s Northstar One Blade School. But they have changed their appearance, as well as concealed their names and identity, hence they have new identities in China. I’ve been fostering some people, and one of them is the Young Lady of the Yamamoto Family from Japan. She’s also one of the pretenders as the future Master of Northstar One Bladed School,” explained Tang Xiu.

“Xiu’er, I wouldn’t have said anything if you were to cultivate some talents from our own ethnicity, but are these Japanese... can they be trusted?” Tang Guosheng frowned.

“Grandpa, my mother’s life is more important than my own. If I was not sure that I can handle them, I naturally wouldn’t allow them to protect her,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng gently nodded, “Why is it that you want to cultivate Japanese talents as well? I want to know about that, too.”

“It’s for resources,” said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. “We will need a colossal amount of resources if we want to develop further. And what I want to do will need these resources as well. Japan may be just an island, but the vast ocean around it contains a huge amount of resources. If the people I’m currently cultivating holds huge influence there someday in the future, and I use them well when that time comes, wouldn’t it be good?”

Tang Guosheng was shocked inside and hurriedly asked, “Given what you said... You mean that you can influence the politics of Japan in the future?”

“No, it’s not that kind of influence that I’m after, but control,”

said Tang Xiu, shaking his head.

Hiss...

The five people inside the room gasped for cold air at the same time. They could feel Tang Xiu's ambition by his words.

Tang Xiu chuckled, "If I'm not mistakenly comprehending the history from my studies, the Japanese once attempted to control China before, even killing a lot in our country. The method they used was their armed forces and relied on military force to suppress and rule the country by shedding blood. But what I want is to corrode them from inside, secretly infiltrating them and controlling some powerful figures who will hold high authority in Japan in the future. Why should we worry about such a thing if we can use Japan for my own in the future?"

Tang Guosheng shook his head and forced out a smile, "Xiu'er, your idea is great, but... it's too naïve as well. They are probably in need of your help now to constantly expand their force and influence, as well as elevate their status. But in the future, after they have grown, they will certainly get rid of your control. As far as I'm concerned, the Japanese are despicable, and shameless blood is flowing inside their very bones."

"Grandpa, there was a sentence I once heard, that the wealthier and more powerful a human becomes, the more they are afraid of death. What do you think about these words? Are they really true?"

Tang Guosheng nodded after a while as he forced out a smile and said, "What you said is right. The more you get, the more you want to enjoy. Thus, fearing death would come naturally."

Tang Xiu clenched his fist and said with a confident smile, "I have a way to control their lives and deaths. They will never be able to get rid of my control even if they use all their strength and resources Japan can muster."

Tang Guosheng fell into silence, while Tang Guoshou wore a strange expression. However, Tang Min, Tang Yunde, and Tang Ning had their eyes fixed on Tang Xiu with unfathomable expressions on their faces, while various thoughts churned inside their heads.

“Grandpa, let us put aside the discussion about Japan, shall we? The reason we’re here is to talk about some other serious issues,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

A glint flashed inside Tang Guosheng’s eyes as he nodded and said, “Do you still remember what I said to you on the phone?”

“I do,” said Tang Xiu.

“I’ve already discussed this matter with everyone else. And I think I can hand it over to you to handle. 50 billion yuan is the amount our Tang Family can mobilize and withdraw without the public noticing it. Nevertheless, it’ll be very difficult to conceal it once the money is used, since some families currently have their eyes on us. Hence, utilizing the funds through you would be the most suitable option.”

“Could it be that you’re not afraid I will squander the money and waste it?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Will you?” Asked Tang Guosheng back.

“You can feel relieved! I will give you a satisfactory result before I graduate from college. Additionally, I would like to know the condition our Tang Family is in now. How many reliable people can we trust here? When I say reliable and trustable means absolute loyalty toward the Tang Family.”

Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou exchanged looks, as the latter coughed and answered, “It’s very difficult to ascertain the number, but it’s definitely more than 1,000 people.”

“What about the number of martial artists we have? What I’m talking about is the talents with good skills and abilities,” asked

Tang Xiu again.

After deeply pondering for a short while, Tang Guoshou slowly said, “We have at least 300 or more talents. They have absolute loyalty to our Tang Family. Some of them were adopted by us and were sent to some domestic martial arts schools to practice martial arts since their childhood. We also sent a few others to the army and they eventually achieved good results. Of course, our family can still mobilize more than 10,000 people in the open if we want to handle something without mobilizing our forces in the army.”

“Later on send me 20 experts who are absolutely loyal to the Tang Family, and I will give them special training. As long as they can survive and complete the training, their strength will be doubled,” said Tang Xiu.

“Where should I send them?” Asked Tang Guosheng.

“Jingmen Island, the HQ of the Everlasting Feast Hall,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng slowly nodded, and a smile appeared on his old face as he said, “Then I’ll wait and see. I’m going to draft a list later and hand it over to you.”

The meeting lasted three hours, as Tang Ning then escorted Tang Guoshou back to his residence before dawn; whereas Tang Xiu’s family of three stayed in the ancestral residence of the Tang Family.

In the next morning, Tang Xiu received a phone call from Li Laoshan. However, because the underground auction was to be held at 2PM, he didn’t hurry to meet him and followed Tang Min instead to visit and stroll around the bustling sites of Beijing.

Of course, with Tang Min’s disposition, Tang Xiu’s Range Rover had its trunk filled to the full with purchases, most of which were bought for Tang Xiu.

“Auntie, the money has been transferred.”

On the side streets were an endless stream of people and vehicles. Tang Xiu, who was carrying several bags, felt his mobile phone vibrating. He took it out and saw that 50 billion yuan had been transferred to his account.

Tang Min let out a smile, “Just receive it? I’m quite curious about something, though. The name on your bankcard is “Gu Xiaoxue”? It should be a girl’s name, right? Who’s she? Is he your girlfriend?”

“I’m her Grand Master,” said Tang Xiu.

“Huh? Grand Master? And a Master Ancestor too!” Tang Min couldn’t help but burst into laughter. “Anyways, let us have a deal here. If you have gotten a girlfriend, you gotta bring her to Auntie have a look at her, okay?”

Tang Xiu only let out a calm, tranquil smile, and casually promised her. He then put the mobile back into his pocket. The bank account to which the money was transferred to indeed belonged to Xiaoxue. It had been quite a long time since he got a sum of money from her, which exactly was the bank card she gave him. Then again, if his identity were to be exposed to those hostile families, they would definitely investigate everything about him, and may also be able to find out about his assets in the bank.

Therefore, these 50 billion yuan must stay in the dark.

As of now, the total amount of funds in this bankcard was 60 billion yuan. 1 billion came of his own money and the other 9 billion came from Xiaoxue, to prepare the establishment of the herbs plantation and fierce beasts breeding. Though Tang Xiu didn’t see such a colossal amount of money as something very important, it still made him somewhat pleased.

“Auntie, I can’t accompany you to lunch since I have an appointment with a friend of mine, and then I will go with him to deal with some things,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Look, if you have something to do, just go and have fun, okay?”

Tang Min laughed. “In any case, we can chat before you go back to Shanghai.”

# Chapter 511: Encountering Familiar Faces

---

In the middle of the day, Tang Xiu met a happy Li Laoshan, but what made Tang Xiu at a loss whether to laugh or cry was Li Laoshan's entire grand parade of 16 bodyguards in black suits and black sunglasses, who greeted and escorted him just as he came to hotel entrance. The scene was so strange that it garnered the attention of many people, thinking that there was a movie in the making!

“Old Brother Li, can you at least act low profile?”

Tang Xiu, who was wearing a casual outfit with a duckbill cap, added large black sunglasses on his face. Dressing up like that was mainly due to what had happened in the morning, when he accompanied his aunt, Tang Min, to stroll around shopping. At that time, he had to go through a bitter experience of being surrounded by tons of people. After all, this time was completely different than the days in past. Firstly, it was because the footage of him singing while playing the zither at the Shanghai University's freshmen welcoming party, and secondly was because of his identity as the young divine doctor who rendered medical services at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, which resulted in him becoming a celebrity.

No, that was not entirely accurate!

He was now even hotter than a celebrity! Because every person, be it an 80-years-old or a teenage, always greeted him as long as they were able to recognize him, asking for his signature and requesting to take pictures together. Moreover, the number was simply too big to count.

“Well, there's nothing I can do about it, Brother Tang,” said Li Laoshan with a grin. “I brought Yuchang Sword with me, thus I'm afraid that people with crooked thoughts will come after it! By the way, it's you that's making me feel strange. Why are you looking

like this? If I wasn't familiar with you I really wouldn't have been able to recognize you."

"I dislike the fact that my appearance doesn't look low profile enough, though," Tang Xiu forced a smile. "I've been run in tough situations whenever I go outside ever since that footage of me giving medical services at the Star City Medical Hospital got uploaded to the internet. There's always someone recognizing me whenever I come out. I really wish I could go to H country and have a facial plastic surgery or something like that."

"Hahaha..." Li Laoshan burst into laughter. "I did watch the footage of you giving medical services at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. I really liked it! Especially about the dialogue saying that you would donate money; it quite touched my heart. This old bro of yours may be a layman in medical terms, but I also have a heart! Hence, I donated 1 million yuan to the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's relief fund. Besides, the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's website has just featured thei relief fund page, and it's really great. It's transparent enough. Enough to make all donors with goodwill and intention feel relieved."

"About that, it was kinda unintentional intention, to be honest," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "Anyways, let us not talk about this subject anymore, alright? What about the upcoming underground auction? Where will it be held?"

"The venue is in a very covert place, you'll simply be unable to imagine. Okay, follow me! There's less than two hours away from the auction now. If we hurry up we'll be able to get there before 2 PM."

Yongding River! It was one of the main tributaries in the Hai River system in Beijing, as well as the largest river flowing through the city. And this very underground auction was going to be held in this river.

"Old Brother Li, are you not mistaken? Are we really going to

take this small wooden boat to participate in that underground auction?” On the bank of a certain part of the river, Tang Xiu wore a strange expression as he gazed at the dozens of small wooden boats along with the burly men in black suits before him. Tang Xiu’s expression was that of disbelief when he asked.

“What do you think? You never expected it, right?” Li Laoshan grinned. “Every underground auction is organized by the Situ Family. This year’s trick is just similarly impressive and didn’t disappoint me. Do you see that rowing boat in front? I know them, and they also came to participate in the auction.”

Tang Xiu gazed to the front, as he nodded and sighed, “This is indeed impressive. The people from the Situ Family truly use their brains. Let’s go! We might as well go directly to the auction venue since we’re already here. I really want to see it.”

As Li Laoshan let out a faint smile and walked shoulder-to-shoulder with Tang Xiu to board the boat, the guards there stopped them. A burly man then checked Li Laoshan’s invitation and said, “Mr. Li, you can only bring three people on board.”

“I know!” Li Laoshan nodded and boarded the boat together with Tang Xiu. He motioned for two bodyguards to board as well, and then the boat moved toward the far side of the river.

About ten minutes later, the action venue finally entered Tang Xiu’s sight. He gazed afar at the wide river channel. There was a half meter high platform that had been temporarily built on the river surface. It was surrounded by a row of boats at its four corners, each of which was tied with iron chains, while the two of them were lined up to the shore.

“Brother Li, seeing this spectacle kinda makes me dizzy,” said Tang Xiu while shaking his head. He looked at a loss as he couldn’t help commenting with a sigh.

Li Laoshan himself felt rather novel as he chuckled and replied, “This is indeed interesting. Just look at those boats. Many people

there look familiar, and a few of them are acquaintances. By the way, we'll be late to get there, so I'm afraid we'll have to take the back seats. But it's all right, though. It won't affect our bidding whatsoever."

"I followed you just to look around and see the financial resource contests between you and that the guy who tried to get your Yuchang Sword." Tang Xiu shook his head. "Besides, this auction probably won't have many useful items for me. Anyways, if the funds you prepared are not enough, I can lend you some."

"Ah, you're joking with me, Brother Tang." Li Laoshan couldn't help laughing and grinned. "Though your Magnificent Tang may have made quite a lot of money recently, there are still many places that will need your money, so forget about lending me. Relax! I have prepared sufficient funds this time. If it exceeds the budget I've prepared, then I can still sell the Yuchang Sword at a high price."

"Are you really willing to give it up?" Asked Tang Xiu with a slightly flickering expression.

"I'm reluctant to do it, to be honest. Each thing has its own value, but the gains won't cover up the losses if we insist to buy it once the price exceeds its value," answered Li Laoshan.

Giving him a thumbs up, Tang Xiu praised him, "For Old Brother Li to be able to let it go, you really are a person with good spirit. Pity that there's no wine now, though. Or else I would have offered you a toast to you as a token of my respect."

With a strange smile, Li Laoshan replied, "Who said there's no wine? I dare say that someone will send us wine within less three minutes. Do you believe it?"

"Someone will send us wine? Really?" Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

While pointing to several rowing boats, Li Laoshan smilingly said, "Do you see them? Those boats should be delivering teas,

wine, and delicacies to the arriving guests. The people from the Situ Family have something in common, that is, they seek to get along with everyone and secure their favor, as well as paying attention to everything concerned. I heard that every underground auction makes its guests feel at home.”

Just like he said, a small rowing boat drew near their boat a few minutes later. After a stalwart man tied the rope, he cupped his fist to Li Laoshan’s group of four and said, “We welcome you to this Beijing Auction. Also, our Situ Family is currently inventorying the items that are going to be auctioned. If you also intend to auction something, you can take the registration form from me and give me the item. Then you will be asked whether you want to sell it or not after the item has been appraised...”

Li Laoshan took a rectangular wooden box from his bodyguard and handed it to the stalwart man. He filled in the form and signed the agreement entrusting the item to the other party before he took the tea and wine handed by the man. Along with it was a tray of fruit bowls, desserts, and some other delicacies.

“The arrangement set up by the Situ Family is great indeed. It’s just that I’ve also heard about the big families in Beijing, but how could I have never heard about the Situ Family among them?” Asked Tang Xiu in a whisper after the other party left.

“The Situ Family is part of the Occult Sect, and they only have a few clansmen. Even if the Situ Family boasts a colossal wealth and possesses deep network and connections, their family has never involved themselves in politics. Moreover, they always kept a low profile, thus they are not famous. However, don’t ever underestimate them, though. I dare say that the mid-sized families in Beijing are perhaps more or less the same as the Situ Family.”

“They are that powerful?” Commented Tang Xiu, surprised.

“For families who have managed to operate for 100 years, they have a very deep foundation; the Situ Family itself has been in the

business for more than 100 years. Rumor has it that this family kept their existence hidden during turbulent times, which greatly averted the losses of the family. The torrential waves of the reformation time also didn't have much impact on this family. Hence, never underestimate the Situ Family," explained Li Laoshan.

As he spoke up to there, Li Laoshan toned down his voice and continued, "Brother Tang, you're a martial artist yourself, so you should know that these families have more than just wealth in their possession, am I right? There's another huge factor here, that is the number and strength of martial artists in their families. And I heard that the Situ Family is also one of the big families built upon the foundation of martial arts. Each and every member of the family is a top martial arts expert."

"The guy just now has a rather good ability. Perhaps you're just slightly weaker than him, Old Brother Li," said Tang Xiu with a nod.

"Ah, don't mention me, Brother Tang. I know my ability is insufficient and even disgraceful!" Li Laoshan looked embarrassed. "In normal times, I can barely deal with small thugs, but I would definitely be knocked down with three fists and two kicks if I were to encounter a genuine expert."

Tang Xiu only gave out a faint smile in response.

Time passed by, and 2 PM finally came. More boats kept coming, the number numbering more than 100. In other words, there was at least 100 guests attending the auction this time.

"It's almost time," said Li Laoshan while touching Tang Xiu's arm after he saw a woman in a crimson-colored coat, leather boots, and dress stepping onto the platform built in the middle of the river.

Tang looked up ahead and his expression suddenly turned blank.

“How could she be here?”

Tang Xiu rubbed his eyes and was finally sure that his eyes weren’t betraying him. The woman in crimson attire was Ouyang Lulu.

However, his astonishment was not over yet, for there was another person he had never imagined would appear here. That person was someone he was very familiar with. The one he once hated, felt hostile toward, and wished he could hit her.

“Brother Tang, my adversary is coming,” said Li Laoshan in a low voice while touching Tang Xiu’s arm.

# Chapter 512: Disparity

---

The late boat was also boarded by four guests. Two of them were obviously bodyguards judging from their attire, while the other two was a man and a woman. The man was bald with a sparkling gold chain around his neck and was wearing a faint smile on his plump face, while the woman was elegant and beautiful, donned in a professional dress.

Tang Xiu's eyes only stayed for a moment on the bald middle-aged man, as he gaze then shifted to the woman; he had a deep relationship with her.

"Wang Daoyuan, the owner of Beijing's Highrise Construction."

Li Laoshan squinted his eyes and looked at the approaching party, as he touched Tang Xiu's arm and whispered.

Tang Xiu couldn't care less about who the other man was. What he cared about was why would Su Yaning appear next to Wang Daoyuan, and even donning a professional outfit.

As the boat drew near, Wang Daoyuan then took a cigar box from his bosom and took out two cigars from the inside. Right as the two boats were only two meters away from each other, he threw one to Li Laoshan and clamped the other in his mouth while glancing at Su Yaning. He creased his brows, however, since his young secretary didn't even look at him, and instead was looking at the young man next to Li Laoshan.

It's him?

Wang Daoyuan's face flickered, since he could quickly recognize who Tang Xiu was. He immediately took out another cigar and handed it over to Tang Xiu, saying, "Brother Li, I never thought you knew Divine Doctor Tang. I may be a rough man, but the distinguished name of Divine Doctor Tang is akin to thunder in my ears."

Though reaching out his hand to receive the cigar, Tang Xiu only gave Wang Daoyuan a slight nod in response. As his vision fell on Su Yaning, he then said in an indifferent tone, “If you have done enough crazy things outside, now scram and go home. I’ve been keeping the key to your house in Star City for you.”

Animosity suffused in Su Yaning’s eyes as she indignantly shouted, “Our Su family doesn’t need to be pitied by you. The winner is always the king and the defeated will become a bandit. That house is yours, and not ours!”

“You still know that your surname is Su, huh? Then if you don’t forget your ancestors, go and return to the Su Village to see your grandmother if you have time. Xiangfei has been behaving great recently, at least he now understands what filial piety means,” Tang Xiu coldly snorted and replied.

“Whether or not I understand what filial piety means is not your damn business!” Su Yaning angrily rebuked.

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly as he turned to look at Li Laoshan and Wang Daoyuan, who looked at them with a strange expression. He then spoke to the two men lightly, “I have to tell the two of you that unexpected things may happen at any time, for misfortune and happiness may come to someone in the morning or evening. Life has never been easy to anyone, yet if enmity is not settled amicably, there will be no end to it. No matter if you two will get what you want today, I hope that the two of you will live in peace together later. When this auction is over, I invite both you to dinner. I hope the two accept.”

Li Laoshan instantly realized the reason why Tang Xiu spoke these words. It was probably because of that batch of steel products. He gently nodded and threw a glance at Wang Daoyuan.

Wang Daoyuan squinted his eyes and smilingly said, “Since it’s the Divine Doctor Tang himself that has spoken, I naturally won’t refuse. But as the local snake in Beijing, it is I who must be the host

tonight!"

"No, tonight's banquet must be on me, for it can be regarded as me helping to resolve some minor conflicts, to begin with. You can rest assured! As a member of the Tang Family, I can still afford to pay for a meal."

A member of the Tang Family?

Wang Daoyuan was taken aback. His pupils immediately flickered as his round stature straightened up in an instant, and then smilingly replied, "Since it's a treat from Brother Tang, I'll be sure to bring the Gods Nectar I had just gotten with great difficulty."

A hint of laughter could be seen on Li Laoshan's face as he said, "Brother Daoyuan, since Brother Tang must treat us, it should also be him to treat us Gods Nectar! Besides, however many bottles you have, you won't be able to defeat him!"

Surprised, Wang Daoyuan said, "Is Brother Tang able to get Gods Nectar through his network and relations?"

Su Yaning was currently sitting next to Wang Daoyuan with eyes suffused with anger, but when she heard that, she whispered to him, "Boss, he's the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation."

"What?" Wang Daoyuan's expression changed, as he stared at Tang Xiu with disbelief.

With his keen listening ability, Tang Xiu naturally could hear Su Yaning's words easily, as he chuckled and said lightly, "Yeah, that's right. I'm the Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation."

Shocked, Wang Daoyuan sized him up with a deep gaze and then sighed, "Talented people will replace the old ones, and such excellent characters always come out in every decade. Brother Tang is still so young, yet you're already have such a brilliant business. That's really not easy at all! Well, I'll have to thicken my face to have a drink with Brother Tang tonight. Also, that steel

shipment belonging to Brother Li will also be returned to him tomorrow morning.”

A faint smile was Tang Xiu’s only response to him.

As for Li Laoshan, he cupped his fists and smilingly said, “Brother Wang, we’re in the same line of business, so I’m hoping that we can get closer and have more cooperation later on.”

“Sure thing,” said Wang Daoyuan with a smile.

After saying that, he turned to look at Su Yaning while secretly pondering what relationship his young secretary had with Tang Xiu.

Intelligent as he was, Tang Xiu was able to guess what Wang Daoyuan had in mind from his expression. He then smiled lightly and said, “Old Brother Wang, since my naïve and insensible cousin is working in your company, I hope you will take care of her well. You don’t have to care about my face later if she doesn’t perform well and you’ve to fire her. Besides, I already have some arrangements for her later.”

“Mind your own business!” Su Yaning glared angrily at Tang Xiu.

Startled, Wang Daoyuan’s mind whirled. His face was immediately covered with a smile, as he cupped his fists and said, “Rest assured, Brother Tang. I’ll definitely treat her well while she’s working in my company.”

Originally, Wang Daoyuan was quite interested in this young secretary of his who was quite capable and hardworking, and was also planning to take her to bed after a period of time. But today, after he learned her relationship with Tang Xiu, he instantly dropped the idea. If Tang Xiu was merely a miracle-working doctor in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, or even only the Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, he wouldn’t be afraid. But Tang Xiu’s another identity as someone from the Tang Family of Beijing was something he would never dare to provoke.

As for Su Yaning, she shifted her eyes to Wang Daoyuan and looked at Tang Xiu again while feeling quite bitter inside. Originally, she thought that she would certainly be able to get a handsome paycheck from the Highrise Construction company in the future due to her recent diligence and ability, thus obtaining a good career. Even if she left the Highrise Construction Group in the future, she would have amassed a lot of capital to regain the past glory of her Su Family.

At that time, she would have a powerful foundation and capital to stand before Tang Xiu, to make him understand that he could not bully her family that easily. She would stand before him, making him regret what he had done to her parents.

However, at this time, she realized that she was literally not an existence that was on par with Tang Xiu whatsoever. Even if she were to go all out and work herself to death, that was a height that was nearly impossible for her to achieve. After all, even her Boss, who was proud to the bones, was almost flattering Tang Xiu about his performance; that attitude was way too humble.

This won't do. I must never give up!

Su Yaning clenched her fist and shot a cold look at Tang Xiu before she turned her eyes away.

At this time, on the platform built in the middle of the river, Ouyang Lulu held a row of pallet behind her as a beautiful woman then nodded to her. Then, she picked up the microphone, looked around and said with a beaming smile, "Ladies and gentlemen, welcome and thanks for participating in the 181st Capital Auction. It's my honor to have been invited by the Situ Family to host today's auction. By the way, I'm Ouyang Lulu, a public figure from Jiangmen Island.

"The time is already ripe for this auction to start. I know that everyone who has come here today, each and every one of you is a respected figure with fame and prestige. So I will not waste your

precious time. I hope that all of you will be able to buy what you want in this auction. Thus, without further ado, I now announce that the 181st Capital Auction begins now!

“The first item to be auctioned today is the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal! This Imperial Seal is a token symbolizing the highest authority during the period of the Qin Dynasty, as well as a treasured item that is comparable to China’s national treasures. The floor price will be 100 million, and the bid to increase is at 1 million, at least. And now, let the bidding start!”

Just as Ouyang Lulu’s voice fell, the people on the hundreds of boats looked shocked. They had never expected that the first item to be auctioned would be the Imperial Jade Seal of the Qin Emperor, which was also a national treasure.

It had to be noted that the first item to be auctioned in a general auction would usually be a decent one, and the top finale was usually placed on the last three or even the last one. Could it be that there were more precious things than the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal?

“101 million!”

“102 million!”

“105 million...”

Indeed, the guests who were eligible to participate in this Capital Auction were all great figures with identity and wealth. Tang Xiu heard from Li Laoshan that the people who had the qualifications to attend this action must be recommended by at least two people who had participated in the auction before. Even the applicants must possess a wealth exceeding 1 billion yuan, and each of them could only bring three people to accompany them.

Because of this reason, the auction of the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal caused many to set their eyes on it, making the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal price to steadily increase.

Tang Xiu shook his head. He didn't have much interest in the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal. The purpose of his visit to this auction was to help Li Laoshan and Wang Daoyuan resolve their conflicts, and at the same time, protect Li Laoshan's Yuchang Sword from being robbed.

Nonetheless, there was something that Tang Xiu still wanted to discern. What was special about the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal to think that its floor price was set at 100 million yuan? His vision then passed to the back. And when he saw the seal made of bronze, he couldn't help but exclaim inwardly about how strange human's thoughts were. Although men tend to collect things whether the world is chaotic or prosperous, yet those things wouldn't be able to help them. But buying it like staking a thousand pieces of gold on one throw was totally bizarre, for it was simply like throwing money away.

“Huh?”

Tang Xiu suddenly creased his brows as he sensed a spiritual qi of Heaven and Earth all of a sudden. A moment just now, it was even probably richer, and there was a fluctuation of a very special aura that seemed to have come out of nowhere.

What happened, exactly?

He looked around, yet he didn't see anything peculiar on anyone. He instantly released his spiritual sense and enveloped a 200 meters' radius. After two seconds passed, Tang Xiu observed the drifting spiritual qi of Heaven and Earth that was slowly rising toward the Qin Emperor Imperial Jade Seal in front of Ouyang Lulu. It turned out to be the cause of that fluctuation.

This Imperial Jade Seal...

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment. Then, he instantly covered the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal with his spiritual sense and tried to slowly penetrate its interior.

# Chapter 513: The Power of Fate and Destiny

---

The Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal was placed atop the table in front of Ouyang Lulu. The seal that was made of quality bronze was as though it had not been eroded by the passing years, and seemingly looked bright and clean.

The moment his spiritual sense seeped into its interior, a dimensional space appeared within the void as a torrent instantly devoured Tang Xiu's spiritual sense.

Puff...

Tang Xiu, who was sitting on the boat while examining the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal with his spiritual sense, suddenly contracted his pupils. He spurted out a mouthful of blood and his complexion turned ghastly pale.

At the side, as Li Laoshan saw Tang Xiu's appearance, his complexion greatly changed. He hastily grabbed Tang Xiu's arm to prop him up and quickly asked, "Brother Tang, you... are you all right?"

With eyes staring fixedly at the Imperial Jade Seal, Tang Xiu was as though unable to hear Li Laoshan. At this time, stormy waves were currently raging inside his heart. Never once did he expect that a void space had actually formed inside the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal, more so that a tremendous amount of power of fate and destiny was residing there.

The power of fate and destiny is a very mysterious existence, for it is ethereal, invisible, as well as imperceptible. However, it affects everything in the universe at all times and everywhere. Either a sentient or an object.

Each and every person has the power of fate and destiny. Those who are lucky will have a stronger power, and those who are plagued by misfortune have less of it.

Every country also has the power of fate and destiny within them. Prosperous countries have a strong power of fate and destiny, while the weaker ones would have either a broken one or a weak power.

The power of fate and destiny represents part of the Heavenly Dao or the manifestation of God's will, affecting the path of myriad things. Being full of this power would ensure good fortune and auspicious omens, resulting in the power overflowing throughout the country, strengthening and making it prosperous.

During his time in the Immortal World, Tang Xiu had visited too many countries and continents to count, and experienced countless dynasties rising and declining, during which he obtained numerous treasures from them. But he had never seen nor heard of any object that can contain the power of fate and destiny. Not even once had he ever thought about some one-sided revelation from the Gods Realm, which was said that the power of fate and destiny could form such a visible shape akin to flowing water whenever it had reached a certain extent.

It's limitless and immeasurable. The amount of this power of fate and destiny is akin to an ocean. How powerful could this power of fate and destiny be to form such a shape?

Tang Xiu's heart was shaken by this shocking discovery, and had difficulty calming himself down. At this moment, his eyes were burning hot as he fixed his gaze at the Imperial Jade Seal.

He must get it! He must obtain it regardless of the cost!

He once received a revelation from the Gods Realm, thus he was perfectly aware of how precious this power of fate and destiny was. Even in the Gods Realm, this object was something countless deities dreamed of. Tang Xiu must obtain it despite being unaware of what effects it could bring.

“280 million!”

“300 million!”

“310 million!”

“...”

Its price kept rising, and at least a dozen great figures who were interested kept bidding. However, he was still very cautious about the increasing the bid despite having a lot of funds he could use at will. Yet the price didn't seem to be increasing very high at all.

“1 billion!”

Tang Xiu took Li Laoshan's bidding sign and shouted in a deep voice.

Whoosh...

On over a hundred small boats, various wealthy and powerful figures turned their eyes to Tang Xiu. The vast majority of them were able to recognize him as Tang Xiu, the young divine doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital.

Therefore, regardless of whether Tang Xiu's quote was too high or not, most of them didn't want to offend Tang Xiu, the young Divine Doctor, hence the disappearance of 90% of the bidders.

On the platform in the middle of the river, however, Ouyang Lulu suddenly felt joyous inside after hearing 1 billion bid. However, she felt that the voice was very familiar, thus piquing her curiosity. After following the direction of where everyone was looking, disbelief instantly filled her eyes.

How could it be... Tang Xiu?

She rubbed her eyes to make sure they weren't betraying her, as a dazzling smile then immediately covered her flawless, beautiful face a moment after.

“1.1 billion!”

“1.2 billion!”

“1.201 billion!”

The bidding only stopped for ten seconds before it picked up again. However, the number of bidders was reduced by 80%, leaving only four people still competing.

“2 billion!” Tang Xiu once again raised his hand and called.

Whoosh...

The crowd fell into turmoil as the guests began to whisper.

“The miracle-working doctor Tang seems to be determined to win this Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal! He dares to bid 2 billion for it. Does he really have so much money at his young age?”

“Divine Doctor Tang and that fellow Li Laoshan are together? Could it be that Li Laoshan is trying to help Tang Xiu? But then again, it would be too costly, and would he even be willing to spend 2 billion for him? Could it be that Li Laoshan’s closest person is sick or something?”

“Oh dear! That’s an outrageous deal! I thought the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal would be sold for 1.8 billion at the most. I didn’t expect that Tang Xiu would actually increase the price so crazily. Surely he isn’t holding hands with the Situ Family?”

“Aargh, forget it! Tang Xiu is a Divine Doctor, after all. Who never had his family members get sick? If we get into his bad graces now, he may refuse to help us later.”

“I don’t think it’s worth the price.”

“Ah, forget it. Forget it!”

“...”

Nobody started bidding again amid the animated chattering.

On the platform, Ouyang Lulu took the microphone and said with a beaming smile, “Everyone, I really didn’t expect that today, Ouyang Lulu’s sweetheart would actually come here. He even so boldly burned such a great sum of money just to buy the Qin

Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal! However, I believe his vision, so this Qin Emperor Imperial Jade Seal is absolutely a great object. Anyone of you still wants to compete with my sweetheart? If not, then I want to thank everyone for helping save the family money..."

Just as her voice fell, everyone burst into laughter. Many loudly teased Lulu. Lulu, however, was unperturbed, and unceasingly cupping her fists toward everyone instead, while repeatedly nodding her head in acknowledgement.

Tang Xiu could only wryly smile as he was at a loss whether to cry or laugh upon seeing Lulu's smiling face as well as all the fuss in the surrounding. He was already aware of her wild horse-like character, as well as her fiery and unconstrained personality. But now, this was practically the same way as touching his sore spot!

Li Laoshan's laughter was particularly loud. He grabbed Tang Xiu's shoulder and loudly laughed, "Brother Tang, your luck with women is truly great! Hahaha, I've heard about this little princess of the Ouyang Family. She's proud like a queen, and is bold enough to even shroud the Heavens. However, I never thought she was this bold and straightforward. To think she dared to announce your affair in public. You really a blessed, buddy!!!"

A smile also hang on the corner of Wang Daoyuan's mouth as he said, "Yeah! Your luck with women is truly great, Brother Tang! I never thought you would bump into your girlfriend here. Anyways, when you two get married later, this Old Brother of yours will surely send a great wedding gift!"

"Two Old Brothers, would you please not to listen to Lulu's gibberish? We... We are just friends. Our relationship is nothing but PURELY friends."

"Hmph, shameless!" Su Yaning rolled her eyes to Tang Xiu as she whispered.

Although Tang Xiu could hear her, he didn't feel like telling her

the truth of the matter. After making up his mind and pretending not to hear it, he looked at Lulu and loudly asked, “Hurry up, there’s no one else competing with me. Just quickly announce that the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal is mine!”

Ouyang Lulu took the microphone and said with a tender smile, “It seems that my family’s Tang Xiu can’t bear to wait. Since no one wants to compete with him, then this Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal belongs to our family. However, since we have yet to get married and I haven’t gotten the financial authority to handle the funds, therefore I can only ask the staff to ask the payment from him.”

“Next, we’ll auction the second item...”

Laughter accompanied the beginning of the second item’s auction. Then, a dozen items were auctioned consecutively. Their prices were not very high, as the item with the highest price was only sold for tens of millions.

Below the platform, Tang Xiu also finalized the business deal with a member of the Situ Family who came by rowing boat. After transferring the money via online banking, he then obtained the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal.

“Brother Tang, I know that this Qin Emperor Imperial Jade Seal is indeed a treasure being handed down for generations, but was it worth it for you to spend 2 billion?” said Li Laoshan, who came to look at the Imperial Jade Seal in Tang Xiu’s hand.

“The things I like are priceless. Since I have taken a liking to it, I don’t care how much it costs,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Expressing his approval, Li Laoshan sighed in praise, “That’s what I like from you. How absolutely true was that ancient wisdom. Something liked by a man, even a thousand gold can never buy it, for it is priceless.”

Wang Daoyuan also repeatedly nodded and exclaimed his

approval, “That’s right. Living means to be alive, and it is up to us to spice up our own lives in a free and easygoing manner. Just buy whatever you like at once, and undertake your affairs in life and move forward happily. Though Brother Tang is young, you’re more thorough compared to us! That’s really admirable...”

“Two Old Brothers, you two are overpraising me,” replied Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Su Yaning was unable to speak out anything about what Tang Xiu did. In her opinion, Tang Xiu’s action was simply an act of a prodigal son. Despite feeling animosity toward Tang Xiu deep inside, yet she felt somewhat distressed. It was 2 billion! Prior to this, the Su Family only had assets amounting to tens of millions, and she had already been proud and smug because of it. But she never expected that Tang Xiu would be this rich.

It must be noted that half a year ago Tang Xiu was nothing but a poor and silly student. Not only did his family live a destitute life, he was also an idiot. But in less than half a year, he had undergone earth-shaking changes she was unable to fathom.

Nevertheless, there was also a bit of regret inside her. She regretted treating Tang Xiu bad before. Had their relationship been better, their Su Family would have been blessed with good fortune after Tang Xiu gained his abilities. Especially after Tang Xiu was discovered to be a descendant of the Tang Family from Beijing. Had this fact been known to their family before, they wouldn’t have given Tang Xiu and her aunt—Su Lingyun a cold shoulder before, nor would they humiliate and persecute them, but rather flatter them.

Is this the fucking train of thought of a human’s heart??!

A bitter and astringent feeling rose inside Su Yaning’s heart as she silently lowered her head. Although she did have a deep animosity toward Tang Xiu inside, yet she actually regretted it more, self-examining herself through a deep introspection.

# Chapter 514: Nine Phoenix Hairpin

---

The auction was progressing very slowly, and many of the auctioned items were sought after by many people. As for Tang Xiu, he didn't participate anymore and just quietly sat beside Li Laoshan while fiddling with the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal. He really couldn't figure out why would such an ordinary-looking seal made of bronze have a space that contained a tremendous amount of Power of Fate and Destiny.

Regardless, he didn't worry about it too much since he couldn't figure it out yet. While fiddling with the seal, he also observed Su Yaning from time to time. Su Yaning may be someone he didn't like, but she was still his cousin, after all. If she can repent her for mistakes just like her younger brother, it would be a great and joyous surprise for his mother.

After three and a half hours, it was already 5:30 PM, and the auction was nearly concluded. As a result of Tang Xiu's involvement in their issue, Li Laoshan and Wang Daoyuan both gave up auctioning the swords. After paying a penalty to the Situ family, the two treasured swords were brought back.

On the platform in the middle of the river, Ouyang Lulu seemed to be in a very good mood. The item being auctioned now was a bluish white porcelain vase burned in the Royal Kiln of the Ming Dynasty. While holding the microphone, she smilingly said, "Wow, time flies quickly. I didn't expect the action to hit the finale so soon. Next will be the last three items, which I believe are definitely rare treasures and will bring tremendous luck and fortune to whoever can obtain them."

"The next auctioned item is an ornamental hairpin made of a special material of great quality. Due to the carving on it, it's called the 'Nine Phoenix Hairpin'. This hairpin is very unusual, and describing it as very magical and mysterious is not an exaggeration. Let me explain it to everyone. Firstly, it is made of an

extremely hard special material, even the owner of the item who entrusted it to be auctioned here has once tried to cut it with a laser, yet it was not scratched in the slightest.

“Secondly, the person who wears it can feel a magical effect. The wearer will be able to feel cool in summer and warm in the winter. Do you believe it? It’s nothing but an ornamental hairpin, yet it’s able to make the wearer feel cool in the burning hot summer, and feel exceptionally warm and comfortable amid the cold winter.”

As Ouyang Lulu spoke up to there, she observed the wide open eyes and the looks of disbelief on the faces of the guests. Then, she loudly said, “Everything I’ve said to you is all true. I have worn this Nine Phoenix Hairpin before, and it indeed made me feel very comfortable; the credibility and reputation of the Situ Family are beyond question.

“Thus, without further ado, I now announce that this item will be auctioned with a floor price of 20 million, and no less than 1 million for each bid increase.”

After saying that, she looked at the crowd below.

“20 million!”

“21 million!”

On the boat, Tang Xiu’s body slightly shook after hearing the Nine Phoenix Hairpin being mentioned by Ouyang Lulu. When his vision fell on the hairpin, he abruptly got up. Though his action garnered the attention of many people, they still focused their attention on the auction.

“100 million!” Tang Xiu called categorically.

Immediately, two wealthy women who were also bidding changed their expressions, looking a bit annoyed.

Yang Lan was a big boss of the Blue Garden Group with assets amounting to nearly 10 billion, and also possessed numerous businesses under her flag. It could be said that merely her wealth

had already elevated her into the second-class powerful and affluent people in China. The most important of all was the fact that she was just in her 40s this year, and all her wealth was made by herself.

After she saw the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, the dazzling, golden-bright ornamental hairpin attracted her so much so that she fell in love with it. Therefore, she made up her mind to purchase it even if must spend more budget on it. Who would have thought that someone would disrupt her plan, and that very person who did that was also unexpectedly the famous young divine doctor, Tang Xiu?

She knew that Tang Xiu was rich, or else he wouldn't have bought the first auctioned item for 2 billion yuan. Nevertheless, she didn't want to give up the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, and would do her utmost to obtain it.

“200 million!” An indifferent voice came out from her mouth.

“500 million!” Tang Xiu raised the bid again, causing some commotion in the venue.

Yang Lan shot Tang Xiu a look, as she stood up and said, “Divine Doctor Tang, I’m curious about something here. You’re a man, a respected and honored man at that. Why would you want to compete over the Nine Phoenix Hairpin with me, a woman?”

“This Nine Phoenix Hairpin was originally mine, to begin with. Later on, I gifted it to a junior of mine, and she lost it afterward. So there should be no problem for me to spend some money to buy it back, no?” Said Tang Xiu.

“It was once yours?” Yang Lan frowned. After being silent for a moment, she gritted her teeth and said, “1 billion! If you can fork out more than 1 billion I’ll give it up.”

“1.1 billion,” said Tang Xiu with certainty.

Yang Lan could only smile bitterly as she shook her head and

slowly sat back.

At the end of the day, Tang Xiu finally obtained the Nine Phoenix Hairpin.

After he received the Nine Phoenix Hairpin in his hands, there was a complex look in his eyes that continued for quite a long while. This Nine Phoenix Hairpin was indeed crafted by his own hands, a gift he presented to his lover, Xue Qingcheng, and was an Immortal device of top quality. There was one thing that made him wonder, however. How this object appear on Earth?

However, he could faintly guess that this matter should be related to Gu Yan'er. As of now, since he already bought the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, he would inquire Gu Yan'er about this after she woke up again.

“Brother Tang, was this Nine Phoenix Hairpin once really yours?” Li Laoshan came while scratching his head and curiously asked.

“Yes. Not only was it mine, I was also the one who crafted it,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “Only, there’s something that makes me wonder. But then again, I already bought it back now, so I’m sure I can figure it out later.”

With a strange expression, Li Laoshan said, “There seems to be quite a story in there, hmm?”

“It does, indeed. But it’s kind of a very private matter,” said Tang Xiu with a tranquil smile.

Upon hearing the reply, Li Laoshan nodded and stopped nagging about this topic. After all, Tang Xiu’s personal affair was not something he could poke his nose into. He was just curious, Tang Xiu could even able to craft such an ornamental hairpin, more so that the workmanship was so exquisite.

Following that, the second last auctioned item didn’t pique Tang Xiu’s interest. Although the price increased to hundreds of

millions, he couldn't care less about it.

On the auction stage, Ouyang Lulu had a complex look in her eyes. She could feel that there was something concerning Tang Xiu, a big secret deeply buried inside his heart. The fact that he spent quite a large sum of money to buy an ornamental hairpin today made her feel sour and edgy inside. After all, it's impossible for an adult man to wear an ornamental hairpin, so this object must be related to another woman.

"The final auction item is the Dragon Seeking Device. The person in charge of the auction didn't allow me to explain more about this item. Therefore, I will directly announce its floor price. The base price is 100 million yuan, and each bid increase must not be less than 10 million. Now, let the bidding begin!" After Ouyang Lulu finished speaking, she picked up a compass-like object with a diameter of 20 to 30 centimeters.

"Huh? Dragon Seeking Device? What the heck is that?"

"The finale of the show is unexpectedly this unknown object? What are its origins and effects?"

"What is the Situ Family doing? Is this object something more precious than the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal?"

"This is ridiculous!"

"..."

Among the hundreds of rich people present, most of them were making a fuss about this. However, among the hundreds of small boats, there were 20 to 30 elderlies who stood up straight after the Dragon Seeking Device was announced. Even though the boats were swaying from side to side, those elderlies' figures were able to stand straight. Their eyes were burning hot as they stared at the Dragon Seeking Device.

A minor magical device?

Tang Xiu creased his brows, and felt it was somewhat accidental.

It was because he barely saw any magical devices after returning back to Earth. Through his perception, he found that this instrument was made for the purpose of seeking and exploring a dragon cave, and was definitely a very precious treasure to those who engaged in Feng Shui.

“200 million!”

“300 million!”

“500 million!”

“1 billion!”

“...”

The increase in price was akin to a rocket that rapidly soared to the sky. In just five minutes, the price of Dragon Seeking Device had soared to 2.4 billion, with each bid not lesser than 100 million.

Li Laoshan was dumbfounded as he stared at those old men, whose expressions varied. He gently touched Tang Xiu and asked in a whisper, “What the heck is this situation, Brother Tang? Who are these people? I noticed before that many of them hadn’t taken part in the biddings, yet they are now acting like they had hot sauce splashed on their faces. To think that they are throwing such a terrifying amount of money... it gives me goosebumps. What exactly is going on here?”

“It’s a Dragon Seeking Device. It’s used to search spiritual veins, spots with ominous or spiritual force, and it can also be used to find and explore ancient tombs very easily. To those who dabble in Feng Shui, this object is a very precious treasure. So valuable that it’s almost comparable to their own lives and fortunes.”

“You mean, they are Feng Shui Masters?” Asked Li Laoshan, shocked.

“I dunno about that,” said Tang Xiu, shaking his head.

Li Laoshan gulped down his saliva and no longer spoke. During

their short conversation, the price of the Dragon Seeking Device had raised once again. And it was now at 3 billion.

“Old Ghost Zhu, do you really want to have a fight with me?” An old man glared at another elderly who bid 3 billion and asked with blazing anger.

The elderly who was called Old Ghost Zhu categorically replied, “I would rather go bankrupt and lose everything for this Dragon Seeking Device.”

“Great, just great! Just consider this your victory!” The other party pointed at Old Ghost Zhu and finally sat down with an unwilling expression.

Old Ghost Zhu then looked at the other two elderlies who were still trying to compete with him and spoke in a heavy voice, “You may increase the bid as you see it fit. But you can be sure that I’ll do everything to get this Dragon Seeking Device. However much you bid, I will take it. We have known each other for so many years, so you guys should know how important this Dragon Seeking Device is to me.”

The two old men exchanged looks, as one of them then unwillingly said, “I bid 3.1 billion. If your bid is higher than mine, I’ll give it up.”

“3.2 billion!” said the Old Ghost Zhu.

The two men fell into silence for a while, before finally taking their seats. Obtaining the Dragon Seeking Device was also what they wished for, but they knew it was impossible to compete with Old Ghost Zhu in terms of financial resources. Moreover, they were also aware of the fact that the Dragon Seeking Device was the Zhu Family’s heirloom around 200 years ago.

Continue competing with him? They did have the ability to do that, and they would definitely be able to hold down Old Ghost Zhu in terms of financial resources. However, they were perfectly

aware that once they did that, a feud would be created and they would become mortal adversaries with Old Ghost Zhu, as well as getting eyed by everyone from the Zhu Family.

# Chapter 515: Experienced and Farsighted

---

The bidding for the last item, the Dragon Seeking Device, was very intense, and the price continued to climb until it was eventually bought by the old man Zhu at a sky-high price of 3.2 billion yuan. Thus officially ended this session of the Capital Auction.

Tang Xiu didn't participate in the bidding for the Dragon Seeking Device. He could have as many low-grade magical devices as he wanted, so there was no need to spend a colossal amount of money to buy it. He was even confident that he could craft such a minor magical devices when his cultivation was promoted further.

The appearance of the Dragon Seeking Device also made him see a business opportunity. He calculated inwardly that if such a low-grade magical device could be sold at the sky-high price of 3.2 billion, what if he refined dozens of such minor magical devices and auctioned them?

As for Li Laoshan, he squeezed Tang Xiu's shoulder and smilingly said, "Brother Tang, the auction is over, let's leave! Besides, I don't have much interest in attending the evening banquet held by the Situ Family."

"What Brother Li said is right. After every auction ends, the Situ Family usually holds a banquet party to entertain the guests. However, there will be a very few pure businessmen attending such occasions. Those who stay to attend are all codgers from the Occult Sect."

Eccentric people from the Occult Sect?

Tang Xiu's expression moved as he suddenly said, "Two Old Brothers, I just bought two items here, and nearly spent all of my money. Since they will treat us tonight, that helps me save a bit of money! How about I borrow this occasion to treat you to dinner? Of course, I also brought Gods Nectar; they're in the trunk of my

car. There is two boxes there, and we'll drink one box tonight, while Brother Wang can bring the other one back home."

Wang Daoyuan's look flickered as he smiled and said, "Gods Nectar is the most precious gift one could receive nowadays. It seems like I really got a huge profit today. Thanks a lot, Brother Tang. Then, let us stay to attend tonight's banquet party!"

"Since you guys want to stay, that's fine with me too," Li Laoshan shrugged his shoulders and smilingly said. "Anyhow, Brother Wang, though we did have some conflicts before, it didn't impact us much, and there were no losses either. Without exchanging something, it's like we can't get acquainted well with each other, right? So, we shall have a good drink this evening."

"Alright. I'll accompany you," laughed Wang Daoyuan with a loud voice.

A small boat passed through the narrow channel between the rivers. It was Ouyang Lulu in her crimson attire. She stood on the bow with a mile hanging on her face. After her boat came near Tang Xiu's boat, she stepped on the bow and jumped directly to Tang Xiu's side.

"There's no need to question Ouyang Lulu's vision. If it's necessary to describe it in a word, there's only one appropriate word for it: GREAT! Honey, I just realized that you're someone with extraordinary power, for your shadow has been behind all sorts of big events," said Ouyang Lulu, all smiling, while skillfully grasping Tang Xiu's arm.

"Can you not boast about yourself?" Tang Xiu shook his head and chuckled. "Be serious and tell me something, will you? How did you end up in Beijing this time? Becoming the host and auctioneer for the auction organized by the Situ Family, as well."

"That means that Ouyang Lulu has extraordinary abilities, with her supernatural power and boundless magical force, hence obtaining fame across the country... Ugh, that's not right. I should

be well-known to all folks around the world. Hence, the insightful and wise leader of the Situ Family's plea for me to become the host and auctioneer," said Ouyang Lulu joyously.

"Do you want me to ignore you if you continue acting so narcissistic?" Ranted Tang Xiu.

"DON'T!" Ouyang Lulu hastily waved her hand and said with a tender smile. "Bah, you really don't have a sense of humor at all. Anyhow, the Head of the Situ Family, Situ Boyang, is my mother's foster father, so he can be regarded as my grandpa as well. Besides, my Paradise Manor is already open for business in Shanghai, so I don't have to worry about handling the management either, hence the reason I came to Beijing."

Tang Xiu understood in a flash and asked with a smile, "Then, when will you return to Shanghai?"

"I'm going back early tomorrow! That's right, when will you go back, too? I recall that school starts tomorrow, right?"

"Well, I'll treat you to dinner tonight by borrowing the other party's banquet because I'm gonna take a ride on your plane back to Shanghai. That won't be a problem for you, right?" Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

After glancing at Li Laoshan, Wang Daoyuan, and Su Yaning, Ouyang Lulu nodded and said, "No problem at all! But you have to wait for a while, though. I gotta tell my grandpa first, and only then can we leave."

"Where are you going?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Huh? Aren't we going to dinner or something?" Asked Ouyang Lulu back.

"About that, we're staying here and attending the Situ Family's banquet party," said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Ouyang Lulu stared blankly, before she immediately said with a joyful expression, "That would be great! I'll introduce our grandpa

to you later. He knows you already, and is full of praise about you!"

Tang Xiu was between laugh and tears after listening to her, "Say, Lulu, can you not always say we, us, or our word? That's your grandpa, but I don't have any relationship whatsoever with him."

"It's all the same, all the same!" Ouyang Lulu waved her hand with a colorful smile on her face. She immediately urged the crew to row to the shore. She even brazenly coiled her hands around Tang Xiu's waist without a shred of shyness at all, taking a ride on his car and rushed to the hotel that had been prepared by the Situ Family for the evening banquet.

As for Li Laoshan, he handed the Yuchang Sword over to his bodyguards and sent them away. Wang Daoyuan also did the same thing. After he gave the ancient sword to his bodyguards, he took Su Yaning together with him to board Li Laoshan's car and rushed to the hotel. At first, Su Yaning didn't want to attend the banquet, but Wang Daoyuan already learned that she was Tang Xiu's cousin. Thus, in order to get along with Tang Xiu, he used both persuasion and threats until Su Yaning eventually compromised.

At an international hotel in Beijing.

The banquet party hosted by the Situ Family was held in the ballroom on the 28th floor. Many of the guests who attended the auction had already arrived. The entire hall had been extravagantly arranged, as the crystal lamps illuminated every corner of the hall with its gentle lights. Wine and appetizers had already been served on the dining tables by beautiful waiters. And what made the arriving guests the most surprised was the two bottles of Gods Nectar placed on each dining table.

Inside a deluxe room next to the ballroom, Situ Boyang quietly read the information. He was already past his prime, in his 60s, yet was still full of vigor. In front of him were two people, a middle-aged man and a woman, who calmly stood still with smiles on their

faces.

“Lulu has performed well, Father. Her glib tongue truly is a gift worth to showcase. Therefore, many items auctioned at the auction held by our Situ Family were sold at very high prices, much higher than our expectations,” Situ Chao handed the information to Situ Boyang and reported with a smile.

With a satisfied look, Situ Boyang nodded and said, “It was great indeed. That’s right, you all came back here, but where did that child, Lulu, go?”

“Ah, Lulu saw her sweetheart and was eager to see him, so she went straight to him right after the auction concluded,” answered Situ Chao with a forced smile.

“Tang Xiu?” Situ Boyang’s expression moved. “Did that young Divine Doctor Tang Xiu also participated in the auction?”

“Yes. He bought two items for a total value of 3.1 billion yuan,” said Situ Chao with a nod.

“Two items? Don’t tell me they are the first auctioned item—the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal and the Nine Phoenix Hairpin? Adding up these two items is exactly 3.1 billion yuan!” Said Situ Boyang, surprised.

“That’s right, he bought exactly those two items,” said Situ Chao with a smile.

Situ Boyang nodded and smilingly said, “Anyways, I met your Uncle Ouyang in Jingmen Island a few days ago. And I heard a lot of things about Tang Xiu from him. He’s a very amazing young man.”

“He is indeed quite amazing. In particular the company he established, the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Judging from the trend of its development... it’s simply enviable and eye-catching. Furthermore, he’s even a miracle-working doctor; it’s simply beyond my expectation. That girl, Lulu, always sets her eyes high,

and if this Tang Xiu was not remarkable enough, I don't think it would have been easy to get her impressed like this."

Situ Boyang nodded, "Later on, when you come into contact with Tang Xiu, get along and closer to him if he's really that good."

"But father, his identity is..." Situ Chao hesitated.

"I know that he hails from the Tang Family, which means that his identity is very sensitive. But since our family must also survive in Beijing, it is inevitable that we must get closer to some families. The Tang Family may have declined in recent years, yet a lean camel is still bigger than a horse. Once an outstanding junior emerges among the Tang Family's offspring, I'm sure that it won't be impossible for them to bounce back to their heydays. Compared to the Tang Family, the Yao Family is just too powerful. Thus, even though we're trying to get closer to them, I'm afraid that... Well, forget it. Just do what I tell you!"

For a while, Situ Chao fell into silence before he slowly said, "Father, are you planning to get involved with the political struggles with all the domestic forces in the country?"

"No, we won't get involved in it," said Situ Boyang lightly.

"Then, what you meant just now is..." pursued Situ Chao, doubtful.

"Ouyang Lulu is my granddaughter. The young man she likes and the Ouyang Family itself approves it. So, why do we have to refuse him just to avoid suspicion from others? Not to mention that Tang Xiu still has another identity as a Divine Doctor. If we deliberately keep distance, then it is us who got a problem here. Understand?"

As a smart person himself, Situ Chao could instantly understand what his father meant. Although the Situ Family wanted to get closer to the Tang Family, it was perfectly understandable and justified. After all, there was a relationship between Ouyang Lulu and Tang Xiu, as well as Tang Xiu's another identity as a Divine

Doctor. Even if getting closer to him meant that many parties were going to be annoyed with them, what was the problem with that?

After giving it thought, Situ Chao nodded and said, “I understand what to do, Father.”

In the banquet ballroom...

After Tang Xiu, Li Laoshan, Wang Daoyuan, and Ouyang Lulu arrived, they immediately attracted many people's attention, who came to greet them. Although Li Laoshan and Wang Daoyuan were not ordinary people, yet everyone there was of extraordinary status. They came greet them mainly because of Tang Xiu.

Despite the fact that many of them had already learned that Tang Xiu was an offspring of the Tang Family of Beijing, what people care about more was Tang Xiu's identity as a Divine Doctor. After all, when a person was still alive, who could guarantee that he would always be in good health? Hence, getting acquainted with a Divine Doctor only brought benefit and no harm.

# Chapter 516: Temporary Priority

---

This kind of socializing was not something Tang Xiu liked, yet there was a purpose as to why he came today. After exchanging some greetings and pleasantries, he led Ouyang Lulu, Li Laoshan, and Wang Daoyuan to a remote table.

“Tang Xiu, why did you look tortured when you were exchanging pleasantries with others?” Asked Ouyang Lulu smilingly, as she came to Tang Xiu’s side.

“I really hate this kind of social exchange with no food for the mind. They may talk to us warmly now, but they tend to forget who you are after parting ways. Even if they do remember us, it’s because they encountered trouble or something like that. Their real objectives are definitely not as pure as you with your friends.”

“That’s right, that’s right! Brother Tang’s words have represented what I have in mind, too. When we both first met in Saipan, neither one of us knew who the other party really was, nor we knew each other’s name. It’s just that we felt that the other party was kind of interesting, and had something in common with each other.”

At the side, Wang Daoyuan’s expression flickered as he quickly asked, “Did you say that you and Brother Tang met in Saipan, Brother Li? In the past two months, I heard that there’s a huge project being undertaken there. Could it be...”

“That has nothing to do with me. I heard about it too, but my business hasn’t yet expanded abroad.” Li Laoshan waved his hand and smiled.

Wang Daoyuan nodded and looked pensive as he said, “After I heard of a huge project being undertaken over there, I sent some people to investigate. Unfortunately, I didn’t get much information from the investigation. I only heard that someone bought an island and is doing the reconstruction there. That’s

really a pity! Such a big project yet it didn't fall into my hands, or else I would probably be able to make a huge fortune."

Looking stunned, Li Laoshan glanced at Tang Xiu with a strange expression, though he didn't say anything.

Ouyang Lulu leaned closer after hearing it, and spoke in a voice only the two of them could hear, "Tang Xiu, what they are talking about must that island you bought, right?"

"It should be! But I don't want this matter to be known by many people, so you mustn't speak about it," said Tang Xiu with a similar undertone voice.

"Got it," said Ouyang Lulu with a faint smile.

The banquet organized by the Situ Family was very casual. As the Head of Situ Family—Situ Boyang, who was the host of the event, had finally arrived in person, and many of his old friends greeted him and dragged him to seat with them. The scene turned very lively as delicacies and good wine were then served.

Tang Xiu himself was quite reserved with his words. Even though nearly everyone who shared a table with him seemingly wanting to befriend him, yet he only responded with a simple reply to deal with them. The man who he paid attention to was Situ Boyang, the Head of the Situ Family.

"Tang Xiu, I'll take you to grandpa to pay our respects!" Ouyang Lulu suddenly put down her chopsticks and smilingly said.

"All right, I'll see him since he's your elder! Besides, I also need to talk about something with the Head of Situ Family as well," said Tang Xiu while smiling lightly.

There was an unusual expression on Ouyang Lulu's face as she asked, "Do you want to see Grandpa? For what?"

"You'll know about it after I meet him. Let's go!" Replied Tang Xiu with a light smile.

As the two got up and came to the table where Situ Boyang sat, Ouyang Lulu grabbed Tang Xiu's arm and smilingly said, "Grandpa, Tang Xiu and I came to give you a toast."

Turning his head to look at Ouyang Lulu, Situ Boyang's eyes immediately fell on Tang Xiu. After carefully observing him, he then nodded in satisfaction and said with a smile, "What a good young man. Tang Xiu, since you're my granddaughter's sweetheart, you will probably get closer with our Situ Family later."

"I'm sure that we will be getting closer, Grandpa Situ. Anyhow, please accept this cup of wine as a token of my respect," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Situ Boyang raised his wine cup. After drinking it in one gulp, he smacked his mouth twice and sighed, "This Gods Nectar produced by your Magnificent Tang Corporation is simply exquisite. The flavor truly leaves a rich aftertaste. Tang Xiu, looking at Lulu's face, can you open the back door for this old man and sell some of them for my personal use?"

"Ah, you're joking. But if you really like it, I'll tell Kang Xia after I go back to send you some boxes," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Great! That's great!" Said Situ Boyang with a loud voice as he laughed.

"Grandpa Situ, may I speak with you after the banquet is over?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Surprised and staring vacantly for a moment, Situ Boyang then immediately nodded and said with a smile, "All right! Just come with Lulu later, and let us have a family chat."

"All right, then we won't bother you anymore!"

Tang Xiu replied and then took Ouyang Lulu back to their table. Inwardly, he was silently considering and analyzing some variables about doing business with Situ Boyang. Prior to this, he wouldn't

have bothered to care about the Situ Family's existence; yet, after today's auction, he realized that he made a mistake. The Situ Family was part of the Occult Sect's force and had very close ties with many figures from the said Sect in China. Many things that he could use would be available and easy to obtain as long as he searched them via the Situ Family.

For example, this auction. The Situ Family was able to put out two objects, the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal and the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, which indicated how formidable and resourceful they were. Maybe sometime later the Situ Family would other good things again.

As the banquet concluded, Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu sent Li Laoshan and Wang Daoyuan out of the hotel. Following that, they then went to a luxury suite on the 28th floor of the hotel.

At this time, Situ Boyang was currently engaging in conversation with two old men. After seeing Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu's arrival, he waved his hand at them and said, "Tang Xiu, you and Lulu are a couple, so you're not an outsider. Wait for a while here, we're discussing some important things. We'll have chat after this."

"All right!" Tang Xiu replied, yet he didn't leave. Instead, he sat down with Ouyang Lulu on the sofa in the most back.

On the sofa in the center of the room, Situ Boyang put out the cigarette in his hand and slowly said, "We must find the map for that tomb; there's only one left. As long as we find it, I'll go and see to it personally. You guys must be ready and prepared as well since this will definitely a big deal for us."

A thin old man, who was wearing a Chinese tunic suit, nodded and said, "Rest assured! We're ready. It's a pity that we haven't been able to determine the precise location yet, though. Anyways, Brother Situ, is your body really fit to undertake such a dangerous task?"

“If you two old geezers can it, then why can’t I?” Said Situ Boyang proudly. “The three of us have found and explored over 100 tombs, and there has never been an occasion where we can’t judge their origin and what was buried inside them. We must never let this chance slip off our hands!”

“Yeah! It’s quite unfortunate that Old Mole Zuan has died, though. That codger was kinda selfish. Had he called the three of us, then maybe he wouldn’t have died. Although the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal was robbed by him from that ancient tomb, I still want to see that flying sword he told us at his last breath,” said the thin old man with a sigh.

“Let’s wait for the news! Even if we don’t get the third map of the tomb, we can still trace the approximate direction. I’m sure that there must be a big secret in the Guzang mountain range,” said Situ Boyang slowly.

Not far away from them, Tang Xiu, who was currently listening to their conversation, had his heart move slightly.

A sword that could fly? Could it be a flying sword? A flying sword that could fly without being controlled by anyone should be a sword laid out within a sword array formation. And this array must also be quite powerful. What kind of powerful figure could have arranged it?

As Tang Xiu thought up to there, he immediately got up and walked to the front of three old men, saying, “I just heard that you spoke about the existence of a sword that can fly. I may know something about this.”

The two old men furrowed their brows. There was a displeased expression on their faces. As for Situ Boyang, though he also knitted his brows, he still replied with a smile, “Tang Xiu, since you know about it, then tell us.”

“The sword that can fly should be the flying sword of cultivators from legend. If you said that there’s a flying sword in the ancient

tomb but there's no living person in it, that means that someone has arranged a sword array with a flying sword there. Those who can arrange a sword array are definitely strong powerhouses among cultivators, and perhaps, the might of that sword array is not to be underestimated as well."

"Sword array?" The three old men's complexion changed and exclaimed at the same time. They didn't expect that Tang Xiu would actually know about the existence of cultivators.

While pointing to the empty sofa at the side, Situ Boyang said, "Tang Xiu, since you know about cultivators, flying swords, and sword arrays, you should know more than that, right? All right, tell us!"

After Tang Xiu took a seat, he explained, "Cultivators are an existence veiled in mystery, possessing magical strength and terrifying abilities. Presumably, you all know that I bought the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal at a very high price at the auction. But haven't you thought as to why I bought it?"

After thinking for a while, Situ Boyang wore a serious expression and said, "Don't keep us guessing, Tang Xiu. Go straight to the point."

"Actually, the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal is a magical device, and a very powerful device at that. I can't tell you about its practical and specific uses, I'm afraid. But what I can say is that I know a lot about magical devices and cultivators. I can even tell you that I have the means to break that sword array."

Situ Boyang and the other two geezers had their complexion greatly changed. Shock could be seen on their faces, as they stared fixedly at Tang Xiu and didn't speak for a very long time.

Finally, Situ Boyang asked in a deep tone, "Tang Xiu, did you just tell us that the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal is a magical device and you that can break that sword array?"

“That’s right!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“If so, are you a cultivator yourself?” Asked Situ Boyang quickly.

Shaking his head, Tang Xiu answered, “No, I’m not. But even though I’m not a cultivator, I know a lot about their situation. Of course, you can also regard me as a cultivator as well, since some of my abilities are comparable to them.”

“What exactly are your abilities?” Asked the thin old man hurriedly.

“For instance, I have a deep knowledge in arrays, as well as am adept in manufacturing magic symbols and talismans,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Arrays, magic symbols, and talismans?

The three people stared at Tang Xiu and were not able to speak anything.

They knew that Tang Xiu had another identity as a divine doctor, yet they never expected that he would also excel in arrays, as well as being adept in manufacturing magic symbols and talismans.

“From where and how did you learn about them, Tang Xiu?” Asked Situ Boyang.

“I always loved reading all kinds of books. Due to chancing upon some luck, I got a few books back then. The book contained knowledge about medicine, arrays, and magic symbols. And after many years of study and research, I eventually got proficient in them.”

# Chapter 517: Earthshaking Shock

---

The trio scrutinized Tang Xiu, yet after seeing Tang Xiu's tranquil appearance, it was unlikely that he was lying. All sorts of thoughts kept surging inside their heads. The three of them had been acquainted for more than 50 years already, so they knew each other inside out. They exchanged their thoughts through eye contact and tacitly knew what was inside each other's mind.

While gently stroking his chin, Situ Boyang said, "Tang Xiu, since you're adept in arrays, and there's also a sword array in the ancient tomb we are going to explore, I was wondering; are you interested in going with us? You can rest assured, you'll have your share of the harvests we get from there."

"I'm indeed very interested in exploring it. I'm sure that it will be very exciting and very fun. Anyhow, since the three of you didn't leave me out, then I'll go with you! Others may not dare to guarantee to be able to break through the array when they meet one inside an ancient tomb, but I'm sure I'll be able to crack it. As for talismans, I will also prepare them ahead of time."

"Would you mind displaying it in front of us, Tang Xiu?" Asked the thin old man.

"What would you like me to display, exactly?" Asked Tang Xiu back with a smile.

"If it's about arrays, we don't know how to make sure whether you are really adept or not in this aspect. But you said that you will manufacture talismans yourself. Would you mind manufacturing one of those now and show it to us to open our eyes?" Said the thin old man.

"Then, I'll need ink and paper. The paper should be a yellow one, and the ink must cinnabar ink. Three seniors, for people who often enter unclean places, the evil aura will inevitably enter your body. So, I'll make three Evil Repelling Talismans to ensure that evil

aura won't invade your bodies," answered Tang Xiu without a shred of hesitation.

Evil Repelling Talisman! It was one of the most important objects in their Occult Sect. Although the Evil Repelling Talisman had been handed down to each of them, the number in their hands had dwindled along with the passing of years. The Situ Family itself only had three Evil Repelling Talismans left, so did the other two old men.

Although the time now was very late at night, finding what Tang Xiu needed was very easy with the Situ Family's ability. Ouyang Lulu at the side, however, never spoke even a word despite her eyes being filled with extraordinary splendor at this moment. Even though she knew a lot about Tang Xiu all this while, she still didn't expect Tang Xiu to be able to manufacture magic symbols like talismans, he could even enter the circle of the Occult Sect's elders.

That excellence! She felt that Tang Xiu was truly outstanding, impeccably perfect.

After the ink and paper had been delivered to Tang Xiu, she and the three old man sat quietly at the side, watching Tang Xiu fully focus on drawing strange characters. Tang Xiu's movement while drawing was very smooth, as though passing clouds and flowing water. The calligraphy was made with good penmanship like flying dragons and dancing phoenixes. It looked extraordinarily complicated, yet emitted out an indescribable talisman.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu had finished manufacturing three Evil Repelling Talismans. The paper talismans were seemingly ordinary, yet the trio could feel a cold feeling transmitted to their hands after they took them.

"Yea, this is truly an Evil Repelling Talisman," spoke Situ Boyang, eyes sparkling with excitement.

The thin old man's skinny palm that was holding the Evil Repelling Talisman was slightly trembling. There was a moved

expression on his wrinkled face as he muttered to himself, “It’s been 100 years. Yes, it’s been 100 years the last time I heard of anyone who was able to manufacture Evil Repelling Talismans. Our Occult Sect only has a few people, and the things handed down from our Ancestors have already dwindled. I used to think that we’d use this Evil Repelling Talisman one by one until it they were all used up. But to think that more can be manufactured, this is truly unexpected.”

The other old man with a sarcoid on his forehead repeatedly nodded, “You’re right, this Evil Repelling Talisman is what we’re relying on. Divine Doctor Tang... No, that’s not right, Grandmaster Tang is one of our Occult Sect’s people.”

“Three seniors, you’re Tang Xiu’s seniors, and you all know more than I do. If there’s anything I don’t understand later, I hope you can give me more instructions,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Situ Boyang was hardly able to shift his eyes away from the Evil Repelling Talisman to Tang Xiu’s face, as he then spoke to Tang Xiu with all seriousness, “Tang Xiu, would you like to do a business deal with us?”

Tang Xiu’s expression moved as he asked, “You mean... you want to have a business deal with me pertaining the Evil Repelling Talismans?”

Situ Boyang nodded heavily, “Yes, I’ll pay 50 million yuan for each Evil Repelling Talisman. I don’t need too many of them, though. Only 100.”

100?

Tang Xiu’s mouth twitched. An Evil Repelling Talisman priced at 50 million, then 100 of them would be 5 billion. Was this thing really that precious in the eyes of the Occult Sect’s people?

“My Jinmen Family also needs 50, and we’ll buy them for 50 million each. Grandmaster Tang, what do you say?” Said the thin

old man without a shred of hesitation.

“I also need 50 of them!” Said another old man in a deep voice.

Staring blankly at the trio, Tang Xiu’s mood was replaced by a wry feeling. Had he known earlier that he could make that much money from Evil Repelling Talismans, why should he bother going through such arduous endeavors to set up his own business, then? One must know that he was not only able to manufacture this Evil Repelling Talisman, but was also able to produce more than ten types of talismans with his current cultivation. If he could sell each type at such a price and quantity, he... he may easily become one of those top multimillionaire bigwigs in the country, right?

Tang Xiu then looked at the thin old man and the sarcoid forehead old man and asked, “May I know how I should address these two seniors?”

“I’m Jinmen Tian.”

“Li Yuan.”

“Senior Jinmen, Senior Li, please give me three days, and then I’ll surely deliver 50 Evil Repelling Talismans to each of you,” said Tang Xiu.

Clapping his hands, Jinmen Tian laughingly said, “Great! That’s great! Grandmaster Tang, let’s exchange numbers. I’ll have the money prepared for you when the time comes.”

“Me too!” Said Li Yuan with a pleasantly surprised expression.

“All right!” Said Tang Xiu.

At the side, Situ Boyang kept watching Tang Xiu. Suddenly, as though realizing something, he said, “Two Brothers, our previous discussion is concluded then. When we have found the third map for the tomb, we’ll immediately set out to locate it. If we still can’t find it before the end of december, then we’ll use the previous two maps to estimate its approximate location.”

“No problem. I’ll inform Grandmaster Tang in the time to come, then,” Jinmen Tian nodded.

“If so, then I won’t detain you any longer,” said Situ Boyang with a nod.

Jinmen Tian and Li Yuan exchanged looks, as the duo then tacitly set out to leave.

After there were only Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu in the living room of the deluxe suite, Situ Boyang then returned to Tang Xiu’s front. He then took a seat and said, “Tang Xiu, you said you wanted to talk to me prior to this. What exactly do you want to talk about?”

“Grandpa Situ, you’ve been organizing this underground auction in Beijing for many years, so you should have some special channels to find those bizarre and strange things. Can we form an agreement for me to pick in advance from all the goods the Situ Family finds? I’m willing to pay a big price to buy them. Of course, we can also use other ways to cooperate if you don’t want to.”

“Elaborate about other ways of cooperation,” said Situ Boyang with squinted eyes.

“For example, bartering,” said Tang Xiu.

“You mean exchanging your Evil Repelling Talismans for items you want?” Asked Situ Boyang.

“No, it’s not only the Evil Repelling Talisman,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I can also provide you with other types of talismans, such as the Chilling Ice Talisman, Blazing Flame Talisman, Lightning Talisman, and Healing Talisman.”

Situ Boyang abruptly got up all with a horrified look on his face, “You can produce so many types of talismans? Y-you... Y-you... what ancient scripture did you obtain, exactly? To think that you...”

“You don’t need to know what kind of scripture I once obtained.

I just want to ask you, are you willing to cooperate with me on the basis I told you?"

After gasping and heavily breathing for a while, Situ Boyang then categorically said, "That won't be a problem. As long as you can really provide the talismans, the Situ Family can open our treasure vault for you."

"It's decided, then! As for the matter with the Evil Repelling Talisman you want to buy, I can promise to sell 100 of them, though I have a condition," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Do say!"

Situ Boyang's eyes turned red at this moment. His Situ Family was part of the Occult Sect, and these magic talismans were a necessity for them, so much so that he may agree to give his life if Tang Xiu requested it at this moment. Once his Situ Family obtained that many talismans, it would definitely make the strength of the Situ Family soar, hence giving more advantages to their future generations.

"You should already know that I spent 3.1 billion yuan to buy the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal and the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, whereas the total value of 100 Evil Repelling Talismans is 5 billion yuan. Thus, I only need the Situ Family to give me back 3.1 billion yuan and to allow me to choose two items from your Situ Family's treasure vault, and then we can conclude our business deal," said Tang Xiu.

Staring blankly, Situ Boyang stared vacantly at him for a while. Then, he shook his head and said, "Tang Xiu, maybe you don't know the significance of our Situ Family's treasure vault. There are many things inside which can't be measured by money."

"Chilling Ice, Blazing Flame, Lightning, and Healing. I will add five of each of these four types of magic talismans, then you must let me choose three items from the vault," said Tang Xiu.

Situ Boyang's complexion kept changing. Countless thoughts kept surging and swirling inside his head. Tang Xiu's proposition caught him off guard and unprepared. He was excited, agitated, as well as restless. What was more... was that he could see the Situ Family's impending magnificence, as well as its rising position and influence in the Occult Sect.

Should he take the deal or not? If he didn't take it, let alone the Chilling Ice, Blazing Flame, Lightning, and Healing talismans, he wouldn't even get the Evil Repelling Talismans. But if he took it, then those objects in the treasures vault, especially if those particular things were picked and taken by Tang Xiu...

A few minutes later, Situ Boyang finally raised his head. He seemingly had made up his mind as he looked at Tang Xiu and said, "I agree with the deal, but you have to promise me one thing."

"Please, do tell me!" said Tang Xiu while feeling joyous inwardly.

"Jinmen Tian and Li Yuan already know that you're able to manufacture the Evil Repelling Talisman; that's fine. But they must never know that you're able to manufacture the other four types. If you want to sell those four talismans, you must sell them through the Situ Family, and we will take 10% for each transaction regarding these four talismans in the future," said Situ Boyang.

"Deal!" called Tang Xiu as he clapped with a smile.

# Chapter 518: The Treasury Vault of the Situ Family

---

It is said that people are in high spirits when involved in happy events.

It was exactly Tang Xiu's mood at the moment. After participating in the Capital Auction, he also made a deal with the Head of the Situ Family, Situ Boyang, and harvested quite a fortune from it, hence the cause of his joyous mood. He even began to anticipate how many goods could there be inside the treasury vault.

While on the road to the Situ Family's site, Tang Xiu turned on the music in his car, which he rarely did, humming the beautiful notes to himself.

“I’m really happy for you, Tang Xiu.”

Ouyang Lulu, seated on the front seat, spoke with a smile hanging on the corner of her mouth. Admiration was sparkling inside her eyes.

Throwing her a glance, Tang Xiu slightly smiled and replied, “I’m indeed very happy, though I’m afraid that a bucket of cold water will be poured down upon my head later.”

“Are you talking about the treasury vault of the Situ Family?” Asked Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

“Yeah. I gave up a few billion yuan of fortune in exchange for choosing three good items from the Situ Family’s treasury vault. It would be at a great loss if I don’t get anything satisfactory,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Ouyang Lulu gripped her fist and seriously said, “Tang Xiu, you don’t have to worry about that. The Situ Family has a deep capital and foundation. To be honest, I’m not clear about how long the Situ Family exists. They may exist for centuries or even a

millennium. But, shortly put, they have always been standing erect, and the members of the family have colossal wealth as well. So, I'm sure there must great objects hoarded in their family's treasury vault."

"I hope so!" Replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

After driving for nearly an hour, the cars slowly entered a manor. From the GPS, Tang Xiu learned that this place was no longer within the Fourth Ring Road. Nevertheless, being able to own such a plot of land in the capital where an inch of land was worth a bar of gold meant that the wealth possessed by the Situ Family couldn't be underestimated.

"There are many martial arts experts here."

Even late at night, after the convoy entered the Situ Family's manor, Tang Xiu could see many security guards through the SUV's windows. They scattered at the intersection of various roads inside, while at the same time, they also encountered patrols passing by occasionally.

These people, however, didn't carry electric batons; they carried cold weapons such as swords on their backs instead. If one didn't know that this place was China in the new century, it would have been mislead him to regard this place as somewhere in the Jianghu era where ancient warriors and heroes could be seen everywhere. When Tang Xiu swept the area with his spiritual sense, he discovered that these people also had blade-type weapons and firearms on their waists.

"What do you think of the Situ Family's great manor, Tang Xiu? Anyways, the manor boasts an area of two regular-sized soccer fields and a total of twelve luxury villas of different styles. The direction we're currently heading is toward the most luxurious villa here, which is the gathering site of the Situ Family. In the front is..." Ouyang Lulu, who was very familiar with the Situ Family, slowly introduced the place to Tang Xiu.

After the convoy dispersed at the fork of the road in front of the manor, Situ Chao, who had already gotten out of the car, headed inside while directing and pointing to the other cars to continue forward. When Tang Xiu was prompted, he continued to drive and soon arrived at the innermost place of the Situ Family's manor.

At the center of the Situ Family's manor was not a plaza fountain, but a European-style luxurious villa. The three-storied elegant villa encompassed a large area and was surrounded by a two meters high wall along with electric fences installed. The south side was the only big iron gate, and in front of it were four stalwart securities guards dutifully standing.

“Let’s get off!” After parking the car, Tang Xiu spoke to Lulu.

At this time, Situ Boyang had also come out from the car. When he saw Tang Xiu and Lulu approaching, he smiled faintly at them and said, “Lulu, the ancestor of the Situ Family decreed that no outsiders are allowed to enter unless it’s a special occasion. Though you may be my outer granddaughter, we can’t break the ancestral rules. You will stay outside, while Tang Xiu will go inside with me.”

Lulu could understand Situ Boyang’s words since her Ouyang Family also had such an important place that was prohibited for outsiders to enter. After nodding to him in response, she waved her hand and said, “Then, I’ll be off to the place I’m staying here. It’s the villa in front, Tang Xiu. Do remember to come look for me after you’re done.”

“All right,” replied Tang Xiu with a nod.

As Lulu left, Situ Boyang smilingly said, “Come with me, Tang Xiu! I hope you can keep everything you’ve seen and heard today at my Situ Family’s manor to yourself.”

“I got it,” answered Tang Xiu with a gentle nod.

As the electric, large iron gate slowly opened, Situ Boyang led

Tang Xiu inside. There were also four stalwart men standing guard in the courtyard, and Tang Xiu also discovered that there were at least 20 experts inside and outside the luxurious villa.

“Interesting, there are also elevators inside this three-storied villa,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile after arriving at the elevator door on the left side of the hall.

Situ Boyang let out a faint smile in response. As the elevator’s door opened and the duo boarded it, he reached out his hand to press the spot below the buttons provided for the three floors. The response was almost automatic as the spot that was originally invisible then turned bright red and displayed the “-1” number. Following that, Situ Boyang leaned forward toward the LCD screen to have his retina verified, after which the elevator began to descend.

Creak...

When the elevator stopped and its door slowly opened, what appeared in front of Tang Xiu was a long corridor. The duo then got out of the elevator as Situ Boyang pointed to the front corridor and seriously said, “This the treasury vault of the Situ Family. There are eight rooms on both sides of the corridor. The four rooms on the right side are the vaults for gold, silver, and jewelry, which are the wealth that has been amassed by every generation of the Situ Family. The other four rooms on the left are the unique and bizarre treasures that have been hoarded by our family. I have instructed my men to open all the eight doors, so you can freely enter any room to have your pick.”

“Are you not going to go with me?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I won’t. I’m afraid that you will find good things that makes me distressed. So I’ll be waiting for you here,” said Situ Boyang with a forced smile.

After saying that, he went to the sofa nearby and straightly took a seat.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath before walking inside. He had paid a few billion yuan to have this opportunity, so he didn't want to waste time and straightly released his spiritual sense. Just like Situ Boyang said, the four rooms in the right were vaults storing massive quantities of gold and jewelry. Whereas the first room on the left stored antique calligraphies and paintings.

As for the remaining three rooms, a lot of things were placed there. After all, each room had spaces of 40 to 50 square meters with a row of racks on the wall around the room, along with two rows of long cabinets made of glass. The things inside them were clearly visible under the soft light.

“Oh?”

Tang Xiu's expression slightly moved and he immediately headed to the second room on the left. He intentionally spent a few minutes looking around to observe every object placed there. After observing around, he finally came to the object locked by his spiritual sense. It was a glazed ancient bronze lamp full of stain and rust on its surface. It looked extremely ordinary among the many objects inside the room. However, Tang Xiu had keenly observed it and discovered the Buddhist sarira inside it.

This Buddhist sarira still had its internal spiritual power preserved even after being refined by someone, and was contained inside the ancient bronze lamp for so many years... What made Tang Xiu surprised was a Buddhist cultivation technique that was engraved on the Buddhist sarira.

This crafting technique is ordinary, but given that there are no Immortals on Earth, being able to do such a feat is indeed not easy. This ancient bronze lamp should be at the pseudo-immortal grade at the least. From this finding, it seems that there had been extremely powerful cultivators on Earth, and it's highly likely that there are also some Immortals in the Immortal World who ascended from Earth.

Tang Xiu fell into thought for a short while as he took the ancient bronze lamp. Although he still didn't know what effect this ancient bronze lamp had, it was still a pseudo-immortal grade device. It would probably be very helpful to him in the future if he could figure out how to use it.

Near the elevator in the hallway outside, Situ Boyang, who was sitting on the sofa while smoking, suddenly pricked his ears. He had earphones on at this time, and there was a voice reporting to him. His complexion turned strange after hearing the report.

An ancient bronze lamp? Why did Tang Xiu choose that object? I've studied it, and although it does contain an orb-like object inside, there is no way to take it out. The ancient bronze lamp is extremely hard, an ancient antique, so it was kept in the family's treasury vault. Don't tell me that Tang Xiu knows the origin of this ancient bronze lamp?

Situ Boyang knitted his brows, yet he actually eased down, because the ancient bronze lamp was not included among the most precious objects in the vault. In other words, even if the objects chosen by Tang Xiu were among those precious objects, he could only pick two left.

Quickly after, Tang Xiu came out of the second room on the left and then walked into the third room. His eyes took a fast, casual glance from the right corner. The Situ Family had indeed hoarded a lot of unique and strange treasures; even Tang Xiu could tell that if he casually took one of these unique treasures to sell, it would fetch quite a price outside. If the Situ Family was willing to exchange everything in their treasury vaults into RMB, the total value would definitely make many millionaires tremble, for it would make the Situ became the richest family in the country.

Tsk, tsk, there's even the Imperial Decree here. This Imperial Decree... is written by the first founder Emperor of the Ming Dynasty and it even has his seal. If this object were to be taken outside, it should be at the national treasure level, shouldn't it?

Tang Xiu shook his head while smiling as he gradually moved toward the right corner of the room. The further he walked the more excited he became.

However, he didn't want to show it no matter how excited he was, because he was perfectly aware that there were hidden surveillance cameras in every corner of the room. Therefore, he knew that every move and action he made inside were probably being monitored by the Situ Family.

# Chapter 519: Distressed

---

There was a lustrous greenish Guanyin vase with its mouth sealed tightly with a beautifully carved ornate cork made of jade. The Guanyin vase had not the slightest crack, and its surface was carved with strange symbols that were similarly used by cultivators to inscribe runes.

What made Tang Xiu excited was not the appearance of the symbols, but something inside the vase. There was a drop marble-sized dazzling golden liquid motionlessly lying inside.

After taking the Guanyin vase, Tang Xiu's face slightly changed, because he could keenly feel that this small Guanyin vase actually weighed a few hundreds of pounds. An ordinary person wouldn't have been able to move it even if he were to exert all his strength.

“Oh?” Tang Xiu knitted his brows. He was quite surprised to find that his strength, that was approximately 10,000 pounds, was not able to pull the jade cork that sealed the vase. After a moment of observation, Tang Xiu suddenly realized that the runes inscribed on the vase's surface actually formed an unusual array. It was so unusual that even he himself who was very knowledgeable in arrays didn't know what its function was for.

Just take it first.

Tang Xiu didn't study it immediately because of time, and simply took it as he walked toward the fourth room on the left. Although he didn't feel any special objects with spiritual power fluctuation after covering the area with his spiritual sense, he still observed everything carefully.

To his disappointment, however, there was nothing special that piqued his interest. At the end of the day, his eyes fell on a very big golden dragon head. Its whole body was made of gold, and the carving was very exquisite. Tang Xiu discovered that its weigh was around 200 pounds after trying to move it.

Situ Boyang, who was sitting on the sofa in the corridor nearby the elevator outside, had a smile on his face. Tang Xiu's second pick made him satisfied. He did feel that the Guanyin vase was very unusual considering its hundred of pounds' weight, yet nobody among the eight generations of the Situ Family had been able to figure out what it really was. Therefore, he didn't feel distressed by Tang Xiu picking the Guanyin vase.

"Patriarch, the third object picked by Tang Xiu is our family's Golden Dragon Head."

The voice of a Situ family member from the monitor room came from the earphone.

"What?"

Situ Boyang expression turned blank and vacant, as he then immediately leaped up from the sofa and dashed toward the corridor. His speed so fast, simply unlike what an old man could do. When he came into the left side of the fourth room, he saw that Tang Xiu was about to head outside of the room along with the golden dragon head, thus he immediately shouted, "Tang Xiu, can you put it down? I'm willing to give you two more chances to pick as long as you give up this golden dragon head."

"Grandpa Situ, we agreed before that you won't stop me no matter what items I choose. Are you going back on your words now that I've already picked the items?" Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said.

The corner of Situ Boyang's mouth twitched, and a distressed look finally appeared on his face as he gazed at the golden dragon head carried by Tang Xiu. After stroking his hand, he said with a wry and bitter expression, "Although I indeed feel distressed, I have never gone back on my promises. To get this golden dragon head the ancestors of my Situ Family spent a huge price and a lot of effort, nearly leading to the extermination of the Situ Family a few hundred years ago, before they eventually obtained it with great

difficulty. I never thought that it would be lost in my hands in this generation.”

“Isn’t this only a golden dragon head cast with gold? Besides, your Situ Family has a lot of gold, it won’t be a big deal for you to recast it again, no?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“You don’t know anything.” Situ Boyang replied and eventually shook his head with a bitter expression.

“Grandpa Situ, this golden dragon head is already mine, and I won’t go back on my words either since I’ve already picked all three items. If anything, can you tell me what’s so special about this golden dragon head?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously with a moving expression.

“Are you sure?” Asked Situ Boyang as he stared at Tang Xiu.

“100% sure!” Answered Tang Xiu without a shred of hesitation.

Situ Boyang nodded silently, “Legend has it that at the place of convergence between the Yellow River and the Yangtze River is the Golden Dragon, Yong Zhen’s embodiment. Later, for unknown reasons, some people found that place and cut the dragon’s head with some mysterious methods. After obtaining the golden dragon head, the ancestors of our Situ Family, from generation to generation, have been trying their best to find the dragon body in the said convergence spot. A pity that they have been unable to find it even after spending several centuries.”

“What’s gonna happen if you find it?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“I don’t know whether the legend is true or false, but rumor has it that once the dragon body is reconnected with the dragon head, restoring the entire embodiment of the Golden Dragon image, it would then revive the Golden Dragon and turn it into a living creature. Rumor even says that if the dragon body and its head are reconnected, whoever does the deed will become the master of said Golden Dragon,” said Situ Boyang seriously.

Cough, cough...

With an expression that was between laughter and tears, Tang Xiu was at a loss as he looked at Situ Boyang, “Grandpa Situ, did someone get your Situ Family’s members brainwashed or something? It’s so absurd, and yet you all still believe it? This golden dragon head is simply cast from gold. Only, its sculpting is so exquisite and beautiful that it makes it look lifelike.”

Situ Boyang forced a smile, “Hence, I don’t know whether it’s true or false, like I told you. However, the people from the Occult Sect are all in line with this view based on the idea that magical things and mysteries are countless in this infinite universe. If the legend is indeed false, we will only be disappointed at the most, but if it’s really true, our Situ Family will obtain a huge benefit. I’m sure you I need not say more, right?”

“All right, then! The Situ Family has now unshackled by this absurd rumor! Later on, your family needs not search so arduously for it anymore. If anything, I will take this object, and I also need 10 days. I promise you that all the talismans will be handed to the Situ Family by then. However, I hope that you can send someone to Shanghai to fetch them when they’re done.”

“For me, the talismans are more important than the golden dragon head. Since we already had an agreement beforehand, then these three objects are yours. You leave them here for now, I’ll instruct someone to carry them outside for you,” said Situ Boyang with a sigh.

“No need,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Just help me take the ancient bronze lamp and the Guanyin vase. I can carry this golden dragon head myself.”

“Do you think I can carry that Guanyin vase?” Asked Situ Boyang with a forced smile.

“True that, indeed!” Tang Xiu chuckled. “This Guanyin vase is very strange, and I found that it’s heavier than this golden dragon

head. Well then, I'll have to trouble you to move this golden dragon head to my car, Grandpa Situ."

"Okay!" Replied Situ Boyang.

Ten minutes later, the golden dragon head had been moved by four stalwart men to Tang Xiu's Range Rover. Since it couldn't be stuffed into the trunk, Tang Xiu disassembled the back seat and put the golden head dragon inside. As for the ancient bronze lamp and the Guanyin vase, he secretly stored them into his interspatial ring.

"Tang Xiu, go see Lulu! She's still waiting for you!"

Situ Chao turned out to have been waiting outside the courtyard. He looked distressed as he saw the four members of his family place the golden dragon head into Tang Xiu's car. It took him quite an effort to calm down his emotions and then squeeze out a smile when he spoke to Tang Xiu.

"With this object inside my car, I don't dare to leave it at all. Anyhow, I'll call Lulu and ask her whether she has anything to do. If it's okay with her, then I'll go back first," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

After saying that, he dialed Lulu's number and told her about the matter with the golden dragon head. She didn't keep him anymore and told him to drive carefully instead.

\*\*\*\*

It was already 12 AM when Tang Xiu returned to the Tang Family's residence.

What surprised Tang Xiu was that his father and grandfather, Tang Yunde and Tang Guosheng, were still awake. They were currently sitting and having a chat on the sofa inside the living room, while the curling scent of tea inundated every corner of the room.

"Grandpa, Dad, you two are still awake?!" Said Tang Xiu with a

smile after entering the room in large strides.

“Aren’t you going back to Shanghai tomorrow? We were waiting to chat with you. That’s right, where did you go today?” Tang Guosheng smilingly asked.

Ding, ding...

Tang Xiu’s mobile phone sounded. It was notifications for several short messages that were sent at the same time. Tang Xiu didn’t hurry to reply Tang Guosheng as he looked at the messages instead. Immediately, the expression on his face was replaced by a strange look.

2.5 billion yuan had just been transferred to his account twice.

Also, the remaining two text messages were sent by Jinmen Tian and Li Yuan, saying that they transferred the money to him in advance because they trusted Tang Xiu.

After reading it, Tang Xiu looked up and smilingly said, “I was attending a black market auction, and the harvest I got there was quite great.”

“Were you participating in that Capital Auction organized by the Situ Family?” Tang Guosheng’s expression moved as he asked.

“Yeah!” Replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

“The Situ Family does have a rich heritage and capital. It’s very difficult to estimate their true strength. From my estimation, their strength isn’t weaker than our Tang Family. Nevertheless, the annual Capital Auction organized by them is practically an underground, black market auction, and most of the items auctioned there are objects that can’t be exposed to public. Anyhow, it’s due to them being part of the Occult Sect that major families in Beijing turn a blind eye to the Situ Family. Xiu’er, I’m rather curious now, how come attending the auction organized by the Situ family ever crossed your mind?”

Tang Xiu explained the matter with Li Laoshan seeking him for

help, and finally ended the explanation with a smile, “I never thought that Wang Daoyuan would easily bury the hatchet and make peace with Li Laoshan. However, since their matters have been solved, I can be considered to have achieved my aim as well.”

Tang Guosheng nodded with a grin, “You did well. Anyhow, you haven’t told me what harvest you got today!”

“I got the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal and the Nine Phoenix Hairpin. I spent 3.1 billion to buy these two items at the auction,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“What?”

Tang Yunde and Tang Guosheng looked similarly vacant due to the shock.

3.1 billion?

He unexpectedly so boldly spent 3.1 billion yuan at an auction? Wasn’t this wasteful and extravagant?

One indeed can make money by spending!

But... Tang Guosheng suddenly thought that... was he wrong to have handed over 50 billion yuan to this grandson of his? With such wasteful and extravagant spending, even 50 billion yuan wouldn’t be enough for him to squander!

# Chapter 520: Intense Stimulation

---

Cough, cough...

Tang Guosheng coughed dryly. The old man then wore a wry smile and said, “Grandson, can we discuss something? I gave you that 50 billion in hope that you will use it to develop the Tang Family and to build up the force of our family. This action of yours... it’s kind of an extravagant squandering.”

Tang Xiu was slightly stunned as he gazed at Tang Guosheng with a strange expression, “Grandpa, are you sure that I was just extravagantly squandering money?”

“Isn’t it?” Asked Tang Guosheng back.

Tang Xiu spread his hands and said, “Since you think that I’m just squandering, please listen to what I’m gonna say until the end, would you? Anyhow, I had a private talk with Situ Boyang, the Head of the Situ Family, for a long time after the auction, from which I secured a business deal with him... No, it should three business deals. Take a look at these two text messages on my phone. They are notifications of two transfers that have just arrived into my account, each of which is 2.5 billion, for a total of 5 billion. Added to that, the Situ Family also promised to give me back the 3.1 billion that I spent.”

Tang Yunde quickly grabbed his mobile phone and read the text messages, and then immediately gaped with disbelief bursting from his eyes. Although he knew that his son was a man with ability, it was beyond his expectation that his precious son could get such a huge sum of money within just a night.

5 billion plus 3.1 billion, for a total of 8.1 billion!!

He... what kind of business deal did he make, exactly?

Surprised, Tang Guosheng’s expression was rather strange. After taking the mobile phone and seeing the two messages, he couldn’t

help but be jitter despite his unusual status. He fell into silence for half a minute, before he returned the mobile phone to Tang Xiu and asked, “Xiu’er, I just can’t believe that a pie would just fall from the sky like that. Tell me, what did you transact with them, exactly?”

“They are people from the Occult Sect, while I happen to have an ability to produce talismans. Hence, they bought a total of 200 talismans from me,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng’s eyes almost jumped out from its sockets. He pointed at Tang Xiu with disbelief and stutteringly asked, “Y-you... y-you’re actually able to manufacture talismans? How is this possible? How could someone still know the manufacturing methods for magical talismans in today’s age?”

“Grandpa, there’s no need for you to make a fuss about such a trivial thing, no? The things I can do are not only limited to manufacturing magical talismans, to be honest. It’s just that... I always hid my abilities and bided my time in order to avoid troublesome matters! That’s right, that’s how I can describe my situation.”

Tang Guosheng and Tang Yunde exchanged looks, as the father and son were dumbfounded and speechless upon hearing Tang Xiu’s explanation.

What was laying low and acting modestly despite possessing awesome abilities? This was it!

As if recalling something, Tang Xiu patted his own head and smilingly said, “Ah, that’s right. I also went to the Situ Family’s treasury vault and obtained a few good things there. Also, that golden dragon head is inside my car! Grandpa, do you want it?”

“Golden dragon head?” Tang Guosheng chuckled. “I don’t think I have a reason to refuse something obtained by my grandson, do I? Let’s go outside. I need to take a breather anyway. Let’s see what’s this golden dragon head.”

“I need to take a breather as well, Father. This boy... he simply makes people sit on a roller coaster and stimulate them to the extreme,” said Tang Yunde with a smile.

Quickly, the three generations came to the front yard. Tang Guosheng, who was in a good mood, came to the SUV and watched as Tang Xiu pulled the car’s door on. He stretched out his arms in a relaxed manner and didn’t hurry to look what was inside the car, and looked up instead. After taking a deep breath, he smilingly said, “The air is so great tonight. I’ve lived for so many years in Beijing, yet rarely have I seen so many stars in the sky!”

“True that! The smog has been a serious issue in this era of development due to environmental pollution. If this continues to go on, living in the capital will not be a choice; unless we humans can evolve and mutate in this bad environment,” said Tang Yunde smilingly.

“Hahaha...” Tang Guosheng laughed loudly and lowered his head to see what was inside the car. His laughter then came to an abrupt halt as the wrinkles on his old face began to solidify in an instant. He continued in this state for a few seconds, as he suddenly stepped forward and swiftly drilled himself into the car near the golden dragon head.

“What a great golden dragon head!”

The exclamation of praise didn’t come from Tang Guosheng, but Tang Yunde. His hand was on the door as he praised while looking at the golden dragon head next to his father.

“I don’t think it can be counted as good stuff, though. But this golden dragon head could be barely said as one of the coolest things inside the Situ Family’s treasury vault aside from the other two items I got,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “So, what do you think, Grandpa? This golden dragon head is entirely cast from pure gold; I’ll leave it to you as a decoration if you like it.”

Tang Guosheng reluctantly turned his head. It was night, but

with the light in the yard and the dim light in the car, it made his expression very discernable not only to Tang Xiu, but also Tang Yunde. He looked at Tang Xiu with his lips twitching. His voice was rough and hoarse as he asked, “Xiu’er, do you know that I had once served as a manager for the state’s secret vault in the past?”

“No, I never knew that,” said Tang Xiu, shaking his head.

“When I was in working there, I read all the confidential files archived, and one of them was about this golden dragon head. The data was handed down from the Great Tang Dynasty, and was an object that was well preserved and protected. However, this golden dragon head was in the list of lost national treasures in the State Cultural Relic’s database. So it’s very unexpected that this golden dragon head turned out to have been secretly collected by the Situ Family all this time,” explained Tang Guosheng.

“The ancestors of the Situ Family paid a colossal price to get this object, and since it has been in their possession for centuries, it was kind of their private property,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “But since it’s now in my hands, it means it’s now my private property. Grandpa, I’ll give this thing to you!”

Tang Guosheng covered his chest, as he wryly smiled and shook his head with a sigh, “Originally, I came out of the room to take a breath and ease my nerves. Not only I did not calm down, I’m even more stimulated. Xiu’er, your ability is really... great. This golden dragon head is something you got, so it’s yours. I can’t accept it. I dare not accept it.”

“Why do you say that, Grandpa?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“This golden dragon head is indeed a great thing. But to our Tang Family, it is nothing but a dead object,” sighed Tang Guosheng. “If its existence were to be exposed, not only would it be of no benefit to us, it’s highly likely that it will bring us trouble. Those who are eyeing us in the shadows will use something like this as a pretext to justify an attack, thus pushing the Tang Family into a storm of

public critic and slander.”

Tang Xiu fell into silence for a while, before he slowly nodded and said, “In that case, I’ll take it away! Besides, I’ve already bought an island in the Pacific Ocean, and after the reconstruction has been finished, I’ll bring this golden dragon head to the Nine Dragons Island and keep it in the castle there.”

Without a shred of hesitation, Tang Guosheng nodded and said, “That would be a good idea. Nevertheless, you must be sure to hide it well before you bring it out, lest others discover it.”

“My ability may not be sufficient for other matters, but no one in the world is good as me in hiding things,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Don’t worry! This golden dragon head will never be discovered by anyone, and not even half a word will be exposed to others.”

“All right!” Tang Guosheng nodded heavily, letting out a sigh after he got out of the car. “You said that you spent 3.1 billion in that auction. To be honest, I was regretting the decision of giving you that 50 billion, and was not sure whether my decision was careless or not. Who would have thought that not only did you took the 3.1 billion yuan back, you even made an extra 5 billion yuan from it? What’s more important is that you even got a treasure like the golden dragon head. That’s really great!”

“It’s just chancing upon opportunity, to be honest. I happened to have things that the Occult Sect were most in shortage of,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Tang Guosheng let out a faint smile. Suddenly, as if remembering something, he quickly asked, “Xiu’er, you just said that you obtained three items from the Situ Family’s treasury vault. Besides this golden dragon head, what else did you got?”

“They are some antiques. An ancient bronze lamp and a Guanyin vase,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“My knowledge about antiques is not that deep, though I know that the price of genuine good antiques is very expensive. So far I calculate that you got five great things today, and yet you still got an extra 5 billion yuan... Pretty worthy as the grandson of I, Tang Guosheng. Amazing!” Said Tang Guosheng with a nod.

“Grandpa, if you praise me so exaggeratedly again, I’m afraid I can’t stay here much longer,” said Tang Xiu.

“Capable is capable, okay? That’s not an exaggeration!” Tang Guosheng waved his hand and smiled.

Tang Yunde, who was standing at the side and listening to the conversation between his father and son, had an especially intense satisfaction filling his heart at this moment. This feeling of satisfaction was greater than what he felt during his meteoric rise in the army and after obtaining great military exploits in the past. He realized that the best thing he had ever done was finding himself a good wife and having a good son.

As of now, his body was getting better, and was almost restored to the condition of a normal person’s. He believed that as long as he persevered and relentlessly exercised, his constitution would slowly recuperate and even possibly regain its peak condition like in the past.

“Xiu’er, you also know what your mother thinks. She always thought that studying is the only way out in life. Her only wish is that you can enroll in a good university and obtain a good diploma certificate. Since you’re already studying at Shanghai University, then continue your studies well there; though you still can do what you must at work, regardless. Besides, learning while still young will give you better results in the future,” said Tang Yunde with a smile as he patted Tang Xiu’s shoulder.

“Rest assured, Dad! I’ll always bear it in mind,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Thta’s good,” said Tang Xiu as he smiled. “Anyways, I heard you

have been in a close relationship with many girls recently! Whether you choose to have some fun or have a steady relationship, your mom is still very young and can help you bring up your children.”

Cough, cough...

# Chapter 521: Getting Removed from Duty

---

When the first ray of sunlight rose from the eastern horizon in the early morning of the next day, Tang Xiu had already come out of Tang Family residence. Outside the courtyard, however, Ouyang Lulu, who was donned in a black leather outfit, was already waiting for him leaning on as Humvee, as she faintly smiled at Tang Xiu as he came out of the gate.

“If you were a bit later, I’m afraid I’d have to to abduct you! There’s about one and half an hours left to the departure time for the flight route application, you know. I reckon it will be very difficult to get to the airport within this time window, given the nature of traffic jam in the capital,” said Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

Tang Xiu creased his brows, as he turned to look at the soldiers standing guard next to the gate and asked, “How long does it take from the subway here to the airport?”

“It’s about an hour and a half,” answered a soldier standing guard.

Frowning, Tang Xiu then turned to Ouyang Lulu and asked, “Tell me, how can we get to Shanghai Airport ahead of time?”

“Are you asking me?” Ouyang Lulu asked back with a tender smile.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her and snappily said, “Don’t give me that look, will you? I’m really in a hurry to return to Shanghai. There is no classes in the morning, but I have classes in the afternoon. If I could arrive earlier in the morning, I’m planning to report to the campus first.”

A curved arc outlined on the corner of Ouyang Lulu’s mouth, as she took out a bunch of keys while smiling happily, “Come with me! But I’ll have to trouble your Tang Family to send this Humvee back to the Situ Family, though!”

Tang Xiu dazed briefly before he gave a glance to the two soldiers standing guard. He then tagged alongside Lulu and walked toward the mouth of the alley. When the two came to the street outside, he saw a very handsome Harley bike.

“You... how did you get this thing?” Murmured Tang Xiu. His expression looked vacant as he watched Lulu mounting the Harley.

“I got that Hummer from the Situ Family, while this Harley is my ride! What do you think? I’ve always prepared for both eventualities. Not bad, right?”

With a strange expression, Tang Xiu stared at Lulu and snappily said, “Bah, that’s because you’ve planned it beforehand, haven’t you? You knew this time was a peak hour, so traffic jam is definitely there, so you prepared this bike, right?”

“It’s not like that I want to be in close contact with you, though! You know, aren’t those guys always trying to persuade their girls to ride with them, while slamming the brakes to gain extra benefit from time to time?” Ouyang Lulu replied back with a laughter.

Pfft... Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing. He found her argument amusing.

“Hey, don’t daze like that, will you? Hurry up! Delay it again and we’ll be too late even if we don’t get trapped in a traffic jam,” said Ouyang Lulu smilingly.

“Okay!”

Tang Xiu took a seat behind Lulu. He was a bit hesitant to coil up his hands around her waist, however.

Lulu rolled her eyes, as she then grabbed Tang Xiu’s hands and put them on her waist. She then picked up the helmet on the handlebar and put it on Tang Xiu before she put one on herself, and then started to race away.

What a supple body!

Although Lulu was wearing a leather outfit, Tang Xiu's hands were still able to feel the heat coming out of her, as well as its suppleness. After returning to Earth, he had a very intimate body contact with Kang Xia, yet her waist didn't possess the suppleness and elasticity of Lulu's.

“So, honey. Doesn't my waist feel good?” Ouyang Lulu slightly turned her face, yelling while riding the bike.

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether to laugh or cry as he replied, “What is this good fart? Just drive well and don't fill your brain with dirty thoughts, will you?”

“Hahaha...”

\*\*\*\*

At 10:30 in the morning, the private jet landed at Shanghai Airport.

Tang Xiu got out of the plane with Ouyang Lulu. Under her adamant request, Tang Xiu had to take her with him to Shanghai University, and even had no choice but to promise to accompany her to lunch under her tight clinging and demand.

After the taxi stopped at the entrance of Shanghai University, Tang Xiu gave his Bluestar Villa Complex's key to Lulu as he rushed to the campus.

When he came to the classroom, he found that that only a few people were inside the classroom. There were only dozens of people gathered together, talking about some interesting things that happened during the holidays.

“Oh, Eldest Bro Tang is finally here!”

Hu Qingsong's thick northeast accent greeted Tang Xiu.

All of a sudden, the dozens of fellow students in the classroom set their eyes on Tang Xiu. There were strange expressions on their faces, and one could figure out in a glance that there was surely a

story behind it.

Tang Xiu smilingly greeted everyone, as he came to them and took a seat next to Hu Qingsong. With curiosity hanging on his face, he asked, “Why do I feel like everyone is looking at me strangely, like something has gone wrong? What happened?”

“It’s just that we run an election for class leaders in the morning. You’ve just been removed from your duty as the class president, and I’m now being set up as the class president. Also, Teacher Han has personally named you as a rotten apple who has a negative influence or something. She’s hoping that everyone won’t take you as an example.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu frowned. “What is wrong with me?”

Hu Qingsong raised his fingers, “I’ll tell you! Firstly, you always skip classes. Isn’t that right? Secondly, you are an irresponsible prick. You’re a class president, yet you don’t fulfill your duties as one. Am I speaking correctly here? Thirdly, you don’t abide by the discipline in the classroom and leave without permission during class hours, isn’t that right? Fourthly...”

“Stop, stop, stop!”

With an expression of being at a loss whether to laugh or cry, Tang Xiu stared at Hu Qingsong as a sliver of resentment rose inside his heart toward Han Qingwu. This was something that happened to him after he went to her class back in high school! Now that it was being mentioned up again, this was clearly abusing her position and authority to redress her private grievances.

Nevertheless, it was true that these issues did exist. It seemed that he really didn’t deserve to become a student; he skipped classes way too much.

Han Qingwu!

As he silently chanted her name inwardly, Tang Xiu finally decided that he would try to not supply Han Qingwu with such

predicament in the future again. It was said that one had to lower their head under the eaves. If he wanted to have a smooth sailing life at Shanghai University, he mustn't make mistakes, and compromise with her was a must.

The district magistrate surely won't be this good, huh?! Her arguments are too fucking reasonable and justified!

Tang Xiu could only groan inwardly, as he pressed hard on Hu Qingsong's shoulder and asked, "Anyways, where is Yue Kai and the rest? How can you guys be left in the classroom?"

"Where else will they go but chase chicks? Since they have shifted their targets from Mu Wanying, they have set their eyes on other female students. Those damn studs will die on a women's belly sooner or later." Hu Qingsong pouted his lips and snappily replied.

"Eh? Why do I feel like there's a sour and edgy taste from your tone? Ah, don't tell me you haven't found your target yet?" Asked Tang Xiu who was feeling amused to tears.

"Who the hell says I haven't found a target yet? I like..." Hu Qingsong angrily rebuked. Yet his words abruptly came to a halt, as the angry expression on his face also froze in an instant.

Tang Xiu loudly laughed, as he got up and said, "Anyways, since we have nothing to do this morning, let's just leave! All of them are on a date or something, then the two us are bound by fate. Come on, I'll treat you for lunch."

Hu Qingsong's eyes lit up, as he got up while grinning and said, "I'll just say it! The good heavens are not better than you, Eldest Bro Tang! How about I marry you, Brother? Rest assured, though! You don't need to put jewelry on me, nor wear your gold and silver accessories. You just need to feed me every day, and I'm yours to pet!"

"GO TO HELL!" Tang Xiu cursed at him.

As the duo left the classroom and walked toward the campus entrance, Hu Qingsong looked confused as he asked, “Ugh, Eldest Bro Tang, treating me to lunch doesn’t need to be so extravagant, no? Why are we going outside?”

“Oh, you don’t want to, then?” Tang Xiu smilingly said. “Anyhow, there’s someone else who will be joining us for lunch.”

“Ehh? Who is it?” Asked Hu Qingsong, confused.

“A friend of mine,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Is it a man, or a woman?” Asked Hu Qingsong again, startled.

“A woman!” Replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

“How does she look?” Asked Hu Qingsong with eyes lit up.

“She’s like a beautiful flower, ravishingly enchanting and charming,” said Tang Xiu with a smile again.

“Eldest Bro Tang, I knew you’d treat your brother the best!” Hu Qingsong grinned and smilingly said. “This is exactly my favorite type! Okay, let’s have a deal. You must treat me to a feast if I were to successfully woo her.”

“Okay, I’ll throw you a party if you are able to woo her,” said Tang Xiu while rolling his eyes at him.

Hu Qingsong stared blankly and the smile on his face immediately vanished as he said, “Are you trying to prank me, Eldest Bro Tang? I knew it! That woman’s looks must be very ugly, or else you wouldn’t push her to me, right? Bah, forget it, just keep her for yourself!”

While shaking his head, Tang Xiu laughed despite not wanting to, and patted his shoulder. Since it was still early in the morning, they didn’t ride a car, and headed straight to Bluestar Villa Complex on foot. After arriving at his villa, Tang Xiu rang the doorbell. The electric front courtyard gate opened, as Ouyang Lulu’s ravishing figure appeared at the door of the villa.

“Big Bro, isn’t this your own home? Why did you press the bell...” Hu Qingsong, who followed behind Tang Xiu into the courtyard, abruptly stopped talking as he saw Ouyang Lulu’s figure. He instantly gaped, his eyeball almost popping out.

“What’s wrong? Is this level really unable to enter your eyes?” Asked Tang Xiu with a laugh.

Hu Qingsong gulped his saliva and shook his head as he muttered, “She’s in! Definitely! If I marry such a beauty, I’m even willing to have my lifespan cut by 30 years!”

“Hahaha...” This time, it was Tang Xiu’s turn to burst into laughter.

Snapping back to reality by Tang Xiu’s loud laughter, Hu Qingsong looked awkward and embarrassed, not daring to look at Ouyang Lulu again.

“Anyways, Lulu. This is Hu Qingsong, my classmate,” said Tang Xiu smilingly.

The corner of Ouyang Lulu’s mouth curved after hearing Hu Qingsong’s muttering. She let out a charming smile as she stretched out her hand and said, “Hi, I’m Ouyang Lulu. I welcome you to our home. Anyways, I’m afraid that I can’t marry you. This girl has already been taken by the one next to you. But I can introduce to a girl friend of mine with one condition... That is, you need to have abilities like my man here.”

She said she has already been taken?

My man?

Hu Qingsong fell into a daze as he turned his head and stared at Tang Xiu in disbelief.

# Chapter 522: Shaken to the Core

---

Hu Qingsong had never seen Ouyang Lulu. He heard Yue Kai saying that he had seen a woman whose beauty was flawless in Tang Xiu's home. He thought that Yue Kai was lying, and it was all a bull he made up. But at this time, Hu Qingsong finally believed it. The looks and figure of this girl were definitely not under the first campus flower of Shanghai University, Mu Wanying, as well as similarly on par with the super celebrity, Zhang Xinya.

He would definitely choose this girl over Mu Wanying and Zhang Xinya if he ever had the chance to pick one among the three. It was because this girl gave off a very cool vibe and fiery personality, which were the types he liked the most.

“B-Big... Big Bro Tang, is she also your woman?” Asked Hu Qingsong. His eyes looked dull.

Tang Xiu had yet to reply when Ouyang Lulu reacted. She knitted her brows and asked, “What did you just say? Also?!! Who else is Tang Xiu’s woman beside me?”

“Ah...” Hu Qingsong was taken aback. Little did he expect that his slip of tongue would push Tang Xiu into the pit of hell.

Tang Xiu shook his head and smiled. He grabbed Lulu’s wrist and strided out of the villa, and then spoke to her, “Lulu, don’t listen to Hu Qingsong’s gibberish. I’m always clean, far from that thing called love before I graduate from university. There has never been other women at all.”

After hearing this, Hu Qingsong immediately felt relieved. He caught up and repeatedly nodded as he said, “Yeah, that’s right. Big Bro Tang definitely has no other women. Though there are indeed other women chasing him, who is Eldest Bro Tang? Of course, there may be myriad flowers, but only the leaf will never leave its body! Ugh, isn’t that right, Big Bro Tang?”

“What the f\*ck!” Ouyang Lulu snapped. “So, I’m the leaf, huh?”

Hu Qingsong was stumped.

Tang Xiu was similarly speechless. He shook his head and said, “You two wait for me here. I need to go upstairs to change clothes, and then we’ll go out for lunch.”

Twenty minutes later, the trio left the villa complex and headed to the Everlasting Feast Hall by car. When the trio entered the restaurant, Tang Xiu saw Han Qingwu merrily chatting with Chi Nan at the front counter.

“Tang Xiu, it’s your class’ teacher-in-charge,” whispered Lulu while touching Tang Xiu’s arm.

Tang Xiu nodded silently. He immediately knitted his brows after seeing Han Qingwu and Chi Nan looking in his direction and walking toward him. However, he bitterly smiled inwardly when he recalled Han Qingwu’s status in Shanghai University. He had thought through about this issue before. He would have to behave well if he wanted to stay in Shanghai University. If he continued treating Han Qingwu with a detached attitude and repel her, it would probably court a lot more troubles for him, even becoming a problem for him if he asked for a leave later.

“Teacher Han, what a coincidence!” Hu Qingsong was the first to open his mouth and smilingly spoke.

Han Qingwu nodded at him with a smile. Her eyes then fell on Tang Xiu before glancing at Ouyang Lulu and asking, “Tang Xiu, why didn’t you come to report to the campus this morning?”

“I got delayed with some matters and just arrived from Beijing,” answered Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu’s eyes swept across him, as she turned to Chi Nan and said, “Manager Chi, I still have some matters to handle, so I’ll take my leave first. Remember to tell your Big Boss to never skip classes again later.”

“All right!” Replied Chi Nan with a nod while restraining her smile.

Following that, Tang Xiu’s gaze followed Han Qingwu as she turned around to leave. He then shook his head and shifted his eyes to Chi Nan, asking, “Why is she here?”

“She came to dine, Boss. Besides, we are a restaurant open for business. Are you saying we must keep her out?” Asked Chi Nan with a smile.

“Ugh...” Tang Xiu was dumbfounded and was left without argument.

“Manager Chi, you might as well keep off those women who are scheming to pursue your Boss,” said Ouyang Lulu.

“Do I have to keep Miss Ouyang out as well?” Asked Chi Nan with a grin.

“AH...” Ouyang Lulu stared blankly and fell into a daze. She then immediately waved her hand and said, “That’s different. I’m aboveboard and straightforward in my pursuit, while Han Qingwu is conspiring in secret. In the future, I’ll become the Lady Boss of the Everlasting Feast Hall; she can’t be compared with me.”

Chi Nan couldn’t help but laugh. But after she glanced at Tang Xiu, she quickly restrained herself and hastily asked, “Are you gonna dine, Boss? I’ll immediately arrange it.”

Tang Xiu could only sigh helplessly. He was really at wits end upon facing Lulu’s open, brazen, thick-skinned, and unconstrained pursuit. He had already warned her many times and nothing worked, hence he was too lazy to waste his saliva anymore.

At the side, Hu Qingsong watched Tang Xiu and Chi Nan in a dumbfounded and tongue-tied manner. His mouth gaped so wide that even a big goose egg could enter it. The disbelieving expression on his face was the expression of shock inside his heart.

“What are you dazing and gaping for? Let’s go inside!”

Tang Xiu had just walked for a few steps before he turned to look at Hu Qingsong, who was nailed in his spot motionlessly, and called out to him.

Finally, Hu Qingsong closed his mouth. But after he caught up, he asked in a rough voice, “B-Big... Big Bro Tang, Manager Chi just said... what did she say? Boss? Are you the owner of this Everlasting Feast Hall?”

It is true that paper cannot contain fire! Now that this fact was known by Hu Qingsong, he didn’t feel like hiding it anymore, thus he nodded and replied, “Yeah, I’m the owner of this Everlasting Feast Hall. I didn’t tell you before because I didn’t want you to think about it. Since you know about this now, don’t sell me out to anyone, got it?”

Hu Qingsong swallowed the water in his mouth and nodded with a wooden expression.

At this moment, no words were able to describe what he felt inside. Because even in his wildest dream, he never expected that his fellow student who shared a dormitory with him was actually the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall. He knew that the Everlasting Feast Hall was one of the top restaurants in the entire Shanghai, and even its annual net income exceeded nine digits.

What did nine digits meant? It was in the billion range!

With billions of yuan of annual income, didn’t it explain that Tang Xiu was also a super mega rich person?

At the corner of the first floor, Tang Xiu casually picked a place for them to sit down. There was no need for him to pick the deluxe box upstairs since he was only dining here with Ouyang Lulu and Hu Qingsong. He could only sigh inwardly upon seeing Lulu naturally taking the seat next to him, with a matter-of-fact attitude, as he pointed the seat across to him and spoke to Hu Qingsong, “Don’t gawk and daze again, will you? Get a move on and take a seat!”

After sitting, Hu Qingsong cautiously asked, “Big Bro Tang, can you tell me how much money do you have, exactly?”

“I haven’t really counted how much money I have, to be honest,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “If you ask me, money is nothing but only a series of numbers. Hence, I don’t feel like putting much thought into something that has no significant meaning.”

“...”

While looking like a silly fool at Tang Xiu, Hu Qingsong’s outlook toward the world was collapsing as his heart was struck with a thunderous idea.

It was out of the norm!

A strong and concentrated pressuring aura as though a tide, Tang Xiu at this moment was seemingly enveloped by a golden light. Hu Qingsong’s eyes were as though a donkey’s, yet they were still stabbed and pained. It was the kind of envy and jealousy of ordinary people, yet it was still unable to express even a shred of a millionth of his mood.

Being unable to count the number on his bank card with his fingers was one of Hu Qingsong’s dreams. As he was now, he was just a poor peasant who went out with nothing but dry food in his pocket. While he must thicken his face to ask his parents to support him, Tang Xiu was unexpectedly telling him that money was just a series of numbers in his eyes, even to the extent that it had no significant point whatsoever... That made his strong heart nearly collapse.

What kind of people say that money was nothing but a series of numbers?

Wasn’t this remark only the likes of those super-rich people with a colossal amount of wealth could speak? Could it be that Tang Xiu was on the level of those super-rich people now?

\*\*\*\*

An employee of the Everlasting Feast Hall delivered and served the fragrant dishes. As of now, Tang Xiu's identity was known to nearly all Everlasting Feast Hall's employees, so they were displaying an unusually good performance in front of him.

The dishes consisted of four spicy non-vegetarian dishes, two veggie soups, and one medication diet. The smell, looks, and taste was just great.

After Tang Xiu began eating, Hu Qingsong was as though just awakening from a dream, and broke free from his complex emotions. He didn't hurry to eat, however, and just looked at Tang Xiu as he asked, "Eldest Brother Tang, are you willing to support me in the future? I'll work hard in any work you assign me."

"Would you like to be a Chef apprentice at this Everlasting Feast Hall?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"I'm sure you must have more than this Everlasting Feast Hall," said Hu Qingsong.

"What makes you think so?" Tang Xiu raised his brows and smilingly asked.

"Because you will never say that money is nothing but a series of numbers if you only have this Everlasting Feast Hall. Even if this restaurant does make money, the amount it can make is limited," said Hu Qingsong seriously.

"Well, the HQ of the Everlasting Feast Hall is in Jingmen Island, while it also has franchising branches in Hong Kong, Shanghai, and Beijing. Do you think I still have other businesses now?" Explained Tang Xiu.

Hu Qingsong dazed for a moment. After contemplating for a moment, he still shook his head and said, "That's still not enough."

"Anyways, the normal you usually have a rough personality, careless and casual; the stereotype of Northerner. Yet, you are

somewhat refined in your rough way, and outstandingly astute as well. But then, doesn't your family have businesses to manage, too? Aren't you going back home to manage your family's business after you graduate from university?"

"My family can only be regarded as an upstart. My father is still healthy and is stronger than I am, whereas each of my family members at home are just like ferocious tigers and wolves, with their eyes staring at the family businesses. Going back home and fighting it over with them doesn't interest me at all," said Hu Qingsong with a forced, bitter smile.

"I can help you set up a business," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Can I earn more than you if you invest in my business?" Asked Hu Qingsong back.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. The smile on his face was replaced with seriousness, as his fingers tapped on the table and said, "Don't you think it's a bit early to say that now?"

"Do you really think that it's too early?" Asked Hu Qingsong once again.

Giving him a defeated look, Tang Xiu helplessly said, "Since you have said it yourself, then you can work for me later. We'll talk about the details later. Furthermore, Xue Chao is honest and good-natured, so I'm also going to let him help me."

"You haven't told me, what other businesses do you have besides this Everlasting Feast Hall?" Asked Hu Qingsong hurriedly.

# Chapter 523: The Blind Elderly

---

The idea to form a group of trusted confidants did cross Tang Xiu's mind since he wanted to make his business bigger later. He thought that telling Hu Qingsong about it felt too early. Nevertheless, as the conversation came to this point, hiding it any longer wouldn't make sense. After a moment of contemplation, he finally made up his mind and said, "The Magnificent Tang Corporation."

Hu Qingsong knitted his brows, trying to recall the name. He suddenly got up from his chair with a drastically changed expression. Placing his hands on the table, he leaned forward and stared fixedly at Tang Xiu, "You said that you are the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation? The same Magnificent Tang Corporation that produces Gods Nectar?"

"Yeah," said Tang Xiu with a nod.

The shock news that struck Hu Qingsong today were extreme to the point that he became numb. Therefore, he quickly snapped back to his senses and gave him a thumbs up, praising, "This little brother of yours is willing to do his best for you, Big Bro Tang! I'll always follow you around like the saddle follows the horse. You're simply a deity in my eyes!"

"Hahaha, don't overstate it so ridiculously like you're gonna die, will you?" Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing. "Anyways, cut the crap and grab your meal, we still have afternoon classes."

Hu Qingsong hastily nodded, "Okay, let's eat. Teacher Han has just given you a warning before, so we must not be late this afternoon. Anyhow, you're really wonderful, Big Bro Tang. A marvel. You are literally a super moneybag that millions of students are nearly impossible to catch up to in their lifetime, whereas I am just like a baby boy who must attend school and learn to read. This Old Hu really admires you."

Tang Xiu, who was worried that their relationship would be affected if he told him the truth, thus he finally felt that his worry was unnecessary upon seeing Hu Qingsong now. With a good mood, he smiled and said, “Learning many things while young will result in good things, after all.”

“I got that,” said Hu Qingsong with a nod.

At this moment, Ouyang Lulu carefully observed Hu Qingsong. She then suddenly took out the Paradise Manor’s VIP card and put it in front of Hu Qingsong, saying, “This is for you. I welcome you to dine at my Paradise Manor later.”

“Paradise Manor?” Hu Qingsong curiously asked. “What is this?”

“It’s a comprehensive culinary and entertainment hill resort. With the ID number on this membership card you’re exempted from all the expenses there as long as you continue studying at Shanghai University,” said Lulu faintly.

“Then, you are the owner of this Paradise Manor?” Asked Hu Qingsong with a strange expression.

“Yeah!” Answered Lulu with a nod.

In a flash, it was like something siphoned away the strength from Hu Qingsong’s body. His eyes gazed at Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu, as he said in a downcast manner, “I suddenly realize that my two decades of life have been a failure. We are of the same age, yet you two have actually made enterprises and started out your career, while the ignorant me has accomplished virtually nothing.”

With a tender smile, Lulu replied, “I’ll turn 24 soon, so I’m a few years older than you. So, don’t worry about that and study hard. You’ll enter society in a few years, and if you work hard, you’ll have good achievements as well in time to come.”

Hu Qingsong clenched his fists and said with all seriousness, “I’ll reflect on it well. Today truly gave me a huge shock. I realize that even if I were to follow Big Brother Tang in the future, things still

won't go well without me having social experience. So, I decided to go out and have a job during my time in university to gain some social experience first."

"That would be great!" Ouyang Lulu raised her thumbs up and smilingly cheered.

The trio then continued their meal. Although Lulu couldn't get to stay alone with Tang Xiu, Hu Qingsong's stunned and shocked expression amused her. Additionally, his forthright personality was also to her liking.

However, at the moment when the trio was about to finish their lunch, a series of beating and scolding sounds were heard from the outside of the Everlasting Feast Hall. The noise made the guests in the outermost tables get up and avoid it.

"Continue with your meal, I'll take a look!" Tang Xiu creased his brows as he put his chopsticks down and walked outside.

In front of the counter, the four security guards of the Everlasting Feast Hall had already contained several men and women who were causing trouble. There was also a disheveled blind old woman with a walking stick who was sighing unceasingly. It was evident from her forehead that she had been hit by a blunt object, creating an opening wound with blood flowing down to her eyebrows.

"What happened here?" Tang Xiu walked over as he asked Chi Nan.

While pointing to the blind old woman, Chi Nan forced a smile and replied, "This elderly's mouth was too... put shortly, what she spoke was quite unpleasant to hear. Everyone thought that she was going to dine here when she arrived. But she then straightly went upstairs and circled every private box. After these guests came down, she cursed at several of them, saying that today is their time of death and that they must immediately contact their family members to tell them what to do after their deaths."

An obese middle-aged man looked furious as he was restrained by the security. He struggled all he could as he raised his head and yelled, “That’s right! This wretched old bastard said that! If it was once or twice, it’s still bearable, yet she kept repeating the same thing, ceaselessly cursing us to death. We had asked her to leave but she adamantly refused to go, and even spit on the dishes we ordered...”

Tang Xiu forced a smile inwardly. He casually grabbed the box of napkin from a nearby table and squatted in front of the blind old woman, saying, “Old Lady, it’s very wrong of you to curse at people and spit on their meals! Stay still now. Your forehead is bleeding, so I’ll wipe it off for you first. I’ll take you to the nearby clinic to bandage it later.”

The distressed and grimacing expression on the blind old woman’s face changed in an instant. She grabbed Tang Xiu’s wrist and pinched it several times. After releasing it, she suddenly clapped and smilingly said, “They can go on living! Their whole family can go on living at last!”

The obese middle-aged man angrily shouted, “Hey, you wretched old woman, you’re still saying...”

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt him. He frowned and asked, “Old Lady, I don’t understand what you’re saying. Would you mind explaining it to us?”

The blind old woman pointed to Tang Xiu and said, “You know more about the Heavenly Secrets than I do. Although you can’t see it now, you definitely understand it. I, this blind old woman, still want to live for a few years more. I’m still reluctant to leave this mortal and mundane world, so the mysteries of heaven must not be revealed. The lives of their whole families are set, and they must never leave the entrance of this restaurant for even half a step. The red candles, dog’s blood, and sounds of thousands of cannons will spread out to greet them when their family leave the entrance of this restaurant tomorrow.”

## Heavenly Secrets?

Tang Xiu's complexion changed, as he quickly grasped the blind old woman's wrist. In just several seconds, the color on his face receded and changed as he could clearly feel an intense special wave of energy that was fluctuating inside the blind old woman's body. The strong energy was circulating through the entirety of her body as though there was a stream of water flowing inside.

"You are..." Asked Tang Xiu in a whisper.

The blind old woman smiled, "I'm too old and I have forgotten my own name. You can call me... just call me a blind old woman. In this lifetime I comprehended what life and fate are; of what life divination, stealing fate, robbing fate, and losing lives are. Little did I expect that I would find a very interesting fate in the last few years of my life. Little guy, your fate is very interesting!"

Tang Xiu raised his head to Chi Nan and said, "Bring this whole family to the back. Serve them delicious dishes and drinks, and provide them everything they need as far as possible. Do remember, you must never let them leave even a half step before tomorrow morning."

"Copy that!" Chi Nan immediately nodded.

The plump middle-aged man shouted, "What the hell are you doing? It's the 21st century now, and society is governed by law! If you dare to illegally detain us, I will surely file a lawsuit against you!"

"That's right! You're detaining us illegally. What you're doing is just superstitious stuff. We are guests here, not your prisoners!" Another middle-aged woman loudly yelled.

At this time, there was also a young man among the onlookers who also back them up, "This place is a restaurant, and these people are guests. This act of restricting their freedom, you mustn't do that, right? Besides, this blind old woman is just a liar;

a swindler. What she said is simply a ploy! Or, are you, the Everlasting Feast Hall's people, in cahoots with her?"

Chi Nan simply ignored them and instructed four security guards to take the family away. Whereas Tang Xiu propped up the blind old woman and brought her to his table. He then asked with a smile, "Old Lady, you really are very amazing, a master in the divinatory arts. You said you cannot leak out the Heavenly Secrets, yet you're actually doing it. Moreover, you did that despite the predicament of it siphoning your lifespan just to give a chance for that family to go on living."

The blind old woman grinned, "This blind old woman indeed leaked the Heavenly Secrets. But then, I'm one who achieves the Dao and yet must be punished by the Heavenly Dao. That's what makes it interesting and fun. Do you know why I dared to do so?"

"Yeah, why?" Asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

"It was because of you!" Answered the blind old woman.

"Because of me?" Tang Xiu was confused.

The old blind lady heavily nodded, "Yes, because of you. I found quite an interesting thing, that as long as I involve you in the causality of this incident, the penalty of the Heavenly Dao seems to be unable to target me even in the slightest."

"Can you gain insights into my fate with your divination art?" Asked Tang Xiu.

The blind old woman hastily waved her hand, "No, no, don't! Don't bring a calamity for me. I may not be afraid to see through the lives and fates of all people in the world, but yours is not one I dare to see! Otherwise, I'm afraid that I'll lose my life at once."

"But why?" Asked Tang Xiu again.

"I don't know, either. Your fate is just too strange. I just can't figure it out even though I've been immersing myself into the Heavenly Dao for over a century. Anyhow, let's forget about that,

shall we? How about talking about other things?"

"What?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I've been kind of bored staying in the country, how about you send me overseas? I always liked the ocean, and this old woman would feel great if you send me somewhere amid the ocean. It's just that I can't see where it is. That place is like another world, another space or realm, or something like that. So I can't go there on my own."

Tang Xiu was startled. It was evident to him that this blind old woman had already divined the situation in the Nine Dragons Island. And what she said was not mistaken at all. Although the Nine Dragons Island was indeed in this planet, once the reconstruction was completed and he laid out a huge-sized array there, that place would definitely be akin to a new space, a new world.

# Chapter 524: Agreement

---

While calmly looking at the blind old woman, Tang Xiu shook her head and said, "As old as you are, you shouldn't be messing around like this, Old Lady. It's not easy to cultivate for a hundred years, to begin with. If you can't break the shackles of your feelings toward the mundane world, then you can never sever this thread with the world of mortals. Once that line is implicated by the dark underworld, likewise, you can never transcend worldliness as well."

The blind old lady fell into silence. Indeed, there was still a wish left unfulfilled for her, yet to make her wish come true was an extremely difficult endeavor to realize. She would still probably have no means to sever the line of connection between her and the mundane world like Tang Xiu said even if she were to live 100 years more. As a result, she just peered into the Heavenly Secrets, wanting to locate the Immortal World, wishing that she could go beyond to that secret, hidden world.

"I just can't do it!" The blind old woman was silent for a long time before she shook her head and forced a wry smile.

"One mustn't miss any sliver of opportunity. If you are unable to transcend worldliness, then you must enter the cycle of samsara to be reincarnated, and continue to bear hardships and the bitter limitation of the world. Why would you not take it?" Said Tang Xiu lightly.

"I must go there. I hope you can help me," said the blind old woman.

Tang Xiu was silent for a while, as he then turned to Lulu and Hu Qingsong and said, "Are you two full already? If you are, wait for me outside. I'll catch up with you shortly."

Ouyang Lulu and Hu Qingsong exchanged looks with confused expressions. The abstruse and profound theory of Daoism spoken

by Tang Xiu and the blind old woman was a subject they couldn't make sense at all. After hesitating for a while, both of them obeyed Tang Xiu and walked outside.

"Tell me about your origin and history," Tang Xiu said.

"I'm of a very common origin," said the blind old woman. "I hail from the northwestern Hongdong County, and my ancestry line hails from the Occult Sect. It's a pity that we have revealed too many Heavenly Secrets, thus I'm the last one remaining. I've gotten married for nine times in the first 50 years of my life, and all of my husbands had premature deaths because of me. After I turned 70, I journeyed north and south, traveling to all corners of the country, yet there was no direction I could find, neither could I grasp the answer to that question."

"So to say, you no longer have anything that ties you to the world, and you're free from constraints and attachments?" Asked Tang Xiu.

The blind old woman shook her head, "No, I still have one wish. That is to find the ancestral tomb of my ancestors. A pity that the custom of my family is only passed on men and not on women, so they didn't pass them to me. The reason why I can learn divination is entirely based on self-study on the ancient codes and records left by my father's legacy."

Tang Xiu nodded, "Since you want me to help and give you shelter, then let's talk about the conditions."

"Please say it!" Said the blind old woman.

"Give me your life," said Tang Xiu with all seriousness.

The blind old woman smilingly replied, "Although I dare not say 'that my fate depends on myself and not the heavens', yet I can't allow someone else to control my life either. You are very special, however; your fate is very interesting. If you really have the ability in this aspect, then take it as you wish."

“I will give you six months to consider it carefully. If you agree, I will send someone to escort you back here,” said Tang Xiu slowly after thinking for a while.

“Half a year?” The blind old woman strangely said. “I don’t need half a year to think!”

“You may not need it, but I do,” said Tang Xiu. “That place hasn’t been reconstructed yet, and is unable to be used for the time being. Hence, come here six months later.”

“All right!” The blind old woman took her walking stick and got up from the sofa, saying, “I will return here half a year later. If you need anything that needs my assistance within these six months, you only need to burn three sticks of incense and call out Blind Old Woman thrice. I’ll come to you as fast as possible.”

“Understood,” Tang Xiu nodded.

After sending her off, Tang Xiu returned inside, looked at the approaching Chi Nan and said, “Has the family been properly settled?”

“Yeah. I used a special medication to make the entire family unconscious. They will wake up tomorrow morning,” Chi Nan nodded.

“Remember, if they wake up earlier than expected, you must not let them step out of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s entrance before the sunrise tomorrow morning. If... by any chance, they’re still adamant to leave and you are no longer able to stop them, feel free to let one of them out, and then send someone to quietly follow him. After half an hour, if there’s no problem endangering that person’s safety, then let the rest go.”

Chi Nan hesitated before asking, “Boss, do you really believe what that blind old lady said?”

“Yes!” Tang Xiu nodded. “She’s not an ordinary person. Don’t look at how easy she got beaten back then, and don’t think that

because she lost her sight that she can't see things better than people who can see with their eyes. If it wasn't for a special reason, that family wouldn't have been able to even move her fingers, more less hit her."

"Special reason? What exactly is it?" Chi Nan confused.

"She wanted to draw my attention, wanted me to come forward. She... wanted to lead me to her," said Tang Xiu lightly

"Can't she just look for you?" Chi Nan frowned.

Tang Xiu shook his head. He then realized that Chi Nan wouldn't understand it even if he explained it to her. Therefore, he waved his hand and said, "Just forget it. You still have to take good care of the restaurant, while I still must attend the afternoon classes, so I'll take my leave first. By the way, if Han Qingwu looks for you again, don't give her any good face again."

Chi Nan forced a smile, "Boss, do you have any relationship problems with Teacher Han? She seems to have something to complain about you, but the way you treat her is way too..."

Tang Xiu glared at her and reprimanded, "Don't ask what you shouldn't ask. Put shortly, just deal with her as less as possible like I told you."

Having said that, Tang Xiu directly left the Everlasting Feast Hall. After looking around and seeing Lulu and Hu Qingsong waiting for him outside, he said, "Lulu, I'm going back to campus for afternoon classes. You can go ahead to attend your things, too! I'll go to the Paradise Manor when I have some free time."

There was a bit of reluctance and unwillingness in Lulu's eyes, but she still nodded and said, "Then, I'll go back first. If you don't come find me, then I'll go to your campus to find you."

"Got it!" Tang Xiu nodded and gave her his car keys. The car was one of the luxury cars in his garage, but Tang Xiu usually didn't use it since he didn't want to attract others' eyes.

High noon, 1 PM. Tang Xiu and Hu Qingsong had already returned to Shanghai University. After arriving at the dormitory, they didn't see Yue Kai there. Tang Xiu rarely stayed on campus, so he began cleaning up his bed since dust had fallen on it, and many things were messily placed under his desk.

Done with the cleaning, Tang Xiu shifted his eyes to Hu Qingsong, who was lying on his bunk with hands as a pillow. It was unknown what he was currently thinking about. He smiled at him and said, "Hey, don't leak anything about my matters to anyone!"

"Relax, dude! I got it!" Hu Qingsong nodded.

Letting out a calm smile in response, Tang Xiu then patted the side of his bed and said, "Anyhow, there's an hour left for class, stay here if you want! I'm going to head to the campus library."

"Got it!" Hu Qingsong replied, and continued thinking about his own issues.

Tang Xiu was aware that Hu Qingsong suffered a great impact today. Hu Qingsong may have a rough and uninhibited outer appearance, yet he was finely particulate inside and was a very smart individual. Perhaps he didn't feel like thinking about anything in the past, but now, he had probably started thinking about the path he'd take.

Contemplation was a sign of maturity!

Tang Xiu indeed worried that their relationship would deteriorate after Hu Qingsong learned about him. But now it seemed that his worries were groundless and unnecessary. On the contrary, he had already started to learn to contemplate as to how he would enter society, as well as began to plan his own life for the future.

Tang Xiu took a few books and then headed to the campus library. By the time he got there, there was a strange vibe in the library, which was often deserted, but was now very lively.

Students in groups of three to five were whispering between themselves as he walked inside. What made him puzzled was that most of them were male students.

“Teacher, what’s happened?” Curiously asked Tang Xiu at the keeper of the library after returning the books.

“What else? The young men of today all can’t wait to rush and do everything to woo beautiful girls. Oh, how I miss my youth...” The middle-aged female teacher in her 40s sighed. She shook her head at the same time, as she looked to fall into her memories!

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth. He understood that those boys were right at the peak of their puberties. Had he not lived for 10,000 years in the Immortal World, he would have been like them, and couldn’t wait to woo beautiful girls whenever he saw them.

After returning the books, Tang Xiu walked inside. He hadn’t had the time to study and read books due to many issues that came to him recently, so he decided to immerse himself in his school life now. He was a student, and to have the appearance of a student was a must; improving and sharpening his knowledge by reading, studying, and learning diligently.

When he passed a row of bookshelves, he glanced toward the direction where a lot of students were gathered. However, as his sight passed through the crowd, a smile immediately outlined the corner of his mouth when he saw Jiang Feiyan, who was sitting and reading a book quietly in the innermost corner desk. Although the person he saw was Jiang Feiyan, he was very sure that the one who could attract the attention of these many students was definitely not her, because she didn’t have the attractiveness to drag all of them.

It must be Mu Wanying!

Her extremely beautiful appearance immediately appeared inside Tang Xiu’s mind as he secretly shook his head. Whether it was her

looks, figure, or temperament, Mu Wanying was indeed a remarkable top class beautiful woman. Yet, the wound in his heart, however, didn't allow him to have an intricate emotional relationship with her.

Once in the past he deluded himself that he would find the only love of his lifetime, to have a romantic life with her, marry her, and then live a happy, blessed life ever after.

The period of time he spent with her in the Immortal World was the most satisfying and happiest time he ever had. He even hoped that such a situation would last for eternity, until the heaven and earth got old, until the oceans dried up and the rocks perished, yet their fidelity would remain unchanging no matter what happened. He even made a decision that even if he eventually succeeded in crossing his tribulation, he would do whatever was necessary to cross the sea, by tricks or deceiving, just to stay and accompany her in the Immortal World.

However, the outcome was that of Nanke's dream, a fond dream that was empty and hollow; for the dream was then shattered by the time he awakened, and he was then left to die and disappear, leaving all his pain and sorrow that consumed his whole heart.

Snapping out of his reverie, Tang Xiu didn't go there and just turned around to head to the book area. After having picked up a few books, he planned to head straight to his dorm after registering the borrowed books.

However, despite him having tried so hard to disguise himself, many people were still able to recognize him, as they rushed to intercept and surround him as if he was a big star. The situation made him helpless as well as depressed. He only hoped that, as time passed, everyone would gradually forget his identity as a divine doctor.

# Chapter 525: A Great Thief from the Occult Sect

---

In the afternoon, Tang Xiu, Hu Qingsong, as well as Yue Kai and Zhao Liang, who had just returned and was radiant with happiness, came to the classroom together. The afternoon class was a foreign language class taught by their class-in-charge teacher, Han Qingwu, so no one was absent or late.

Clip-clop...

The clattering sounds of high heels stepping on the floor came from the corridor. Han Qingwu, donned in a casual yet fashionable outfit, waltzed inside carrying a few books. She immediately caught the attention of everyone in the classroom.

“Great! No one’s missing!”

Han Qingwu put the books on the table on the podium as her eyes slowly swept the students below. Her eyes stayed on Tang Xiu for a second or two before she spoke in satisfaction.

Nonetheless, her remark made the eyes of students in the classroom to gather on Tang Xiu, while strange smiling expressions appeared on their faces.

Tang Xiu could only sigh inwardly as he squeezed out a smile and said, “You’re so beautifully dressed today, Teacher Han. I didn’t report it in time this morning due to some special reasons, so I hope you can forgive me. This situation will not occur again in the future.”

“Oh...” Han Qingwu’s mouth outlined, as she nodded and said, “Admitting your mistakes and changing yourself is what’s most important. I’m not someone who hold grudges. After the class is over, you are to stay to clean up the classroom, and the issue of you skipping class in the morning will be bygones.”

“All right!”

Tang Xiu promised, yet muttered to himself inwardly, It's true that women and villains are really difficult to face.

During the class, it was obvious that Han Qingwu was in a very good mood, and the students also responded enthusiastically. As the class ended, Han Qingwu still shot a glance at Tang Xiu when she was collecting her belongings before she turned around to leave.

Hu Qingsong, sitting next to Tang Xiu, touched Tang Xiu's elbow and said with a faint smile, "Big Bro Tang, Teacher Han really looks after you, you know. Another student skipping classes without excuse will definitely have their credits deducted, but she only punished you to do the cleaning while you still retain your credits. It seems that she really has a crush on you and is afraid that you won't get your diploma."

From the other side, Yue Kai flung the hair on his forehead and then grinned, "Yup, that's spot on! I also have a hunch that Teacher Han really has fallen in love with Tang Xiu. Say, Eldest Bro Tang, though you already have a lot of women and several of them are even a bit better than Teacher Han, yet our Teacher Han is indeed a great beauty herself! If you're still a man, you might as well accept and get her together with them!"

"Are the two of you stud horses or something?" Asked Tang Xiu in rebuke.

"What the fuck..."

Hu Qingsong and Yue Kai looked at each other in dismay, and simultaneously raised their middle fingers at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu faintly smiled, "Anyways, I'm not going to stay in the dorm tonight. I just cleaned up the dust on my bunk, so I'm heading to Bluestar Villa to wash its bedding at my place. I'm going to start staying in the dorm tomorrow."

"Eldest Bro Tang, can I talk to you for a bit? Can you lend me the

key to your villa?" Yue Kai said with a thick face. "If things go well tonight, I'll take a girlfriend of mine out later, so I don't need to waste money to rent a room at the hotel."

"Get lost!" Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him and straightly refused his unreasonable request.

Yue Kai, however, wasn't angry and stroked his chin to ponder instead, thinking how he could convince Tang Xiu to lease his place for his one-night stand.

At five in the afternoon, Tang Xiu took Yue Kai's BMW and drove to Bluestar Villa Complex. After throwing the bedding into the washing machine, he told the housemaid, Auntie Zhang, to help him wash it before he went to his study room on the second floor.

After releasing the fierce beast from the array, Tang Xiu took out a lump of meat from his interspatial ring and threw the meat to it. Following that, he returned to the desk. His journey to Beijing resulted in a good harvest. Except for the Nine Phoenix Hairpin, the other four seemed to have its own secrets as well, and he hadn't figured them out completely. Hence, he decided to allocate some time to analyze these objects properly, hoping that they would have something that could help him.

Having finished with the dinner, Tang Xiu took one of the books he borrowed from the campus library and sat in a chair outside in the courtyard. As Auntie Zhang served him scented hot tea, Tang Xiu kept reading while sipping tea.

However, a short moment after, he heard the sound of something being smashed from the villa next to his.

"Auntie Zhang, is there someone inside the villa next to us?" Tang Xiu turned to look at Auntie Zhang, who was currently sweeping the garden.

"Yeah, I heard someone picking up and smashing things in there when I went to buy groceries this morning," Zhang Xinlan nodded.

“After I bought the groceries, I found a young man standing on the villa’s rooftop, watching the surroundings. Also, I’ve heard the sounds of several things picked up and smashed from the villa next door today.”

A hint of a smile appeared on Tang Xiu’s mouth. He then got up and put the book on the chair inside the room, and then said with a smile, “Auntie Zhao, I’m going out to see it.”

Having said that, he walked out of the courtyard and headed to the Villa #11. After looking at the tight shut door in front, he then rang the villa’s bell.

“Who are you?”

As the iron gate slowly opened, Yang Le, looking upset and edgy, stared at Tang Xiu as he raised his chin and asked.

“I’m the owner of the villa #9, your neighbor,” answered Tang Xiu with a smile, while pointing at the villa next door.

Yang Le was stunned and immediately questioned, “And so, do you need something from me?”

“Yeah, there’s a trivial thing,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Yang Le was silent for a moment before he said, “Is that so? Even if you said you have nothing do, it just so happens that there’s also something that I need from you as well. Come in!”

Tang Xiu walked into the courtyard and saw that many broken things, such as bottles and cans, were thrown everywhere. The smile on the corner of his mouths grew more vivid. Straightly after Yang Le took him to the villa’s living room, he found that the villa was not as luxurious as his own, thought the interior decoration was quite decent. Additionally, what surprised him was that the interior of the villa was very neat and clean, although its courtyard outside was messy and filled with a lot of broken things.

“What do you want to drink?” Asked Yang Le. “Red wine, white wine, beer, or foreign wine?”

“I love tea. The better the tea, the happier I am,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Despite rolling his eyes in response, Yang Le still went to fetch it. When he returned, he was carrying along a pot of tea and two empty cups with him. He then placed them in front of Tang Xiu and said, “Help yourself. By the way, what exactly did you come here for?”

Tang Xiu poured the tea and didn’t reply Yang Le’s question. Instead, he smiled and said, “Firstly, tell me, why are you looking for me?”

“You’re a hard nut to crack, huh? Anyways, since you don’t wanna to talk first, then I’ll talk,” groaned Yang Le. “You live next to me, so you should know what happened a couple days ago. Something occurred here in my villa?”

“The Property Management Office should be the right party to be asked if you have a problem with your villa, don’t you think? Why do you think I can answer your question?” Asked Tang Xiu back.

“If it was convenient for me to ask the Property Management Office, then I wouldn’t have to ask you in the first place,” said Yang Le.

“Can you answer another of mine?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Ask!” Yang Le spread his hands and said.

“What have you done, or rather what do you do?” Asked Tang Xiu

In a flash, Yang Le, who was nestled on the sofa, abruptly got up. His body straightened and looked rigid as he stared at Tang Xiu. After half a minute passed in silence, he slowly said, “What do you want to say, exactly?”

“It’s nothing, really. You don’t need to be anxious and restless like that,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “I’m not a cop, and I don’t like messing with other’s business either. Of course, if you’re

willing to see and treat me as a good person, then I'd be glad to accept it as well."

"So, my stuff is in your place?" Asked Yang Le.

"Yup, they are in my custody," answered Tang Xiu with a nod.

"Huff..."

Yang Le looked relieved. He slowly took out a cigar box from his bosom and took out two cigars from it. After throwing one to Tang Xiu, he took a deep puff as he smilingly said, "I feel relieved since it was you who took them. After investigating, I discovered that there were a lot of people in my villa while I was away. Additionally, I also found some things when I sneaked into the control room and copied the surveillance videos there. That's not important, though. What's important is my stuff."

"When you saw in the videos you didn't see my shadow there at all, right?" Asked Tang Xiu smilingly.

"You were not among them, no. Now, say it! Are you going to give me back my stuff?" Asked Yang Le.

"You haven't answered my question yet," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

After falling into silence for a moment, Yang Le suddenly grinned, revealing his white teeth, and smilingly said, "I'm a Gentleman Thief, have you heard of the Gentleman Thieves of the Occult Sect?"

"You are a Occult Sect's member?" Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

Yang Le was taken aback, and then said in astonishment, "Do you know the existence of the Occult Sect? Who are you?"

"What I know about the Occult Sect isn't much, really. But when I went to Beijing yesterday, I learned a lot more about it after attending the auction organized by the Situ Family. Never thought

that my neighbor would turn out to be a notorious Great Thief of the Occult Sect,” said Tang Xiu smilingly.

“Hey, it’s Gentleman Thief,” a displeased look could be seen on Yang Le’s face as he corrected Tang Xiu. Then, he continued, “All right, I told you everything, just give me my stuff back! You can have all the gold, silver, jewelry, cash, diamonds, and the rest if you want, but I need my tools.”

Tang Xiu got up and smilingly said, “Since I already learned what I wanted to know, I don’t want any of your stuff. All right, have a sit with me, will you? We’re neighbors and we should get along well, don’t you think? Besides, I don’t want to have the stuff inside my villa disappear all of a sudden, to begin with.”

“I can’t be sure about that! If I learn that you are the likes of those heartless rich scums who got your wealth through ill-gotten means, perhaps your stuff will really disappear,” replied Yang Le after contemplating.

“Nah, I never take advantage from others, neither have I taken others’ belongings. But if anyone dares to stretch their hands out to snatch anything that belongs to me, I never hesitate to cut their hands off and make them lose the ability to eat!”

Yang Le squinted his eyes as he gazed at the back of the leaving Tang Xiu. He suddenly flashed forward with lightning-like speed and very unusual footwork as he tried to hit Tang Xiu’s back.

He was very confident in his ability and skills. He could hit Tang Xiu despite using only using 30 to 40% of his strength.

Whoosh....

A shadow flashed, and Tang Xiu’s figure suddenly appeared half a meter away.

“WHAT?”

Yang Le’s expression drastically changed. His eyesight and speed were several times keener and faster than an ordinary person’s, yet

he could only see a fist coming in front of his eyes, as stars and flowers suddenly blurred his vision as he was knocked down.

# Chapter 526: Exorbitant Price

---

As a member of the Occult Sect, Yang Le also formally learned from someone who was a grandmaster of martial arts. Even if he couldn't achieve the same level as his master, it wouldn't be a problem for him beat down a dozen small thugs. However, when he sneakily attacked Tang Xiu, he found that even though he was in the position to strike a sure hit, the opponent was actually able to avoid and pass it by. It was like the opponent had eyes behind his back.

What shocked him most, however, was Tang Xiu's speed. With his sharp eyesight he could see the blooming fist in front of him. He shuddered.

"Truly, it's impossible to judge a man's heart from his face, huh?"

Tang Xiu's feet moved as he appeared at Yang Le's side. His fingers pointed and pierced several major sealing acupoints on Yang Le's body directly. He then stepped back twice and stood there, shaking his head and sighing.

Yang Le still wanted to keep striking, yet the sudden sensation coming from his body made his eyes stare wide, with the disbelief bursting from his eyes. Even though he desperately struggled, he found that he couldn't control his body at all. However much he exerted his strength, he was devoid of any strength to move even a bit.

"You... how did you do it?" Yang Le's sharp voice brought along with it a sense of urgency, and even contained an intense fear.

"How I did it is not important. What's more important is that I kindly helped you safekeeping your stuff and avoided the probability of getting you exposed. Yet you actually attacked me. It is said that even thieves have their own Dao. Heroic Thieves or Gentleman Thieves do indeed exist, but you don't deserve such a

title. I'm afraid that you're nothing but a small, petty thief with only a bit of skill."

Many epithets straightly crowned above Yang Le's head.

Despite knowing that Yang Le was just testing him, Tang Xiu still hit him with derogatory words.

Upon hearing it, Yang Le was furious and shouted, "You are not allowed to insult me! I just wanted to measure you, who the hell wanted to attack you? I'll not gain a damn advantage from sneakily attacking you!"

"Like I said just now, it's impossible to know a man's heart from his face." Said Tang Xiu indifferently. "Who knows whatever wishful machinations are swirling inside your head? You should have heard the common saying that what you hear is just false, while seeing is believing. I saw you attack me with my own eyes. If it wasn't for me knowing kung fu as well, my back would have been hit by your fist, wouldn't it?"

"..."

Yang Le was speechless. He knew that Tang Xiu wouldn't listen to any explanation he said. It was indeed he who started the sneak attack, after all. Though he did that to probe whether Tang Xiu knew kung fu and whether he was someone from the Occult Sect.

"What do you want, then?" Asked Yang Le slowly.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment and answered, "Apologize to me and make compensation."

"I don't have a problem with apologizing, but how can I compensate you?" Asked Yang Le after staring in a daze.

"Just apologize first, then I'll tell you," said Tang Xiu.

"Brother Tang, I apologize for what I just did. I hope you can forgive me," Yang Le nodded and said.

Tang Xiu nodded in satisfaction. After approaching him, he

moved lightning fast to unseal his acupoints. When he turned around and started to walk away, he said indifferently, “Your box of tools will be returned later. But all the valuables in there will be mine as compensation.”

“What the fuck...”

Yang Le, who had just regained his ability to move and was trying to move his feet and hands, turned stiff for a moment. He looked at the back of Tang Xiu as a burst of profane words came out from his mouth. He then grinned bitterly and began to chase Tang Xiu. At this moment, he wished he could trash his own head. He attacked Tang Xiu sneakily, and wasn’t even able to touch his hair, yet he had to compensate for it with over a billion of his wealth?

Although he was not short of money and those things were nothing but trivial possessions to him, it made him very edgy. After pursuing outside, he shouted, “Say, Brother Tang, you’re really too black-hearted, you know that? Notwithstanding that I’m a heroic thief, you’re just a robber.”

“Except for those who have pledged their allegiance to me, anyone who sneakily attacks me like that have become corpses,” Tang Xiu glanced at him and sneered. “If it wasn’t because I sensed no malicious intent from you, do you think you would still be standing and talking to me like this? It’s just pocket money, get over it!”

Yang Le gulped down. Despite being reluctant to believe Tang Xiu, he knew that someone who possessed such a terrifying ability was never a friendly kind.

“What is your identity, Brother Tang?”

“I’m just a student!” replied Tang Xiu.

“If you were a student, then I’m a cop, heh?” Yang Le rolled his eyes. “Anyways, you do look young, though. Ah, that’s right, I felt you were a little familiar before, but I can’t remember where I

have seen you before.”

Without responding, Tang Xiu headed straight to his villa and told Yang Le to wait in the living room while he went to the study room on the second floor. There, he took the black suitcase out of his interspatial ring and opened it, and then put out a stack of paper money, gold, silver, jewelry, and the diamonds from it. He then closed the suitcase and headed downstairs.

“This is your stuff!” Tang Xiu threw the suitcase.

After catching it accurately, Yang Le opened it and checked, as he then nodded and said, “In any case, thanks!”

“I gave you back your stuff, so don’t smash things randomly again, got it?” Said Tang Xiu. “Anyways, it’s quite late now, and I will accompany you no longer. Go back!”

However, not only did Yang Le not leave, he instead sat on the sofa and put his suitcase aside, squeezing out a smile as he looked at Tang Xiu, “Bother Tang, it’s fate that we met each other, how about having a few cups now? Besides, I have some things I want to ask you!”

“You want to know how I made you unable to move, don’t you?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yeah, I’m very curious about that,” Yang Le nodded without a shred of hesitation. “You possess a very powerful skill, but that’s still fine with me. However, that method you used to seal my ability to control my body is something I’ve never seen nor heard before. I was really shocked... and... and very scared.”

Tang Xiu pulled a cigarette box from his pocket as he took one and lit it up. After taking a deep puff, he smiled and said, “I’m a practitioner of Chinese medicine and I understand the structure of the human body very well. How many bones, muscles, meridians, and acupoints humans have in their body... all of these are very clear and easy for me to find. You should also know about acupoint

sealing techniques since you are a member of the Occult Sect, no?”

Hiss...

Despite Yang Le having already faintly guessed that Tang Xiu was probably using the acupoints sealing technique, yet he was still shocked by his revelation. Furthermore, the reason why he asked about it was that some people in the Occult Sect also mastered the said acupoints sealing technique, yet the effect was not as severe as Tang Xiu's.

It took Yang Le a bit of time to suppress the shock inside his heart. He rubbed his hand and let out a flattering expression, as he grinned and said, “Brother, I don't know if you can approve this presumptuous request of mine, I...”

“I refuse!” Tang Xiu rejected him right off the bat.

Yang Le froze. He then forced a smile and said, “But you haven't even finished listening to what I'm going to say next! I mean, as long as you're willing to teach that acupoints sealing technique, I want to formally acknowledge you as my master. If you don't want to take me as a disciple, that's fine, I will pay a tuition fee to learn it.”

“I won't accept you as a disciple, so there's no concern about that,” said Tang Xiu. “I'm fine if you want to pay to learn that skill, but how much can you pay for it, exactly?”

“1 billion!” Yang Le stretched out a finger and seriously said.

While pointing at the door, Tang Xiu said, “I won't send you off, the door is there.”

“Brother, you don't need to rip me off like that, right?” Yang Le said with a strange expression. “Even though I successfully stole my Master's lifetime wealth before he went to Western Paradise, 1 billion in tuition fees should be enough, right? Besides, you just robbed 1 billion of my fortune as well!”

Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulders and chuckled, “You already

know that I can rob 1 billion casually, do you think I will give a damn about 1 billion more? You must know that one must practice a certain cultivation technique to learn this acupoints sealing technique, and I just happen to have the said cultivation technique. If you learn it, not only will you be able to perform the acupoints sealing technique, even your strength will soar. 1 billion? Hmph... what a joke!"

A cultivation technique?

Yang Le was taken aback. He hurriedly asked, "What do you mean by cultivation technique? Is it like the inner energy core techniques in the legends?"

Tang Xiu shook his head as he nodded and said, "It is a kind of inner energy core technique, but it's more powerful than those."

Yang Le's complexion changed as he fixedly stared at Tang Xiu for half a minute before he solemnly said, "1.5 billion! This is all the wealth I can take out within a short time."

Tang Xiu got up. While walking toward the stairs, he lightly said, "However much you can offer doesn't have any significance to me. Don't come and bother me if you don't have 10 billion for the tuition fee. Go now, for I don't want to repeat myself for the third time."

"10 billion?" Yang Le leaped up from the sofa as disbelief filled his eyes. He had seen people who demanded exorbitant prices like a hungry lion, yet such a ruthless one like Tang Xiu was a never-before-seen case for him. Although he did lie about all his wealth being only 1.5 billion, he absolutely didn't have 10 billion. Even if he added up every bit of his fortune, it would only be 3 billion, more or less.

Is this gonna force me to do more good deeds and help those who got their wealth through evil and illegal means to share the responsibility? Yang Le was indignant and disturbed.

However, he knew himself very well. If he could really get 10 billion yuan one day, would he use such a huge sum of money to learn the acupoints sealing technique from Tang Xiu? With such a colossal amount of money, he could wash his hands and make a clean break from that life directly, and enjoy an excellent, wonderful life for good!

After returning to the second floor, Tang Xiu watched as Yang Le left the villa with a trace of a smile on the corner of his mouth. He felt that Yang Le was a very interesting young man. When he was in the Immortal World before, he got acquainted with a thief sect's master. Furthermore, had this thief sect's master not offended a very powerful adversary who killed him when he just reached the Overarching Golden Immortal realm, he could probably have become a Supreme in the Immortal World given time.

In the case that... he can really get 10 billion, it means he does have a bit of ability. At that time, accepting him as a disciple wouldn't be an impossibility! Thought Tang Xiu with a smiling expression.

# Chapter 527: A Scumbag

---

The soft moonlight was as though water as a cool breeze pervaded through the window screen, giving off a cooling feeling. Under the slightly bright lights inside the study room, Tang Xiu sat on the sofa while quietly observing the three objects on the tea table in front of him; the Qin Emperor's Imperial Jade Seal, the ancient bronze lamp, and the Guanyin vase.

Among the five treasures he got from Beijing, the Nine Phoenix Hairpin was the one that he was most familiar with, so there was no need to study, while the golden dragon head was just an ordinary object in his eyes. But he did have hopes and anticipation for the three objects in front of him.

“I don’t have any means to use or invoke the power of fate and destiny contained within the Qin Emperor’s Imperial Jade Seal, for the time being. With my current cultivation level, even seeping my spiritual sense into it could cause a heavy injury to my soul, let alone trying to use star force. If I were to use it, the star force inside my body would probably turn chaotic and even directly lead to qi deviation. Hence, studying it is a no for now.

“The Buddhist Sarira inside the ancient bronze lamp wouldn’t be of much help to me for the time being as well. Nevertheless, it’s a pseudo-immortal tool, so it would be a suitable treasure to be used by the current me.”

Tang Xiu thought for a short while before he took out a lighter and lit the lamp.

Suddenly, a peculiar exotic fragrance fluttered out. The unique fragrance was intoxicating to the mind and consciousness, and the indescribable feeling sprung up unbidden deep inside the mind. With his formidable mental force, Tang Xiu could keenly perceive that the spiritual qi of Heaven and Earth began to gradually rise and move toward the room, while a wisp of a special energy

appeared gradually in the surroundings. After this energy seeped into his body, Tang Xiu could feel a cool, comfortable sensation and his cultivation speed increased a lot.

Focusing psyche, calming qi.

These two lines emerged out of nowhere inside Tang Xiu's mind, causing his expression to change. Shock instantly appeared on his face, because he realized his psyche and mind turned particularly clearer the moment after. It was because he could screen and straighten out many of the previously confusing thoughts that sprung up inside his mind, giving him all sorts of understanding and comprehension at the same time.

“Buddhism devotes particular care to awareness and enlightenment... So to say, the most miraculous effect of this ancient bronze lamp is actually to improve one's perception?”

An extraordinary light bloomed inside Tang Xiu's eyes. He immediately picked up the last item, the Guanyin vase. While staring at the dazzling golden liquid inside, he instantly released his spiritual sense. Unfortunately, he was somewhat helpless as he could not figure out what the golden liquid inside was regardless of the means he used to observe it.

“My cultivation level is to low. I'm unable to refine it!”

Tang Xiu eventually took back the Guanyin vase with a helpless expression. He then sat cross-legged and began to cultivate. A night then passed by in an instant, and despite Tang Xiu's cultivation not progressing much, the fragrance permeating from the ancient bronze lamp that penetrated his whole body made his psyche and perception full of vigor.

After extinguishing the ancient bronze lamp's light, he took a shower and changed his clothes, and then went to campus after breakfast. Before going out, he disguised himself wearing sunglasses and a cap. If one couldn't recognize his appearance, they would think he was just an ordinary young student.

Last night, he had contemplated his interconnected life with Han Qingwu, and for the time being, he finally decided to compromise. As of now, Han Qingwu was not Xue Qingcheng, and even if she was indeed the embodiment of Xue Qingcheng's reincarnation, Han Qingwu was just another person before her memory was completely restored.

What's more, if hiding was not an option then he could only face it straight on. Not to mention that he would have to live a university life for four years, which meant that he must get along with her during this time, and face her as a normal student would his teacher. Although mutual respect and love was not a viable option, striving for a harmonious life as a university student was still a necessity.

As expected, when Tang Xiu arrived at the campus, his change of his attitude toward Han Qingwu made her very happy. Although Tang Xiu made an excuse to refuse her offer to have dinner together, the two still got along well after that.

Day after day passed by, and Tang Xiu's life waltzed through without a hitch. Besides attending classes, reading books in the library, and going to the cafeteria for meals, he spent most of his time at campus even at night.

Gradually, many people began forgetting Tang Xiu's 'celebrity' identity as new topics and new events garnered their attention.

At the end of the month, Tang Xiu, as always, left the classroom building along with Hu Qingsong, Yue Kai and the rest, as they headed to the nearest cafeteria to their classroom building.

"Brothers, since we don't have class this afternoon, you have any plans?" While fiddling with his BMW keys, Yue Kai asked Xue Chao after he put the book in his hand.

"I must go to work," said Xue Chao.

"You're no fun!" Yue Kai rolled his eyes at him and then asked

Hu Qingsong, “How about you?”

“I’m preparing to go out as well, to find a job and feel the taste of having a job while studying,” said Hu Qingsong.

“Huh?” With an odd expression, Yue Kai replied. “Say, Old Hu. You have your belly full already, so you don’t have to go out to torture yourself, no? Besides, with our classes, we’re practically unable to go out at all. Yet you want to use your free time to have a job outside class time for only a few bucks? Also, it’s hard to get a good job even for college graduates nowadays. You’re just a freshman, dude. Don’t tell me you are going to deliver leaflets door to door?”

“I don’t expect to find a good job, nor do I expect to have a decent paycheck,” said Hu Qingsong. “I just want to see all sorts of life, and experience the feeling of earning money by myself. To be honest with you, I’ve never ever gotten a penny on my own since I was born.”

Stumped and stunned, Yue Kai fell into silence for a while. He then turned to Tang Xiu and asked, “Eldest Bro Tang, you couldn’t be thinking of going to the library again, right?”

“Your guess is spot on. I’ll be going to the library again, indeed,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “I haven’t found the recent studies on economics, so I’m going to double-check.”

Yue Kai shook his head as he gazed at Hu Qingsong, “Old Hu, you want to go out to observe and learn from real life, and I’m kinda bored with my idle life as well. Alright then, I’m gonna risk it all and go along with you, buddy! But, have you thought about what kind of job we’re going to take?”

“I’ve already thought about it. There are two that crossed my mind. The first one is a marketing sales and service business, and the second one is a express delivery service. But what I’m looking for is the more relaxed express delivery,” said Hu Qingsong.

Yue Kai stared blankly, as he patted his forehead and exclaimed, “Ah, I suddenly remembered that I have an appointment with Sister Meng to talk about life and ideals, so I won’t go with you. Anyhow, you guys are going to the cafeteria to have a bite, right?! Then I’ll go find Sister Meng!”

Having said that, this chap straightly blasted himself out of everyone’s sight!

After looking at the departed Yue Kai’s back, Tang Xiu turned to Hu Qingsong and smilingly said, “The two jobs you picked are really great. Regardless of the type of job, it will be a very good exercise for you, nonetheless. Work hard, buddy! The earlier you strive, the more you will understand the hardships in life.”

“Sure thing!” Hu Qingsong grinned. “Rest assured, I’m not going out to play.”

Afterward, the trio had lunch together, and then Hu Qingsong and Xue Chao left. As for Tang Xiu, he returned to his dorm and took a few books he borrowed two days ago, and then went alone to the campus library. Just as he entered the library he knitted his brows, because the scene he had seen a few times already unfolded again in front of him. There were a lot of male students gathered in the reading area on the first floor, as their eyes kept glancing at several female students in the corner.

It must be Mu Wanying again!

Tang Xiu secretly shook his head. After spending a little time to find several economic books on the bookshelf, he went straight to spot next to the window on the second floor, as he sat down and quietly read the book.

Time fleeted by, and half an hour passed by in the blink of an eye.

With his fast reading speed, Tang Xiu had already read the second book, and he also had turned over several pages on the third book. He even had made a dozen pages with notes within this

half an hour as well.

“Just go! We’re not a suitable for each other.”

Vague voices came floating from afar.

Tang Xiu raised his head, since he recognized the voice -- Mu Wanying. Shortly after, a loud voice came following:

“Wanying, I really like you from the bottom of my heart! Please give me a chance, I promise that I’ll make you happy.”

“Sorry, I don’t need it.”

“Wanying, you wanna leave it like this? It won’t do. I’m the campus beau and you’re the campus flower. A gifted man and a beautiful woman have always been a good match, so we should be together. You know, I’ve been preparing for a long time to make this confession to you today. Tell me if you have something you don’t like about me, and I’ll definitely try to change myself to become a man you like.”

“Fellow student, let me make it clear for you. I don’t even know your name, so why must I accept to become your girlfriend? Besides, I already have someone I like. If I were to agree to be your girlfriend, then it won’t be fair to you. Please make way, we need to leave.”

“Mu Wanying, you are being deliberately perfunctory with me, aren’t you? I’ve already investigated it. You don’t have a boyfriend at all!”

“Hey! Let me go!”

“No, I won’t let you go!”

The ruckus got bigger and louder downstairs.

Tang Xiu closed the textbook, as he got up and walked to the second floor stairway. He looked at the scene below, where a lot of people had already gathered there, and let out a forced, wry smile. He knew that male student, a third-year senior who won the

popularity vote as the most handsome male student in Shanghai University for three consecutive years in a row. Not only did he possess good looks, his academic GPA was also remarkable, as well as being the vice-captain of the university's basketball club. It was said that his family was also rich and powerful as well.

However, Tang Xiu knew something! About two years ago, he made a female student pregnant, after first abusing and then abandoning her in the end. Another case was when he was in his sophomore year, as he had an affair with 12 girls. He had sex with a female student in his car and was caught red-handed by his real girlfriend. His real girlfriend was also swift enough as she recorded the scene with her mobile phone and uploaded it to the campus forum. The footage was deleted quickly after, but many people had already seen it.

Put shortly, this male student called Lian Kang was a real scumbag to the core in the eyes of the public, yet not many people at Shanghai University dared to provoke him due to his family background and his figure on the surface as a pretty good male student.

For instance, what was happening at present. There were definitely more than a hundred male students around, yet even though Lian Kang took so many liberties toward Mu Wanying, causing the male students to turn indignant and itching to beat up Lian Kang, yet no one really dared to come forward and stand up for her.

# Chapter 528: Goading

---

Pulling out your blades to help when seeing injustice was the style of a chivalrous warrior in the Jianghu world. Chivalrous he may not be, yet Tang Xiu was unable to not act upon facing such a scene.

Ring, ring, ring...

A faint ringtone sound came from the mobile phone inside Tang Xiu's pocket. Just as he was about to take it, Jiang Feiyan, who was next to Mu Wanying, dashed toward Lian Kang, as her cherry-like, small mouth bit Lian Kang's hand that was grabbing Mu Wanying's wrist.

"What the hell... are you a fucking dog?"

Due to the pain, Lian Kang released Mu Wanying. He slapped Jiang Feiyan's cute little face with his backhand, causing her to stumble and fall to the floor.

This caused a turmoil among the watching students around.

Tang Xiu frowned, yet he didn't act immediately, and took out the mobile phone instead. As he looked at the screen and saw that the caller was Kang Xia, he pressed the answer button and said, "Wait a bit, there's something I need to deal with. I'll call you back you later."

"All right!" Replied Kang Xia.

While going toward the stairs, Tang Xiu clapped his hands and loudly yelled, "This is really amazing, awesome! A respected, seven feet big man unexpectedly slapped a small female student until she fell to the floor. The most unbelievable thing for me is all those faces around. Each and every one of them is filled with anger, yet they're all actually cowards, for nobody even dares to come forward to say anything nor stand up for her... Tsk, tsk, don't you realize that this is exactly the best chance for you guys to play the

hero saving the belle? Do you really want to miss this golden opportunity to hold a belle just because of your groundless fears?"

Hundreds of eyes fell on Tang Xiu in a flash. Even if there were only a few people who paid attention to Tang Xiu recently, he was still a quite popular individual in the campus, so everyone still recognized him.

Furthermore, Tang Xiu's speech made all the male students look ashamed and regretful and causing their faces to turn red.

At this time, a well-built male student stood forward and loudly shouted, "Don't talk nonsense, Tang Xiu. We're too late to stop it. We just saw that this scumbag surnamed Lian is an eyesore, but we never thought that he would hit someone like that. If I knew, I'd definitely be the first one to help her."

"Yeah, we were too late. That chap Lian is really shameless, to think that he even dares to hit a female fellow student, and even took so many liberties toward others. What a motherfu\*cker scumbag!"

"I'm really ashamed to have an alumnus like Lian Kang. I will certainly spread what happened here today, to let all the students and teachers know his ugly face. I really regret it... why didn't I step out to punch his fucking face and give him a good memory."

"This damn chap deserves to be beaten! How dare he moved a finger toward the first Goddess of our Shanghai University? Hasn't he reflected on his previous attitude when chasing chicks?"

"..."

Amid the scene where numerous male students took their stand and loudly voiced their support, Mu Wanying, Li Xinjie, as well as Jiang Feiyan, who was being propped up by the two girls, had their eyes lit up at the same time as they shot glances full of gratitude at Tang Xiu.

"Beat him up!"

Suddenly, some people in the crowd shouted, and in just a couple of seconds, dozens of male students rushed toward Lian Kang, punching and kicking his lackeys and easily beating them up.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Mu Wanying's group of three squeezed out of the crowd and hurriedly marched toward Tang Xiu.

“Tang Xiu, thank you!” Mu Wanying whispered.

Tang Xiu slightly smiled and shook his head. He then turned to Jiang Feiyan and asked, “Are you all right?”

Jiang Feiyan touched her swollen cheek, as she shook her head and said with a smile, “I’m fine. Plus, I also bit him! This damn Lian Kang is really sick and disgusting. Had I known that he would beat me, I would have kicked his crotch and made him unable to have a son in this lifetime.”

“Ugh...”

No matter how big Tang Xiu’s boldness was, hearing Jiang Feiyan’s words sent a coldness ran down his spine and made his neck shrunk. At this time, her reply was as though completely verifying the saying that women’s heart was the most poisonous one after the hornet’s sting.

Mu Wanying’s beautiful face turned red. She reached out to hug Jiang Feiyan’s shoulder and said, “Feiyan, thank you.”

“What are you thanking me for? We’re sisters.” Jiang Feiyan shook her head and smilingly said. “If we want to thank someone, let’s thank Tang Xiu. If it weren’t for him, maybe that damn Lian Kang would beat me as well!”

When Mu Wanying’s eyes shifted to Tang Xiu, her eyes were particularly bright and dazzling. After a few seconds of silence, she said, “Tang Xiu, like sending Buddha to the West, helping someone must be done until the very end. Will you help me solve this problem completely?”

“Relax!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“I’m not talking about Lian Kang. It’s the matter with all the male students,” said Mu Wanying, shaking her head.

“What do you mean?” Tang Xiu asked with a puzzled expression.

Gathering her courage, Mu Wanying seriously said, “Let’s announce to the outside that I’m your girlfriend, and that we’re a couple. So I can tell straightly to whoever confesses to me that I already have a boyfriend and won’t accept anyone. B-But... But this may be very unfair to you, and may bring you some troubles, though.”

Tang Xiu thought for a while. He recalled what happened a few times in the library, when he encountered Mu Wanying surrounded by many male students. Then, he finally nodded and lightly said, “All right! I also received a lot of confessions from female students, so this will be mutual beneficial for both of us!”

Mu Wanying suddenly turned excited as she nodded repeatedly, “Thank you.”

Tang Xiu waved his hand as he turned his attention to the chaotic scene and shouted, “EVERYONE, STOP! If that surname Lian chap is dead, then you guys will all be dead too. Besides, the campus will severely punish you if he is severely injured.”

In a flash, several male students who were currently beating Lian Kang and his fellow classmates realized what kind of consequences their actions would bring, as they halted beating them and retreated.

In the opened, cleared spot, Lian Kang and his three classmates were all beaten, bruised black and blue, with bloodstains all over their bodies. The one in the most miserable state was Lian Kang, for one of his arms was obviously broken in an unnatural shape.

Shaking his head, Tang Xiu walked toward him and then squatted to grab his arm despite Lian Kang’s struggle. With a slight

effort, he pulled his hand and mended the bones of his broken arm back to its original position.

“Aaaargh...”

A scream like a pig being butchered made everyone present shudder.

“If you don’t want to become disabled, then don’t move,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “I just helped you put your bone back to its original position. But in the next couple of days, don’t move about and lift heavy things. Also, go to the campus clinic to deal with your other wounds.”

While enduring the severe pain, Lian Kang furiously growled, “FUCK YOU, TANG XIU! I don’t need your crocodile tears, you fucking asshole! If it weren’t for you, how could this father be beaten like this?”

“Do you dare say it again?” Tang Xiu frowned.

“I just said it! What the fuck can you do to this father, huh?” Shouted Lian Kang angrily.

Shaking his head, Tang Xiu stretched out his hand and twisted the bone he had just mended, and then trampled his face. As his blood flowed from his nose, he sneered at him and said, “You’re nothing but a rotten cretin in my eyes, a dog that snarls and snaps at others kindness. The instant the news about you assailing a girl with obscenities when you confess to her and then turned into you beating up a female student is to spread around, I’m afraid that you will lose your reputation and may even be criminally liable. Of course, you indeed have been beaten up by your fellow students, but that was because you’ve aroused public anger. I’m sure that if the campus authority hears about this, they will also treat them with leniency.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu turned around and walked to Mu Wanying’s side, as he said with a deep voice, “Although Mu

Wanying is my girlfriend, I was not the first one to beat you. That can be said as me giving you a face, yet you're so shameless and didn't give a damn care about it. You have only yourself to blame for that. And now, we still have our talk about our love life, so we won't waste more of our time with a scumbag like you."

Immediately, he reached out to grab Mu Wanying's little hand and walked upstairs.

His girlfriend?

All the male students who were originally secretly appreciating Tang Xiu's act of violence had their eyes turn hostile after hearing Tang Xiu's announced.

And those good brains also realized that Tang Xiu seemed to have used them, for they began to savagely beat up Lian Kang just because Tang Xiu sarcastically satirized them in his comments.

On the second floor...

Tang Xiu brought Mu Wanying, Jiang Feiyan, and Li Xinjie to the desk he was using before and spoke to them, "You girls can stay here. I have a trivial matter to deal with, and need to make a phone call."

"Go! I'll be here reading a book," Mu Wanying nodded gently and replied.

After taking out his mobile, Tang Xiu dialed Kang Xia's cell number and then inquired, "Alright, I took care of the thing here, more or less. What is it that you need me for?"

"Boss, the executives of our company have been discussing the release date of our health products. We currently have a lot of stocks in inventory, so I decided to throw them into the market on November 1st. Do you think this date is appropriate?" Asked Kang Xia.

"Have you arranged the stores all over the country?" Asked Tang Xiu.

“It’s about done. As we made a lot of income, we’ve set the shops next to the Gods Nectar’s exclusive agency in each city. The refurbishing is currently in the last stages and it should be done in the next few days, at the most.”

“What about the marketing and sales staff?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“All of them have been trained for their posts. However, there is still another issue that has yet to be decided,” said Kang Xiu.

“What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“It’s about security,” said Kang Xia. “I’m afraid that a insane rush to snatch all the products will happen once our health products hit the market. Thus, security problems will surely arise at that time.”

“How many manpower do you need, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“We have calculated. With the help of the security guards assigned to the Gods Nectar exclusive agency in each city, we can reduce the needed number of manpower. But we still need about 80 people, at the very least,” said Kang Xia.

“OK, got it!” Said Tang Xiu. “I will think of a solution. Also, I’m going to survey a every large business district in the vicinity of Shanghai in the near future. If it’s not feasible, then we’ll build our own site. I happen to know some real estate developers here.”

# Chapter 529: Inviting Someone for Asking Help

---

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu thought for a while before searching Jin Xingkui's number. Then, hesitating, he didn't call in the end.

He then turned to the three girls and said, "What are you girls going to do next? I have something to deal with, so I may not be able to accompany you."

Mu Wanying was in a very good mood at this time. Even if she was just Tang Xiu's nominal girlfriend, she believed that as long as she put up a persistent effort, becoming his real girlfriend wouldn't be a problem in the future. Thus, she squeezed out a very dazzling, beautiful smile and tenderly said, "Then we'll go back to our dorm! So let's leave together."

"Okay!" Tang Xiu picked up the books and put them back on its original shelves. He then selected a few books and registered them at the office, before he left the library with Mu Wanying's group. Their departure attracted much attention, but no one dared to come forward to strike up a conversation.

However, fearing that Lian Kang would lash out his anger at them, Tang Xiu escorted the three girls right until the downstairs of the female students' dormitory.

"All right, then we'll go upstairs first!" Jiang Feiyan winked at Mu Wanying, as she grinned and dragged Li Xinjie toward the front door of the dormitory building. Mu Wanying let out a low chuckle, as she calmly looked at Tang Xiu and said, "I know you are very busy, but you should also pay attention to your health. If there's anything I can do for you, call me immediately."

"Relax! I'll take good care of myself," said Tang Xiu with a smile. Suddenly, Mu Wanying stepped forward and lifted her hand to

fix Tang Xiu's collar that was not too neat. Under everyone's stupefied gazes, she said with a smile, "I may be your fake girlfriend, but we still have to look intimate in public. I think that if you hug me now, that will send a very clear message to the male students who have been harassing me, and then everyone will learn that I already belong to a man."

Tang Xiu was hesitant, and then glanced at the surrounding. A forced smile appeared on his handsome face as he gently held Mu Wanying in his arms, feeling her delicate and gentle body heat, and then said, "Is it all right now?"

Mu Wanying hugged Tang Xiu back. This time, she used her strength and kept hugging going for more than 20 seconds before she reluctantly released Tang Xiu and chuckled, "Yeah, it should be fine now."

"All right then, I'm leaving!" Tang Xiu turned and walked away while waving at her.

Mu Wanying stood there with a very sweet smile, with dimples appearing on her; a classical beauty. Her smiling face that was full of joyous mood could be seen by many people there, arousing the envy and jealousy of the girls yet making the boys brokenhearted.

However, the most heartbreak scene for the male students was not the hug nor her happy smile, but the scene of Mu Wanying staring at the back of Tang Xiu as he departed, until he disappeared at the end of the trail in the far distance, as well the reluctance and unwillingness on her face before she turned around and walked toward the dormitory building.

"The First Belle of Shanghai University, Mu Wanying has fallen in love with the celebrity student, Tang Xiu!"

After this news appeared on the Shanghai University forum, the news went viral and only took one hour before all the students, teachers, professors and leaders at Shanghai University to learn about it.

In a flash, slander and critic began to flood the comments section of the campus forum by numerous male students, all of which were bombarding Tang Xiu. Many of the commentaries were full of profane words and insults. At the same time, Mu Wanying was also ridiculed by a lot of people, particularly by the male students who failed to get her attention. Certainly, there also appeared many commentaries from people who respected and admired Tang Xiu, saying that it was 'a perfect match' between a beauty and a hero.

Eventually, after several hours, there were two opposing sides on the campus forum. One side was the hater students and those trolling with anonymous account, and the other one was the students who straightforwardly supported Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying.

Put shortly, the Shanghai University forum turned very lively.

Tang Xiu, who was one of the main characters of the story, had left Shanghai University at this time and was inside the study room of his villa. He was currently focused on drawing a architectural design. He had previously made an agreement with Jin Xingkui that he would hand over the design to him, yet he hadn't had the time to finish it due to various issues, as well as having his time spent manufacturing various charms after he returned from Beijing. Fortunately, Jin Xingkui wasn't in a hurry since he was still engaged in the preparation for the early stage of the project.

As dusk came, Tang Xiu finally put down the paint brush and pondered for quite a long time. He then took his out mobile phone and dialed Han Qingwu's cell number. At this time, Han Qingwu was currently reading the comments on campus forum in her rented house. Her face was quite rigid and unsightly, and she kept that expression for more than half an hour.

Her feelings were quite chaotic, and she couldn't figure out what was wrong with herself. She didn't know why she felt like she just

lost a very important thing after learning the news that Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying had become lovers. This vexed, edgy, and uncomfortable feeling that overwhelmed her and rendered her helpless frightened her.

Ring, ring, ring...

Her mobile phone rang, startling her. When she snapped back to her senses, she then realized that there was a cool sensation on her cheeks. Unknowingly, tears had flowed out of her eyes.

After grabbing the mobile and looking at the screen, Han Qingwu saw that the caller was Tang Xiu. Her expression looked slightly vacant for a moment, as she wiped off the tears on her face quickly. She then cleared her throat before connecting the call and said, “Han Qingwu speaking.”

“Teacher Han, if you have some free time tonight, would you like to have dinner with me?”

“No, I don’t have time!” The moment Han Qingwu heard Tang Xiu’s voice, anger suddenly boiled inside her heart, and it was also reflected in her voice.

“Have I provoked you recently, Teacher Han? Why are you angry with me?” Asked Tang Xiu with a wry tone.

“Is that your business?” Blurted out Han Qingwu.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment, as he then replied in a wry tone, “Teacher Han, I’m sincerely inviting you to dinner, though I don’t know why your mood isn’t good. If you really don’t have time, then forget about it. I’ll invite you some other day. All right, then I’ll hang...”

“Where is it?” Feeling that Tang Xiu was going hang up, Han Qingwu hurriedly asked, yet she immediately regretted it.

“Come to the Everlasting Feast Hall! I’ll be there waiting for you,” said Tang Xiu.

“En!” Han Qingwu replied as she hung up the phone directly.

She didn’t understand what was happening to her at this moment, and why she couldn’t control her emotions when facing Tang Xiu.

Had she fallen in love with him? Or is it because of jealousy?

Han Qingwu thought that it was indeed that, yet she felt that it wasn’t entirely correct as well. She felt that ever since she heard Tang Xiu’s song and zither play at the Shanghai University’s freshmen welcoming party, as well as after those images kept appearing inside her mind, Tang Xiu’s importance became more prominent in her heart all of a sudden. Even without her realizing, she often thought and missed Tang Xiu; his face, his every move, word, and smile.

Why would those pictures keep appearing inside my mind? I’ve lived for more than 20 years and I have never once encountered anything like in those pictures whatsoever. I shouldn’t have that kind of memories at all, but why?

Han Qingwu rubbed her head. Amid a headache, she suddenly remembered that Tang Xiu invited her to dinner tonight. In a flash, she bounced up from the sofa and dashed into the cloakroom at a speed beyond the limits of an ordinary person.

At the Everlasting Feast Hall...

Inside the deluxe box on the third floor, Tang Xiu was sitting and immersing himself in his thoughts while drinking tea and smoking a cigarette. In the past two weeks, despite the fact that his days were quite busy every day, he still couldn’t fulfill what he had promised on some business deals, though those issues had been finished as of now.

Ring, ring, ring...

His mobile phone interrupted his train of thought, as Tang Xiu grabbed it and saw that the number was from an unfamiliar Beijing

number. He creased his brows and immediately pressed the answer button and said, “Tang Xiu speaking, may I know who am I speaking with?”

“Hello, Grandmaster Tang. It’s Situ Chao here. I and someone from the Jinmen and Li Families have arrived in Shanghai. Where are you? We’re looking for you now!”

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment and slowly said, “Take care of your accommodations first. I’m currently having dinner with someone. After I’m done with it, I’ll come over to you and bring what you need.”

“No, no. How can we dare to make Grandmaster Tang come to find us? How about you tell us a place to go and we’ll wait for you there?” Said Situ Chao hastily.

After hesitating, Tang Xiu replied, “Then head to the Bluestar Villa Complex! I live in villa #9 there. I’ll be back as fast as possible.”

“All right!”

After the phone call ended, Tang Xiu shook his head and smiled. Just as he was still thinking as to when those three parties from the Occult Sect would come to Shanghai to get their stuff they suddenly arrive. However, he just invited Han Qingwu to dinner, so he couldn’t ignore her just like that, or else it would be quite hopeless for him if he were to ask her for help later.

In the front counter on the first floor.

While holding a smile, Chi Nan cheerfully greeted the arriving and departing guests. When Han Qingwu, donned in casual attire, came inside, Chi Nan discovered that she had obviously put on makeup, which intensified her beauty.

“You’re here, Teacher Han!”

“Tang Xiu told me to come find him here. He should already be here, right?” Han Qingwu said with a faint smile.

“The Boss is here and has been waiting for you in the box on the third floor. I’ll lead you upstairs!” Chi Nan smilingly replied.

“Thank you!” Han Qingwu nodded and thanked her.

“Please don’t be so polite, Teacher Han,” said Chi Nan with a smile. “You’re a friend of our Boss, so entertaining you well is my duty. Anyways, you look so gorgeous today, Teacher Han.”

Han Qingwu dazed, and her beautiful face slightly blushed. When she remembered that she put on makeup, she nearly covered her face. She suppressed her awkwardness and squeezed out a smile, “Thank you, Manager Chi, you too look very beautiful today.”

“Nah, I’m not that good. I’m an old woman already,” said Chi Nan with a smile. “If I were at your age, I would’ve definitely taken Boss’ heart from you.”

# Chapter 530: Glib Talk

---

Han Qingwu's smiling face got thicker upon hearing Chi Nan and was about to humbly reply when she suddenly froze. Even her pace to the stairs came to halt.

"You... what did you just say, Manager Chi?"

"I said I'm too old! Is there a problem?" Replied Chi Nan with a smile.

"You just said that you'd definitely be able to take your Boss' heart from me," Han Qingwu shook her head and said.

"That's of course." Chi Nan chuckled.

With slightly furrowed brows, Han Qingwu forced a smile and said, "Manager Chi, I think you're mistaken about that. Tang Xiu's heart has never been mine, and he has a girlfriend already. It's the first Campus Flower of Shanghai University, Mu Wanying. Please don't joke again later."

"Teacher Han, I've seen Ms. Mu and she's indeed a rare beauty. I will certainly like such a stunning belle if I were a man. However, I don't think her place inside my Boss' heart is that significant. Also, I'm rather curious as to how she could become my Boss' girlfriend."

Despite being reluctant to continue talking about this topic, Han Qingwu's heart moved slightly upon hearing Chi Nan's words. "I don't quite understand what you mean, Manager Chi!"

Chi Nan shot Han Qingwu a meaningful look, as she smiled and said, "Since you're not an outsider, then I'll tell you what I have seen and have in mind, Teacher Han. I've seen my Boss bring many women here, each of whom is very beautiful and outstanding, such as Ouyang Lulu, the superstar Zhang Xinya, and the Magnificent Tang Corporation's General Manager Kang Xia... Yet, I can feel that my Boss doesn't like them, and he... even seems

to deliberately keep a distance from them.

“Perhaps you don’t know, but I was surprised to find that my Boss has always been very calm whenever he’s facing them. Regardless of whatever the issue is regarding them, he seems to treat it as an ordinary matter or something like that. But there’s only one person who can make my Boss act different.”

As she spoke up to there, Chi Nan stopped talking.

Han Qingwu asked Chi Nan with a blank expression, “Who is it?”

“It’s you!” Said Chi Nan with a serious expression.

“Me?” Asked Han Qingwu in disbelief. “But why me?”

“Don’t tell me you haven’t realized it yet?” Asked Chi Nan. “My Boss sometimes treats you well, and he looks at you in a daze for a few seconds in some occasions, while he’s also very indifferent toward you some other times, like he’s trying to deny you. Those changes in his mood or emotional changes are all because of something that you brought to him, I think.”

Stupefied, though Han Qingwu stared at Chi Nan, her mind was actually replaying all the scenes of what she had been through with Tang Xiu all this while. She realized that Chi Nan was right. Tang Xiu had indeed stared at her in a daze a few times. Sometimes, there was a hint of gentleness in his eyes, and there was also some occasions that he was indifferent to her, with a cold and detached feeling within.

Furthermore, there were also pain and grief in his eyes sometimes, as well as hatred and animosity.

This... why was that?

Patting Han Qingwu’s shoulder, Chi Nan smiled and said, “Teacher Han, although I don’t know what happened between you and my Boss, you’re the only woman who can make him emotionally unstable. So I’m congratulating you. If you can seize this opportunity well, then you will perhaps become our Lady Boss

in the future.”

“I...” Han Qingwu’s mouth opened as she wanted to explain, yet she found that Chi Nan didn’t give her a chance to speak again and went straight upstairs. Chi Nan’s elaborate remark, however, sent a stream of joyous mood to her heart. Chi Nan’s comment about her becoming her Lady Boss was especially sweet.

Quickly after, Han Qingwu came to the third floor under Chi Nan’s guidance. When she entered the deluxe room, she took a look at the luxurious and extravagant private dining box, and only after seeing Tang Xiu did her expression turned somewhat unnatural.

“Boss, Teacher Han has arrived,” reported Chi Nan with a smile.

Tang Xiu got up. Despite feeling somewhat helpless inside, he squeezed out a smile and showed an amiable, friendly manner, “Teacher Han, I’ve ordered some good dishes, and have prepared a good red wine as well. Well, since I invited you to a feast today, then I’ll become a good host and entertain you well.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu pulled the opposite chair and motioned for Han Qingwu to sit there.

Han Qingwu, however, turned her head slowly. She found that Chi Nan had already withdrawn and closed the door from the outside, and looked hesitant before she sat on the chair.

Tang Xiu returned to his seat and then said with a smile, “Teacher Han, you seem pale. What happened?”

Han Qingwu shook her head and stared at Tang Xiu for a while. She straightly looked at Tang Xiu, who was looking at her like a dear person to him, before she said, “I don’t expect to have a meat pie fall upon me from the sky. Such as this feast, I don’t think you called me without a good reason, am I right? So tell me, what is it that you want from me?”

Having what he had in mind pointed out that bluntly, Tang Xiu

looked somewhat awkward. He recalled his indifferent and detached attitude toward Han Qingwu before, as he touched his nose and forced out a smile, “You’re really intelligent and considerate, Teacher Han. I just realized that you’re simply a living Goddess of Wisdom. Nothing can escape your eyes, it seems.”

Pfft... Han Qingwu couldn’t help laughing. It was the first time for her to hear such a nauseating sentence from Tang Xiu. Then, she rolled her eyes and snorted, “Hmph, excessive addressing and attention usually have evil intentions behind it. Just spit it out and don’t fawn on me! What exactly is your purpose?”

Tang Xiu clapped his hands and smilingly said, “Look, look at you, what did I just tell you? You’re really smart! Anyways, I actually don’t have too big a matter to trouble you, it’s just... that I possibly have some urgent matters in the near future, so I’m afraid I will have to take a leave for a few days. Thus, I’m hoping that you will approve it, Teacher Han.”

“You’re asking for a leave of absence?” Han Qingwu’s tone hiked up as she looked at Tang Xiu angrily. “NO WAY! Are you going to relive your old mistakes again?”

“I really do have some matters to deal with!” Tang Xiu forced a bitter smile. “Please think about it. I’m a Big Boss, and there are many things I need to deal with. I’ve been staying on campus every day in the last two weeks to study, and many things have already been accumulated. If I don’t deal with it, then things will become very troublesome. You... just please remember when I saved your life back then, and give me a few days off. I promise that it won’t delay my studies at all.”

“What are going to do for asking a few days off, exactly?” Asked Han Qingwu after being silent for a while.

“Kang Xia contacted me today saying that a very important product of the Magnificent Tang Corporation will be released to the market in the near future, so I need to pay attention to this

matter. Additionally, my friend and I are investing real estate in Shanghai and the project is about to start soon, so I need to finalize the final cooperation plan with him. Also, I probably have to make a trip to the South China Sea, as there are important things that need to be addressed there as well.”

“South China Sea? What are you going to do there?” Asked Han Qingwu with a puzzled expression.

“I’m going to buy an island,” Tang Xiu answered.

Han Qingwu rolled her eyes, “You’re just bullsh\*ting me, aren’t you? Are you only able to think of such a ridiculous, absurd excuse?”

“I’m not joking with you. I’m going to buy an island in the southern part of South China Sea,” said Tang Xiu seriously.

Staring blankly, Han Qingwu was silent for more than ten seconds before she finally said, “I only had a few classes to teach recently. Furthermore, I’m not feeling well and am not in a good mood as well, so I’m going to take a few days off, too. If you promise to take me with you to the South China Sea, then I’ll choose to believe you.”

“What do you want to do? Are you going to watch me?” Asked Tang Xiu in a strange tone.

“It’s good that you can get it, hmpf,” Han Qingwu snorted. “If anything, I must go out to refresh my mind. Promise me that you’ll bring me! If you don’t...”

“You...” Besides being helpless and forcing out a bitter upon seeing how Han Qingwu threatened him, Tang Xiu had no other emotions at all. After thinking for a short while, he then nodded and said, “I can take you with me, but you must accept my conditions first.”

“What conditions?” Han Qingwu stretched out her hands and said.

“If I have some matters that need to be managed in the future, then you must approve my applications for leave. And you’re not allowed to forbid and stop me as long as I pass the exam at the end of the year. Even if I don’t attend classes on the campus for the whole semester, you will not speak about that nor will you make things difficult for my academic credits!”

“I promise!” Han Qingwu happily answered.

“To be honest, dealing with a class-in-charge teacher like you makes me worried and happy at the same time,” Tang Xiu shook his head and forced a smile. “Anyhow, the dishes will be coming up soon, let’s chat while we eat!”

Really, not long after Tang Xiu talked about it, the room’s door was knocked and pushed open from the outside. Chi Nan personally carried a plate and came in with a few beautiful attendants and put the dishes and wine on the table. Afterward, Chi Nan said with a smile, “Boss, the dishes you ordered have been served. Just call me directly if you have other needs.”

“OK! Off you go then!” Tang Xiu waved and replied.

After savoring the meal and drinking the wine, Han Qingwu and Tang Xiu chatted a bit. When they were halfway through the dinner, Han Qingwu stared at Tang Xiu and suddenly said, “There was a hot news in our campus today saying that you’ve announced your relationship with Mu Wanying, is that right?”

“It’s only a ruse, a fake relationship,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I became notoriously famous out of nowhere, and it was rather baffling. Many girls in the campus are confessing to me, to the point of getting me annoyed and vexed. Mu Wanying, in the other hand, faces the same situation, so we both discussed it and decided to pretend to be a couple just to thwart them.”

“So, you two are pretending to be a couple?” Han Qingwu felt happy inwardly, yet she kept maintaining a calm expression on the surface. “So to say, the news is false?”

"Yeah, my dorm mates called me before about that, and I read the news on the campus forum as well. That hug was intentional, and we did that for the others to see it," Tang Xiu nodded.

"Ah, it turns out to be like that!" Learning the truth of the matter, Han Qingwu's depressed feeling disappeared all of sudden and was replaced by an inexplicable happiness.

# Chapter 531: Palpitated Small Heart

---

Bluestar Villa Complex...

Several black Mercedes-Benz slowly stopped at the main gate post. After filling up the registration, the security guards allowed them to enter the complex.

On the balcony of the third floor of the villa #11, Yang Le sat there while holding a cup of red wine and a large cigar, with two young, beautiful blondes cuddling with him.

“Dear babes, if you serve this young master well tonight, I’ll support the two of you with gold, silver and everything, so you’ll have a good life,” Yang Le blew out smoke from his mouth while coiling his hand around one of the blondes and kissing her white and delicate face.

“Darling, I’ll definitely serve you \*\*\*\*\*.” The blonde intentionally revealed a shy yet charming look, yet she spoke very boldly.

Yang Le was quite excited. As he was ready to satisfy his craving, suddenly, his ears pricked and he looked toward the nearby road under the streetlights. He immediately furrowed his brows when he saw several black Mercedes-Benz slowly heading in this direction.

Some bigwigs are coming!

Looking at the convoy, Yang Le could tell what kind of people they were. Yet, he was also very curious, who would come so late at night with such a grand pageantry?

“Huh?”

When the convoy drove past villa #11 and eventually stopped at the villa #9, Yang Le couldn’t help rolling his eyes. Although he could tell that Tang Xiu’s identity was far from ordinary, he didn’t expect that such a show of force would come looking for him.

Don't tell me that guy surnamed Tang is a blackheart chap? What kind of bigwig did he annoy that they come so overbearingly to pick on him? Yang Le's mind was immediately filled with dark thoughts.

The several Mercedes-Benz stopped in front of villa #9. A middle-aged man wearing a black suit and dark glasses then came out of the car, while several middle-aged men opened the doors of the three cars in the middle.

That's...

On the balcony of the third floor of villa #11, Yang Le's eyes stared wide when he saw the person who got off the car in the middle, as a shocked expression then appeared on his face.

Situ Chao?

It turns out to be the son of the Head of Situ Family, Situ Boyang, who has gradually taken over the Situ Family. He'll soon become the patriarch, no?

"He... how could he be here?" Yang Le gulped and sent the two pretty blondes to his bedroom. Then, he saw two other figures coming out from the other two Mercedes-Benz.

Heaven!!! I... am I dreaming? The Jinmen Family's Head, Jinmen Tian... and... the head of the Li Family, Li Yuan? How could these affluent old geezers from the Occult Sect come here in person? Could it be that they came to find Tang Xiu?

Despite possessing unusual identity himself, Yang Le's eyes almost popped out and he felt his legs become somewhat weak after seeing the trio. It was because he was perfectly aware how terrible and terrifying was the power held by these three people added up together.

This isn't right! They wouldn't need to bring out such a large convoy if they came looking for Tang Xiu, right? But... don't tell me that my guess before was right, that they are here to find Tang

Xiu and deal with him?

Thinking up to there, Yang Le immediately took out his mobile and dialed Tang Xiu's cell number. After his call got connected, he spoke rapidly, "Tang Xiu, where are you now?"

"Outside, is there something?" Tang Xiu's voice answered from the mobile phone.

"If you're outside, make sure you don't come back now. What the hell did you do? How did you provoke those three, the Situ, Jinmen, and Li Families at the same time? These three families can shroud half the sky of the entire forces belonging to the Occult Sect. Just listen to me, get your ass out of this place fast. You had better hide in a faraway place and never come back here."

On the third floor of the Everlasting Feast Hall, Tang Xiu's expression was strange, for he didn't expect that Yang Le would call and warn him.

He misunderstood the situation!

A smile appeared on Tang Xiu's face as he replied, "You want to acknowledge me as your Master, right? Then, I'll halve the price for you. Make money well, I'll be waiting for your 5 billion yuan and then I'll accept you as a disciple."

After saying that, he directly hung up the phone.

Yang Le was stunned. He never expected that Tang Xiu would not only ignore his advice, he even mentioned the matter of acknowledging him as his Master. This... what the hell is going on? How could the script go this way? Could it be that he didn't realize that he did this out of good intention?

After thinking for a moment, Yang Le decided to go to the villa #9 personally. Even if Tang Xiu did provoke those three parties, he himself hailed from the Thief Branch of the Occult Sect, after all. They wouldn't make things difficult for him out of respect for his deceased Master. Perhaps he could also help Tang Xiu by saying

good words about him.

A few minutes later, Yang Le had neatly dressed himself up and appeared outside the front gate of villa #9. There, he was stopped by four stalwart men, as one of them questioned him coldly, “Who are you?”

“I live in villa #11, the neighbor of the owner of this villa,” answered Yang Le.

“What business do you have here? If it’s alright with you, I ask you to leave,” said the big man.

Yang Le raised his hand and quickly made several hand signals. He then waltzed in and walked straight into the living room amid the stalwart men’s changed expressions. His complexion immediately turned blank and vacant as he saw that Tang Xiu’s two housemaids were currently serving tea to Situ Chao, Jinmen Tian, and Li Yuan.

“Oh, goodness! The offspring of the thief branch unexpectedly showed up here! I’m not seeing things, am I?” Situ Chao smilingly said after he saw Yang Le.

Yang Le stepped forward and smilingly said, “You’re cracking a joke, Uncle Chao. I just saw you, three seniors, came to my neighbor’s house, so I came over to pay my respects to you. Anyhow, you seniors are here because...”

“You and Grandmaster Tang are neighbors?” Asked Situ Chao, surprised.

Grandmaster Tang?

Yang Le was unable to make heads or tails about this remark, as he then blankly asked, “Uncle Chao, this Grandmaster you’re referring to is... Tang Xiu?”

“Yeah,” said Situ Chao.

With lips twitching, Yang Le tried to digest the name and address

before he eventually said, “I’m living in the villa #11 next door, so I’m indeed Tang... Grandmaster Tang’s neighbor, and our relationship isn’t bad.”

At this moment, Yang Le’s heart almost collapsed! He originally thought that Situ Chao’s group came to make trouble for Tang Xiu, and he even called Tang Xiu to remind him out of good intention, yet he got ignored and was told to not bother about it. It turned out that he was the one who misunderstood it. Situ Chao didn’t come to create trouble for Tang Xiu at all. It could be said that they came... to pay a visit.

That was really shameful!

Situ Chao slowly nodded, “Yang Le, we came to find Grandmaster Tang. He’s having dinner with his friend outside and can’t come back home now, so we’re here waiting for him. Since you have seen us now, you go back first if you have nothing else to say!”

“Uncle Chao, Grandpa Jinmen, Grandpa Li, if you feel that it’s alright with you, how about you all visit my place while Tang... Grandmaster Tang hasn’t come back? I...”

His words suddenly came to an abrupt halt. He suddenly remembered about the two foreign blondes in his house! If they were seen by them, then he would be in for a great shame and disgrace!

“No need, we’ll be waiting here for him. You can go attend to your things!” Situ Chao waved his hand and refused.

“Yes, yes. Then I’ll no longer disturb you,” said Yan Le quickly. “But if there is something you seniors need, then send someone to the villa next door to call me. I’ll be here at once.”

He then left the living room immediately after saying that.

With eyes following Yang Le’s departing back, Jinmen Tian shook his head and smiled, “It’s a happy occasion for the Thief

Branch to have such an outstanding junior in the latest generation remaining. It's a pity that old bastard, San Zhishou, didn't have a good fate. The remaining few of the Thief Branch are kind of disappointing. They didn't hesitate to lose all decorum with each other just to get their hands on the treasures left by San Zhishou, causing the entire sect to split apart. It's really a pity that the Thief Branch's Command was lost! If they were to give it to this Yang Le, maybe he can rebuild the Thief Branch back to their feet again."

"Uncle Jinmen, you forgot something!" Situ Chao chuckled. "The Command of the Thief Branch is actually in his hands, but he was disheartened at his fellow disciples in the Thief Branch. Not only did he break contact with them, he also fooled around abroad all they year round. I never expected that he had actually returned home and is even living here."

"Is he really willing to give up everything?" Jinmen Tian was surprised. "Will the Thief Branch's legacy and inheritance be cut off just like that?"

"No, as long as someone from the Thief Branch is still alive, their legacy and inheritance will never be cut off," Situ Chao shook his head. "Though I think it's better for the Thief Branch to not be rebuilt, given their morality and conduct. Otherwise, judging from the disposition of Yang Le's eldest senior brother, I'm afraid that Yang Le will be killed by him sooner or later."

"True that!" Jinmen Tian nodded.

Ten in the evening, Tang Xiu escorted Han Qingwu back to her place. He had to assure her over and over that he would take her to the South China Sea and to have a vacation together in the next few days. Then, he hurried back to Bluestar Villa Complex and was blocked by Yang Le outside the front gate of villa #11 before he arrived at his home.

"You really are A-M-A-Z-I-N-G, Grandmaster Tang!" Yang Le leaned on the gate of his villa as he looked at Tang Xiu, grinning

and smiling.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him and snappily said, “If you want to fart then burst it out fast. Just spit it out! Don’t use that disgusting accent and tone to incite me with no purpose, \*\*\*\*!”

“...”

“Those three big families of the Occult Sect, the Situ, Jinmen, and Li Families unexpectedly came here just to visit you,” Yang Le grinned. “Anyhow, I’m curious. What means did you use to swindle and deceive them? Can you tell me why they were so respectful when they mentioned you?”

“Swindling and deceiving, eh?” Tang Xiu laughed. “That’s not quite the appropriate words to use, to be honest. I think the correct words should be true skills and genuine knowledge. Otherwise, do you think those big shots from the Occult Sect are nothing but fools?”

Thinking for a moment, Yang Le then nodded and said, “True that, but you haven’t answered me. Who the heck are you?”

“I told you before, didn’t I?” Tang Xiu smiled. “I’m nothing but a student.”

With an annoyed and exasperated expression, Yang Le said, “I’ll investigate you myself if you don’t tell me! You know that I’m very good at investigating!”

“Then do it!” Tang Xiu shot a teasing and playful smile at him, as he strode toward his villa.

# Chapter 532: Serious Accident

---

The faint fragrance of tea pervaded the air, as a hoary laugh filled the air. Jinmen Tian's carefree laugh was the sound Tang Xiu heard when he strode inside the villa.

"Everyone, I apologize for having you wait for such a long time," said Tang Xiu smilingly as he walked toward the three people.

The first one to stand up was Situ Chao, as he smilingly said, "You're too polite Grandmaster Tang. It's us who are impolite for coming this late to disturb you."

"Please don't call me Grandmaster Tang. Just straightly call me by my name. Anyways, please wait a bit, I'll bring your items."

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu, who pretended to go pick the items upstairs, came back carrying three black leather suitcases and handed them to the three people. He then smiled and said, "Please check them out!"

The trio exchanged looks and opened the leather suitcases individually. After inspection, they closed the suitcases with satisfied expressions. Jinmen Tian then smiled and opened up the conversation, "Tang Xiu, these Evil Repelling Talismans will play important roles for the exploration of the ancient tomb in the future. Needless to say, we are really grateful for them. Also, do remember to contact me if you ever have a chance to visit the Northwest region in the future."

"Tang Xiu, my Li Family hails from the Miao region. If you ever visit that area, do remember to call me as well," echoed Li Yuan.

"Then I must thank the two seniors in advance," Tang Xiu laughed. "Maybe I'll really disturb you later."

After some pleasantries were exchanged, Tang Xiu sent the trio off.

As the villa turned quiet, Tang Xiu silently calculated the funds

he had in hands at present. The amount now was 65 billion yuan, and he was thinking of investing the money considering its colossal amount. Following that, he picked up his mobile phone and dialed Jin Xingkui's cell number.

"You finally called me, Brother Tang. I've been looking forward to receiving good news from you about the architectural design." Jin Xingkui's voice came from the phone.

"Old Brother Jin, I have some time tomorrow, can we meet in the morning? Also, besides our current project, I have another project which I hope we can cooperate as well."

"Another project? Would you mind disclosing it in advance, Brother Tang? It's just so that I can prepare myself earlier," said Jin Xingkui, surprised.

"I'm planning to relocate the HQ of the Magnificent Tang Corporation to Shanghai. It would be for the best if we can find a site for our edifice, but if we can't, we will probably invest a large amount of capital to construct one."

Jin Xingkui was startled, "I understand, Brother Tang. Let's discuss this issue tomorrow morning."

"All right!" Tang Xiu replied and hung up the phone after appointing the meeting place with Jin Xingkui.

Ring, ring, ring...

Just as he hung up the phone, his mobile buzzed again. He took the phone and saw that it was a call from Long Zhengyu. Right as he was about to answer it, his expression slightly moved, and said indifferently, "Come out! Don't sneak around here!"

"Hehehe! You're really amazing, Grandmaster Tang! I thought that neither gods nor ghosts would be able to sniff me out, yet you were unexpectedly able to find me. Even those three... no one among them was able to notice me!" Yang Le grinned.

"They may be people from the Occult Sect, but how can they be

compared to the Thief Branch in concealing and hiding? Anyhow, you should have seen what you wanted to see and heard everything you wanted to know as well. Shouldn't you go back to your own place and sleep or something? I still have things to take care of now."

"Nope, there are two issues I wanna ask you!" Said Yang Le quickly.

"Say it!" Said Tang Xiu lightly.

He then came to Tang Xiu's side and curiously asked, "Tang Xiu, what business deal did you make with those three codgers, exactly? Don't tell me it's as Jinmen Tian said, the Evil Repelling Talisman?!"

"It's indeed the Evil Repelling Talisman. I'm able to manufacture this talisman, and they're precisely in need of it," said Tang Xiu. "Hence, this is simply a business transaction that benefits all of us."

"For real?" Yang Le was shocked. "You're actually able to manufacture Evil Repelling Talismans? That's... that's really cool!"

"Second question, please!" Said Tang Xiu.

"Didn't you want to make a phone call? My second question can wait," said Yang Le.

"I'll need to send you off first before making the phone call." Tang Xiu shook his head. "Just spit it out! Don't waste my time."

Forcing out a smile, Yang Le then said, "All right! I just heard you saying that you want to relocate the Magnificent Tang Corporation's HQ to Shanghai. Are you by chance it's Big Boss?"

"Yeah!" Tang Xiu directly admitted it.

"I knew it! I already guessed that you're not just a simple layman," Yang Le raised his thumbs up and praised. "But I never thought that you would be this amazing, though. You know, the

business of your Magnificent Tang Corporation is..."

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt him and spoke with all seriousness, "If you want to praise me, then please shut your mouth, will you? Can you leave now? I still have things I need to deal with."

Yang Le was stumped and stared blankly. He then forced a smile and said, "Okay, okay, I'm not allowed here, so I'll go now, alright? Jeez, you really are a very busy man!"

Yang Le left with a resentful face under Tang Xiu's gaze. With his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu also monitored him until he returned to his before he felt slightly relieved. Truth be told, he actually admired Yang Le for being able to sneak into his villa and conceal himself for a very long time without Tang Xiu being able to notice him.

"Zhengyu, did something happen for you to call me this late?" Tang Xiu called Long Zhengyu back and straightly asked.

"Tang Xiu, there was a major landslide in our Walled Hill Village project. Twelve people died, and twenty more are missing," said Long Zhengyu rapidly.

"What's going on?" Asked Tang Xiu, his complexion changed.

"Do you remember me telling you about this before?" Long Zhengyu bitterly said. "There was a landslide problem in Walled Hill Village, yet I didn't take it seriously that time because it was nothing but a small accident. I thought that ancient tomb was abandoned, so it would be fine to level it with soil. Who would have thought that the space below it was so large! I suspect that the empty tomb is only a camouflage, while the genuine ancient tomb is right underneath it!"

"So to say, you think that the landslide was caused by the existence of the ancient tomb?" Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

"Yeah, the ancient tomb is surely the very cause for it," answered

Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu was silent for a short while and then seriously said, “How did you deal with the aftermath?”

“I’ve reported the accident to the police. The firefighters are currently doing the search and rescue operation for the missing workers. Also, the project is completely on hold, and I’m afraid it will be delayed for some time.”

“Remember, saving the workers comes first!” Tang Xiu said in a deep voice. “I’ll immediately head to Star City, and then we’ll talk about everything else after we meet.”

“Got it!” Long Zhengyu quickly replied.

Tang Xiu went to the second floor. He picked several pieces of cloth and stuffed them into his interspatial ring. After feeding the fierce beast in the study room, he then quickly left the villa. However, just as he had walked a few steps, he suddenly remembered something and shouted when he was passing by villa #11, “Yang Le, come out!”

Quickly after, Yang Le appeared in Tang Xiu’s line of sight with a sweating, naked upper body.

“What is it?”

“You hail from the Thief Branch, but it’s still the lineage of the Occult Sect. Hence, you should have explored ancient tombs before, right?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Grandmaster Tang, are you trying to make fun of me again?” Yan Le chuckled. “What we from the Thief Branch do is look for Dragon veins. We are experts in digging and robbing graves, as well as searching treasures. I’m not particularly talented on this field, though. I’m 26 years old this year, but the number of ancient tombs I have explored mustn’t be more than three digits. That reminds me of something. The gold, silver, and jewelry from my black past that you got from me are the ones I obtained in some

ancient tombs.”

“In that case, then have a trip with me.” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Where to?” Yang Le looked doubtful.

“To Star City, Shuangqing Province,” said Tang Xiu.

“It couldn’t be. You found an ancient tomb in Star City?” Asked Yang Le, surprised and astonished.

“Yeah, there’s an ancient tomb there. Moreover, it’s right underneath the construction site of my project,” said Tang Xiu. “A landslide happened there, apparently caused by it, killing many people and with many more missing. Accompany me there and we’ll have a look at the situation.”

Yang Le didn’t answer and stayed silent for a moment. Then, he asked, “How will we divide the the treasures we find there?”

“90% for me, 10% for you. You’ll get a discount once we’re done as well,” said Tang Xiu.

“Damn you, surnamed Tang!” Yang Le furiously said. “Aren’t you way too black-hearted?”

“Take it or leave it!” Said Tang Xiu lightly.

Yang Le was left speechless. As he watched Tang Xiu leave, he hurriedly shouted, “Don’t, don’t leave! You’re the master, and what you say is not to be questioned, right? Just hold on! Wait a minute, will you? There are two... err... pretty beauties in my place. Five minutes! Gimme time to tell them and pack up my things. Gimme five minutes!”

“Remember to take your car as well.”

A smile was outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth, as he reminded Yang Le from behind.

Around four in the morning, two SUVs drove toward Star City. This time, Tang Xiu not only brought Yang Le with him, but also four other experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall. From a long

distance away, Tang Xiu could see the sight of the fully illuminated Walled Hill Village's construction site. Many fire engines and firefighters had arrived there, trying to save people all night long.

“Why did you bring me here, Tang Xiu?” Asked Yang Le who sat on the front seat, with a face full of curiosity.

“This is the Walled Hill Village, a project that is currently being developed by the Long Family of Star City. Because I'll also have some industries here after the construction and development are finished, hence I'm also responsible for the situation here. That ancient tomb we're about to explore is right underneath the construction site where the landslide happened.”

“So to say, the existence of the ancient tomb caused the landslide?” Asked Yang Le, surprised.

“Yeah,” said Tang Xiu.

Quickly after, the two cars were parked and Tang Xiu, Yang Le, and the four experts quickly dashed inside. Long Zhengyu, who had received a phone call from Tang Xiu, quickly came to gather up with him along with his two trusted men.

“How is the current situation?” Asked Tang Xiu directly.

“22 injured and 6 dead, and there are 7 missing left as well. However, I'm afraid that those seven have little hope of surviving,” said Long Zhengyu bitterly.

“Continue with the search and rescue. We must find all of them,” said Tang Xiu resolutely said. “Regardless if they're still alive or not, we must still find their bodies. We must never give up, even if there's only a glimmer of hope.”

# Chapter 533: Hercules

---

Long Zhengyu nodded seriously, “I have also instructed them about that. Apart from the hundreds of workers and dozens of firefighters on the site, the police force from the city and dozens of security guards from our Long Family are currently doing their best to search and rescue them. You can rest assured, we’ll try our best to find the missing workers even if we have to turn over every inch of the land inside out.”

“Then I’ll give a hand, too!”

Tang Xiu patted Long Zhengyu’s shoulder and strode toward the construction site. The moment he arrived there, he released his spiritual sense and covered a radius of 200 to 300 square meters within.

At present, he found two dead bodies and four workers who were still alive and stranded inside. However, two of them were seriously injured; if they didn’t get rescued in time, they would only be able to hold on for several hours before dying.

At the same time, Tang Xiu also discovered a stair-shaped cave entrance. Tens of meters underneath it were several portals, yet the interior beyond was off limits to his spiritual sense.

An array?

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and dashed toward the rubble. He pointed below and shouted in a deep voice, “Zhengyu, immediately order someone to dig this spot. But remember to do it very carefully, some of the trapped workers should be underneath!”

Long Zhengyu stared blankly before he laid on the ground, trying to listen to the sounds. With a puzzled expression, he said, “Why can’t I hear any voices at all?”

“My hearing is several times sharper than that of an ordinary person’s,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Pondering for a bit, Long Zhengyu, who held absolute trust toward Tang Xiu, immediately called out to a dozen workers as well as several firefighters to begin excavating the debris above the spot.

“Slow down!” Tang Xiu didn’t stay idle. He took a pair of gloves and began to move the reinforced concrete. Even Yang Le and the four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall joined in the work.

Ten minutes later, a worker shouted, “Boss, these steel bars are being pressed by a boulder! We won’t be able to move it if we don’t use a crane! And there’s no way we can continue cleaning this place without removing it.”

Long Zhengyu frowned and looked quite vexed. It was not realistic to call a crane here at this time. The scene here was a mess already, and the crane would make it worse.

“Make way, I’ll move it,” said Tang Xiu.

“Don’t fool around! This boulder is at least 400 pounds; there’s no way it will budge even if a few men join in an effort to move it. Besides, even if several people move it simultaneously, we still need to clean up the debris in the surrounding. The clearing up will take time, and we may still be unable to move it.”

The worker said it correctly and Tang Xiu perfectly realized it, too. The environment and situation were precarious, and there was the possibility of a second landslide due to a slight mistake, thus injuring the people above. The boulder wouldn’t budge even if four burly joined in the effort.

However, was he an ordinary person?

Tang Xiu directly pushed the worker aside and shouted, “Zhengyu, order everyone else to withdraw and give me some empty space!”

Upon hearing it, Long Zhengyu immediately executed Tang Xiu’s instructions.

Tang Xiu stood in a deep pit as he looked at the half-buried boulder under his feet. He straightly coiled his hands around the boulder and took a deep breath.

“What the hell does he want to do? He wants to lift that stone by himself?”

“Is this youngster an idiot? Does he think he’s Hercules or something?”

“That’s beyond his ability, only biting off more than he can chew. I’ll eat that boulder if he can really move it!”

“Oh, how can Chief Long have such a friend? It’s really...”

“...”

No one concealed their thoughts. At this time, even Yang Le himself had a contemptuous look on his face and secretly despised Tang Xiu, thinking that he would only disgrace himself. Even if Tang Xiu was a little skillful, did he really think that his strength was that great?

Biting more than you can chew, eh! Yang Le scoffed inside.

Tang Xiu ignored everyone around him, however, and exerted his strength, easily moving the half-buried boulder. Yet, in order not to show it off and scare out the onlookers, he pretended to exert out a tremendous strength to show how ‘difficult’ it was to move the boulder.

Hiss...

Yang Le’s eyes almost popped out when he saw Tang Xiu move the boulder. Despite his firm mentality, yet he still couldn’t help but gasp.

The surrounding workers, firefighters, and the rest who had just ridiculed and made derogatory comments were all dumbfounded and left petrified. Only after Tang Xiu threw the boulder out of the pit did they finally snap back to their senses.

“HEAVENS!!! WHAT DID I JUST SEE?”

“What the hell... is he the Superman? It’s a boulder weighing 400 pounds, y-yet he... he actually moved it out by himself?”

“OH, GOD! A boulder weighing 400 pounds that dozens of men are not necessarily able to move since it’s half-buried, yet he can still pull it out? He’s simply not human!!!”

“Terrific!!!”

“...”

As for Long Zhengyu, he gave Tang Xiu a thumbs up and then loudly shouted, “DON’T GAWK AND DAZE! Move your ass fast and dig!! I can hear some voices underneath. That means we’re digging on the right spot! Be careful as to not cause a secondary landslide!”

“UNDERSTOOD!”

Everyone in the surrounding looked at Tang Xiu with shock and fright, before they loudly exclaimed in unison.

Time passed by, and half an hour after, dozens of people worked together and dug down two to three meters. Finally, the cave entrance underneath was revealed as someone’s hand came out. The hand was full of blood, accompanied by the cry “save us”.

“Someone’s still alive here!!!” A worker called out excitedly.

Immediately afterward, everyone worked harder and finally rescued the two seriously injured workers from the inside after spending great effort. Tang Xiu even personally acted to treat the two people, and was able to save their lives despite the limited medical tools.

As the medics from the hospital’s ambulance took away the two seriously injured workers, Long Zhengyu finally had a break as he gave Tang Xiu a thumbs up and said, “Brother Tang, I’m really convinced of your abilities. Since you have such a good hearing ability, how about using it to rescue the other workers stranded

below?"

"Sure thing!"

Tang Xiu complied. A few minutes after, he pointed to another spot tens of meters away and shouted, "There's someone underneath. He should be still alive!!"

"Some of you get there quickly!!! Dig down that spot and rescue them!" Long Zhengyu was overjoyed and shouted.

By now, everyone fully trusted Tang Xiu, and under Long Zhengyu's command, dozens of people began to dig up and finally rescued two men after spending half an hour.

"Zhengyu, you said that the number of missing people was seven?"

Tang Xiu had used his spiritual sense to carefully comb every spot and path leading to the crevices and had found four men still alive and two who had died.

Long Zhengyu nodded, "Yes, it's really seven people."

Tang Xiu's brows wrinkled deeply, because he really couldn't find where the seventh man was. In other words, there were only two answers. The first one being an error in counting the missing people, which in fact there were only six people buried underneath; and the second one was that the last missing person had been buried under the soil, and there was no slit to the outside at all.

Tang Xiu walked around for several minutes and randomly selected several spots for everyone to start digging. One of which was a spot where two dead bodies were buried. He also brought Yang Le to begin digging a spot above the cave entrance to the ancient tomb, while the two dead bodies were finally excavated when dawn came.

"C-chief Long! W-we've found him! W-we found the last one!"

A middle-aged man who looked like a leader ran into the debris and rubble as he panted and shouted.

“WHAT DO YOU MEAN?”

Long Zhengyu, who was currently leading everyone to look for the seventh missing worker, immediately asked in upon hearing the middle-aged man’s cry.

“It’s the seventh missing man, Li Quan, who has yet to be found,” The middle-aged man hurriedly said. “He turned out to have ditched his shift and gone outside to drink. He just came back drunk and is now sleeping inside the drainage next to the workers’ shack!”

“WHAT A FUCKING ASSHOLE!!!” Long Zhengyu was so furious and angrily cursed.

Tang Xiu also heard the middle-aged man’s report and let out a forced, wry smile. He walked over to Long Zhengyu’s side and said, “Zhengyu, tell the cops and the firefighters to leave this place since all the missing people have been found. Also, instruct all the workers to go back and have a rest.”

Long Zhengyu silently nodded. After tossing back and forth in frustration, the police and firefighters finally left, and the workers withdrew from the site. However, under Tang Xiu’s silent instructions, dozens of security guards from the Long Group didn’t leave, and instead, blocked the landslide area and prohibited anyone from entering.

“What exactly are you doing, Brother Tang?”

Long Zhengyu came to Tang Xiu’s side as he watched Tang Xiu and Yang Le, as well as the four experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall still, excavating the debris. His expression looked strange and curious as he asked.

“I suspect that there’s an entrance to an ancient tomb underneath. Since it has caused the landslide accident, I’d like to

go down and see what type of ancient tomb it is, given that it unexpectedly has a false empty space above it,” said Tang Xiu.

Startled and taken aback, Long Zhengyu hastily said, “Don’t! Don’t do anything stupid, will you? You’ll definitely be trapped below in the event of a second landslide.”

“Don’t worry! I know what I’m capable of. I will never dare to go down to brave dangers and stake my life without an ability to back it up,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Besides, Yang Le here is my friend. He has studied a lot of ancient tombs, so you can rest your worries with him accompanying me down there!”

Doubtful, Long Zhengyu gritted his teeth and said, “Then, I’ll also go down there with you.”

“You of all people have a more important thing to do rather than following me down there.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “You must appease and comfort the workers, and then go to the hospital to visit the injured as well as comfort their family members. As for the dead workers, give them a large sum of money as compensation and take good care of their family members!”

“Then, in the case that...” Long Zhengyu still hesitated.

“There will be no ifs. Don’t tell me you don’t believe in my ability?” Tang Xiu waved his hand and rebuked.

Long Zhengyu pondered for a moment. To deal with the aftermath of this matter, he indeed must visit the hospital. Therefore, he nodded. But he still urged Tang Xiu to be very careful before leaving the construction site.

# Chapter 534: Ancient Tomb's Teleportation Portal

---

The huge red glow rose from the Eastern horizon and dispersed the cold streams of air in the morning. After continuous digging, the cave entrance to the ancient tomb had finally appeared before everyone. Yang Le evidently possessed profound knowledge on the tomb's architectural structure, as he confirmed that the landslide was caused by the this ancient tomb's entrance.

“Are you sure?” Confirmed Tang Xiu with a curious expression.

“I’m sure. There should be a fake tomb above the genuine one in order to fool the eyes. Steel casting poles should be nailed inside the fake tomb to support the space. At the time when the construction was being carried on above it, it led to the collapse of the fake tomb, and eventually weakened the support of this stair entrance, causing the landslide.”

With a doubtful expression, Tang Xiu asked, “Who could have built the tomb here? To think that they also constructed a fake tomb...”

“There are many kinds of ancient tombs, such as a tomb within a tomb, interlinked series of tombs like catacombs, hidden tombs with fake barriers, and so on. This tomb should be the hidden type, because someone didn’t want the genuine ancient tomb to be excavated, hence the camouflage. Looking at the width and height of the stairs, however, I’m afraid this ancient tomb is a huge. The deceased entombed inside this ancient tomb was definitely a great personage among the nobility or a member of the royal family.”

Nobility or royalty?

Disdain flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. If it was only a tomb for a member the royal family, how could an array be arranged to isolate it from the detection of spiritual sense?

“Anyways, let’s go down and have a look!”

Tang Xiu followed the ladder and descended to the bottom. A few minutes later, he brought Yang Le to the front of the first gate.

Hiss...

Yang Le raised his hand to touch the two meters high stone gate and couldn’t help but gasp. A disbelieving expression was cast on his face.

“What happened?” Tang Xiu furrowed his brows.

While pointing at the stone gate, Yang Le stutteringly said, “B-Brother... Brother Tang, this stone gate... it’s entirely made of diamond!!! Heavens! I must be dreaming, how could there be such a huge diamond in this world? A-and... the most important thing is... this stone gate was obviously cast and made by someone!!”

Tang Xiu looked at the dragons, phoenixes, and qilins carved on it. The carvings were so lifelike that they seemed like they would come to life at any time. He could understand Yang Le’s shock. Carving such patterns on a diamond was not actually difficult; however, this ancient tomb was not made in the current era, but in the past. How did the ancients do it? Moreover, that huge-sized diamond block that was something beyond Yang Le’s cognition.

“Is there a way to open this door?” This issue concerned Tang Xiu the most, because it would be very difficult to break this door directly with his current strength. Even if he could do it, he wouldn’t dare to employ such an attempt in the case that it would lead to another landslide. If such a predicament happened, it would be next to impossible to escape from the situation despite him possessing formidable strength.

After Yang Le calmed himself down, his eyes turned burning hot, as he shook his head and said, “I’m not sure, I need to analyze and study it.”

“Then study it fast! We don’t have much time left,” urged Tang

Xiu.

“Huh?” Yang Le begged to differ, his expression was that of a strange one. “Isn’t there someone already guarding the outside? There should be plenty of time for us, no?”

“The news of this ancient tomb should have been exposed to the outside, and experts and archeologists from the state department will surely catch wind of it and then rush here. What do you think we can get once they arrive?” Elaborated Tang Xiu with a light tone.

Startled, Yang Le hurriedly said, “You’re right, Brother Tang! Needless to say, just this gate made of diamond is a must for us to take away. This meant money, like an inexhaustible source of money! As long as we can deal with this door, such a huge windfall will make us rich overnight!”

Hhh... what an inexperienced and ignorant guy!

Sighing inside, Tang Xiu ignored him and studied the stone gate himself. What surprised him was that he found no way to open it, yet Yang Le was able to open it after studying it for a bit; Tang Xiu was unable to do such a feat.

“How did you do that?”

“Well, that’s an inherited secret of mine, a legacy! Sorry, it’s not like I can expose it to you.” Yang Le grinned proudly. “But if you want to know, I can...”

His smirk froze. His speech was abruptly stopped by something, as he stared blankly at the stone gate, which was retracted on both sides. He stared at it with eyes almost popping out.

“B-Brother Tang, pinch me so that I can feel that I’m not dreaming!! This gate made of diamond is actually two meters thick? In this world... this... is... simply... too unfathomably terrifying.”

Tang Xiu shook his head helplessly again. He was really too lazy

to even care about this young master who naively commented on so many little things due to his inexperience. He then stepped inside and walked down the stairs again.

The second portal was opened by Yang Le again. Although this gate was not cast from diamond like the previous one and didn't add more shock to Yang Le, it was Tang Xiu's turn to get surprised. It was because the gate was cast from Millennium Black Iron, which hardness far exceeded the first door.

"What the hell is this door made of?" Yang Le frowned and looked at the third door blocking the path, a look of frustration in his eyes. When he was about to reach out to touch it and see what kind of material it was, Tang Xiu stopped him directly.

"Don't touch it!"

"Huh? Why?" Yang Le was puzzled.

Tang Xiu didn't explain, yet his eyes sparkled as he observed the array pattern on the door. In just a dozen seconds, he was amazed at the fact that three types of arrays had been inscribed on this door: the Spirit Gathering Array, an offensive array, and a defensive array respectively. The three arrays were inseparably interconnected, mutually complemented each other, and shared the same characteristics to ultimately form a holistic magical array that gathered spiritual force along with defensive and offensive traits.

However, Tang Xiu's attainment in arrays had reached the peak. After showing a smile, his fingers unceasingly formed strange seals as an energy infiltrated the array on the gate in a way that couldn't be caught with the naked eyes.

Boom...

Tremors spread out in the ladder space as if indicating a collapse. However, right as Yang Le and the four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall turned alarmed and terrified, Tang Xiu shouted and the

gate in front slowly opened amid falling layers of dust.

“The four of you stay here, and you must not let anyone enter without my orders,” Tang Xiu instructed.

“Understood!” The four men answered immediately.

Tang Xiu strode through the gate. What appeared before him was a spacious hollow great hall. Aside from hundreds of egg-sized Brightmoon Pearls placed on the ceiling of the entire hall, there was only a rectangular platform in the middle. What surprised Tang Xiu the most was that the concentration of spiritual qi in this space was extremely high, about several times higher than the outside. A soft, gentle breath caused the tiny pores all over his body to open, causing a comfortable sensation over his body.

“Eh? It feels comfortable here,” said Yang Le who closely followed Tang Xiu as he looked around.

Tang Xiu then walked to the front of the rectangular platform in the middle. It was a meter in height and width and two meters long, and was covered with a layer of yellow silk fabric. However, with his keen eyesight, Tang Xiu could tell at a glance that this layer of yellow silk fabric was not ordinary.

The silk fabric was as though having a stream of flowing water on it. The misty luster was invisible to the naked eyes, yet he could clearly observe it with his spiritual sense. Tang Xiu affirmed that this silk fabric was at least a magical device.

“Yang Le, stand up.” Tang Xiu took back his gaze as he looked at Yang Le and spoke to him in a deep voice.

“Huh? Stand on this platform? What do you wanna do?” Yang Le stunned and asked with a puzzled expression.

“You’ll serve as cannon fodder, of course,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “I need to figure out the mysterious mechanism here.”

Yang Le rolled his eyes and snapped, “Say, Tang Xiu, are you not mistaking something? How could this broken platform have any

mysterious mechanism at all?"

After saying that, he contemptibly stepped onto the platform.

Buzz...

A mysterious aura emitted out from the silk fabric, and the ripples that were originally invisible to the naked eyes also rippled. Amid the eruption of dazzling lights, Yang Le's figure directly disappeared from the platform.

Tang Xiu's complexion changed. A firm look appeared on his face as he also stepped on the platform. His figure then disappeared amid the dazzling white light.

The next moment, he appeared in a dim empty space. It was very difficult for an ordinary person's eyes to see anything within a few meters. However, with his sharp eyesight, Tang Xiu could see everything within the radius of 100 meters.

"Where the hell is this? Exactly what's going on here?"

Yang Le raised his hand, trying to grab anything around him. He then turned to look at Tang Xiu, who appeared out of thin air in front of him. What upset him the most was that he could barely see Tang Xiu's face, though the distance between them was only a few meters.

"I don't know, either!" Tang Xiu replied shortly as he quickly glanced around. The place was dimly illuminated, and there was nothing but a bleak, desolate black land in the surroundings. The most notable thing was that there was no trace of spiritual qi whatsoever, and the low amount of oxygen in the air made it difficult to breathe.

With a changed expression, Yang Le quickly grabbed the backpack he was carrying and took out a night-vision goggles from the inside. He put it on and glanced around. A few seconds after, he gaped, disbelief cast all over his face.

Seeing Yang Le made Tang Xiu startled. He quickly took off his

night-vision goggles. After wearing it himself, his pupils suddenly contracted and his heartbeat raced up. He could clearly see the silhouettes of the mountains that were looming beyond the horizon. There was also a red halo on the mountain-shaped corridor, as if the entire mountain was set afire.

And behind it, a sword-shaped object stood towering to the sky therein.

“B-Brother... Brother Tang, we didn’t bump into ghosts, did we? How am I feeling such a gloomy and ominous atmosphere here? Even breathing is a bit difficult.” Yang Le’s lips uncontrollably shivered a few times. A terrified look was painted all over his face as he gulped down.

“No, we didn’t bump into ghosts,” said Tang Xiu with a deep voice. “We were just teleported to a mysterious magical place by a teleportation array. It’s very interesting, though. If my inference is correct, then this place is a genuine ancient tomb where someone has been entombed.”

“A teleportation array? Ancient tomb?” Yang Le looked dazed and confused. He muttered with a perplexed and bewildered look.

# Chapter 535: Colossal Fortuitous Encounter

---

Tang Xiu didn't bother explaining to Yang Le because he was perfectly clear that, even if he wasted his energy to elaborate, it would be very difficult for Yang Le to accept and understand it in a short time. While staring at the big mountain porch, Tang Xiu silently thought for a while before he grabbed Yang Le's arm and sprinted toward that direction.

“I...”, cough, cough... “Hey, slow down...”

Being dragged by Tang Xiu, Yang Le could only feel the whistling wind in his ears, and the words he wanted to say were stuck in his throat. Moreover, the speed at which Tang Xiu was sprinting was so fast that it was causing his face to look like he was seeing ghosts. He never thought someone would be able to run at such unimaginable speed.

Tang Xiu ignored Yang Le as he looked at the destination about a kilometer away. After sprinting for more than half an hour, he used his tiptoes to touch the ground and dash lightning fast over the remaining 100 km, before he finally arrived in front of the blazing hot mountain. The blazingly high temperature made Yang Le sweat heavily, and he might have turned around and fled if not for Tang Xiu grabbing him.

“Just stand here and wait for me!”

Putting Yang Le down, Tang Xiu's eyes were locked at the straight line of ice crystals between the mountains. The ice crystals were like a divide, a demarcation line that cut the entire burning mountain in half. It was very narrow, about five meters or so. After he got closer, he could see that the ice crystal line turned out to be an ice ladder exuding a chilling air, and was extremely steep and precipitous.

“TANG... TANG XIU, COME BACK! DON'T GO COURTING DEATH!!!”

With a dumbfounded look, Yang Le watched Tang Xiu appear under the ice ladder. Concern and worry appeared in his expression as he ran forward for seven or so steps. However, the intense heat was too unbearable to him, forcing him to stop and even made him recede tens of meters.

As someone from the Occult Sect, Yang Le was naturally aware that there existed phenomenons that were against common sense and science, yet he never thought that such mysterious, miraculous thing would exist in this world. Since he came to this space, everything he had seen felt so mysterious and unreal!

Furthermore, what Tang Xiu had showcased, those magical means he displayed, as well as his lightning-like speed... it shocked him to the point that it was almost impossible to add up again. In particular, Tang Xiu seemed to have long guessed that they would be teleported to this space the moment they stood on that platform. Hence, Yang Le was extremely curious about who exactly Tang Xiu was.

Tap, tap, tap...

Suddenly, Yang Le's complexion drastically changed. His eyes turned saucer and almost fell from their sockets. Since Tang Xiu had thrown the night-vision goggles to him before he left, Yang Le could clearly see that Tang Xiu had unexpectedly climbed up at a very fast pace on that ice crystal ladder.

Does this blazing temperature have no effect on him? And that ice ladder seems very steep, is he not afraid that he'll slide and fall to his death?

At this time, Tang Xiu didn't know what Yang Le was thinking. He moved his tiptoes unceasingly at a very fast speed, and kept climbing toward the top. His body was constantly being covered with thin ice, but it then melted at an extremely fast rate. The blazing heat and chilling cold took turns, making him withstand unspeakable discomfort.

As time fleeted by, Yang Le, who was standing on a very far spot, could no longer withstand the blazing heat waves and finally withdrew to a more distant spot in the back. Whereas Tang Xiu, who was climbing non-stop, almost reached the top. The higher he climbed, the faster the blazing heat and chilling cold took turns, and the more intense the sensation it brought. It was to the extent that the pressure was pressing him to fall. The pressure caused his bones to rattle, and his internal organs seemed to be squeezed into lumps of meat.

“Break and charge!”

The star force within Tang Xiu’s body surged forward and circulated through the whole Great Heavenly Circuit in his body’s meridians. Just as he was about to reach his limits, he suddenly felt his body turn lighter, as his whole body finally rushed to the mountaintop. Drawing support from the inertia, he sprinted tens of meters upward.

Bam...

Tang Xiu’s feet finally landed on the layer of ice above the mountaintop. After clearly seeing the scene in front him he couldn’t help but gasp despite once being a Supreme Immortal in the Immortal World.

The Yin Yang Divinity Lake?!! How can there be a Yin Yang Divinity Lake on Earth?!!

The myriad records and ancient scriptures in the Immortal World said that the Yin Yang Divinity Lake will only appear when a Supreme Immortal breaks through to Godhood so that they can bathe in the Divinity Lake! Once the immortal takes a bath therein, his body will then be transformed to that of the Gods.

In Tang Xiu’s line of sight, the overcast gray substance vanished as the pocket world in front shined under the blue sky. In the center of the vast mountain, a large lake with the black-and-white pattern of Yin Yang was formed. The mist lingered around above

the lake, as a concentrated and strong special energy surged as though boiling water.

“I congratulate thou, mine successor!”

At the center of the Yin Yang Divinity Lake, rosy clouds solidified and formed a humanoid old man. His appearance was clandestine and rays of light covered all over his body. It was also indiscernible if the form was wearing something or not. However, his voice was loud and clear, and each word seemed to directly enter Tang Xiu’s heart.

“Who are you?” Tang Xiu’s expression was extra cautious as he stared at the old man and asked in a deep voice.

The humanoid old man smiled and said, “Fear not, mine successor. Mine name is Free and Unfettered God from the Gods Realm. Only, because of the obstruction of many Gods to mine free and unfettered path, mine hath to ignite mine Primordial Life Essence Wheel out of desperation to move this Divinity Vein Seed of the Yin Yang Divinity Lake, and then broke through the barrier of the Gods Realm to arrive at the star of mine progenitor. Only, the progenitor star had undergone colossal changes, for it was no longer vast and magnificent. Under desperation, mine used the remnant of mine soul to condense this Spirit Humanoid magic tool to perpetually guard this Divinity Vein Seed of the Yin Yang Divinity Lake hither.”

“I know what the Yin Yang Divinity Lake is. It’s the divine lake where an Immortal must take a bath to obtain a divinity physique before he ascends to the Gods Realm. But what does the Divinity Vein Seed mean?” Asked Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

The humanoid old man said in an unusual tone, “Thou knows the Yin Yang Divinity Lake? It shalt not be?! Because formerly they were... for no immortals shalt emerge again from the progenitor star thenceforth, and there shalt be no one from the next offspring who hath profound abilities in the Dao. How did thou know the

existence of the Yin Yang Divinity Lake?"

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he replied with all seriousness, "Because I was once a Supreme Immortal in the Immortal World, but I returned to Earth after an accident."

The humanoid old man suddenly understood as he laughed and said, "Interesting! Thou art very interesting! If thou canst say sooth, then thou shalt understand that's easy for mine to descry thy soul. Mine legacy apparently shalt not be cut off!"

Just as his voice ended, Tang Xiu's body was grasped by a pair of invisible hands and pulled directly into the Yin Yang Divinity Lake. As the black-and-white pattern boiled and rotated, Tang Xiu was straightly sucked inside.

Aarrgh...

A Rending, piercing pain, feeling that dying was better than living, caused Tang Xiu to be filled with desperation. Though he had experienced pain and hardship that made his mind and mental strength extremely firm and tough, yet at this time, the desire to die immediately rose up inside him.

"Huh? The Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis?"

Suddenly, the humanoid old man whispered to himself, and his blurred appearance became more vivid. His face was thin, looking handsome yet aged and complicatedly wrinkled at the same time, as he would appear to be particularly... ... feel pained due to melting.

Buzz...

Tang Xiu was lifted and his body flew high over the Yin Yang Divinity Lake.

"Successor, what art thou relationship with Mo Luo Progenitor?"

Tang Xiu gasped for breath and panted heavily. He felt like he just came back to life after surviving a disaster and was full of

happiness. At this time, however, his entire fate was under the control of the humanoid old man, and dared not delay replying, “I don’t know who this Mo Luo Progenitor is!”

The humanoid old man seemed to ponder for a moment, as a regretful expression then appeared on his face. He shook his head and sighed, “Really a pity. ‘Tis really unfortunate. Progenitor Mo Luo was the creator of the Demon Realm and the ancestor of tens of thousands of Demons, a very gifted little chap. Pity that thy Dao ability art is too shallow and limited, for thy comprehension and cultivation in the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis be practically too shallow and pitiful. So shalt it be then! For thou art the predestined person brought by fate at the juncture of my forthcoming expiry to pass to eternity, then shalt good fortune be bestowed to thee.”

Twilight colored rays of light entwined like a ribbon around Tang Xiu’s body. The appearance of the humanoid old man turned blurry again as inextricable rays of light emitted out from him toward Tang Xiu and entered his body.

At this time, a burst of melting, crackling, and explosion sounds came out from Tang Xiu’s body. His cultivation level was being aided and pulled through excessively to make unceasing breakthroughs. From the Meridian Transformation, Marrow Transformation, Viscera Transformation, all the way to the peak of the Viscera Transformation stage before it finally stopped. It was because his foundation was indeed too shallow and boosting himself up again would be too destructive. If he was to make a breakthrough again, then his body may not be able to withstand it.

As of now, if someone could see the internal condition of Tang Xiu’s body, he would see that all the meridians in his body had transformed and looked glittering and translucent as though it had turned into crystals. Whereas the overall strength of his body had also increased by more a hundredfold.

Buzz...

The humanoid old man waved his hands, and the Yin Yang Divinity Lake underneath was directly taken by him. After forming a few hand seals, the Yin Yang Divinity Lake quickly became smaller and smaller, eventually turning into a firefly-sized fluorescent orb, as it was then forced into Tang Xiu's body.

“Mine successor, the Yin Yang Divinity Lake is mine legacy, thus I bestowed thee with this Yin Yang Divinity Lake. Mine only cherished wish for thee, is to take mine path: walk the free and unfettered path!”

As his voice fell, the humanoid old man turned into twinkling rays of light and stars, as they gradually disappeared between the Heaven and Earth.

A long period of time passed by.

Finally, Tang Xiu awakened from the mysterious sensation, yet he could clearly remember all the sentences said by the old man before he dissipated. Especially his last sentence: walk the free and unfettered path.

Tang Xiu's body had fallen to the bottom of the disappeared Yin Yang Divinity Lake. As of now, he was in a half-squatted posture and stayed like that for a very long time. Finally, when Tang Xiu slowly raised his head and looked up at the blue sky, he let out a loud, crisp laughter.

“HAHAHA...”

Such a colossal fortuitous encounter was beyond the sum of everything Tang Xiu had ever obtained in his 10,000 years in the Immortal World. He could clearly see the firefly-sized light in his Dantian, and could see the Yin Yang Divinity Lake residing in the space inside it. Not only was his body constantly being nourished by the liquid from the Yin Yang Divinity Lake, it was also nourished and enhanced by the lights shrouded above the lake. Within just half a day, his cultivation level had a faint signs of making another breakthrough.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu's laugh came to an abrupt stop, his smile frozen. The black hole in his Dantian suddenly sent out an insane sucking force and directly swallowed the Yin Yang Divinity Lake.

“What the... FUCK!!!”

For half the day afterwards, angry curses and yelling came out from Tang Xiu's mouth.

# Chapter 536: The Benefits

---

Crack...

As Tang Xiu furiously yelled, the entire space of the pocket world seemed to crack. The shattering sound, like a egg cracking, was clearly transmitted to his ears.

“What’s going on?”

With a drastically changed expression, information suddenly appeared in his mind, and he suddenly felt like wanting to cry yet was without tears. It was information the humanoid old man had left him, saying that the space of this pocket world would collapse after the old man dissipated, and that he would be teleported outside as long as he pulled out the divine sword in the distance.

On a certain spot far away, Yang Le looked stupefied and tongue-tied as he gazed at the surroundings. Cracks appeared out of nowhere in the space, raising deep and intense fear inside his heart. Despite saying that he didn’t have knowledge pertaining the existence of cultivation in the Dao, immortality, and divinity, the disintegration of the space now still made him desperate.

“Tang Xiu... where are you, Tang Xiu?”

Muttering in a shivering voice, Yang Le had no choice but to run towards the mountain.

“What exactly happened? Wasn’t that mountain burning before? Where has that ice ladder gone? I... what the... how come that big mountain is collapsing?”

When Yang Le was able to clearly see the faraway mountain, as his mouth gaped and opened wide as his body was suddenly paralyzed.

Whoosh!

A lightning-like silhouette came flying from afar. Yang Le only

felt a pair of firm hands grabbed his shoulders and he was suddenly flying amid the clouds.

“Tang... Tang Xiu?”

Yang Le exclaimed in disbelief after he rubbed his eyes to make sure his eyes didn’t betray him.

“Just keep your mouth shut!” Shouted Tang Xiu. “I know you have loads of things to ask, but now is not the time. I’ll try to tell you what you wanna know after we leave this place.”

“En! En!”

Yang Le repeatedly nodded as Tang Xiu took him “flying”, causing his fear to fade away.

Boom...

When Tang Xiu’s feet landed on the ground, he immediately released Yang Le’s body and dashed toward the giant longsword that stood erect against the sky. An image of a sword appeared out of nowhere inside his mind as Tang Xiu focused his mind and his hands formed a series of hand seals.

Boom...

The layer of ash-gray substances on the surface of the giant longsword blasted out, and the 10,000 zhang long greatsword appeared in front of his eyes. Its size then reduced extremely fast and turned into a normal longsword within a few seconds. The sword revolved around Tang Xiu several times and emitted out buzzing sounds before drilling into Tang Xiu’s body.

“To me!”

Tang Xiu’s mind focused to manipulate it, and the longsword appeared directly in his right hand, leaving an inscribed sword pattern on it.

Quickly after, Tang Xiu returned to Yang Le. After he grabbed him, a longsword appeared out of thin air, and he stroke it the

moment it appeared. As a space crack opened, Tang Xiu slipped into it while carrying Yang Le. The next moment, he and Yang Le appeared in front of the previous cave, standing on the platform covered with silk fabric.

“Move! This place is going to collapse!”

Grabbing Yang Le, Tang Xiu dashed lightning fast to the top of the stairs. Just as he passed through the third portal, the gate loudly shut down. At this moment, the longsword in Tang Xiu’s palm emerged out of thin air once again. At the same time, he firmly used it to slash the gate made of special materials. It was cut into two halves like tofu and Tang Xiu collected them into his interspatial ring.

The second portal! The first portal!

Using the same method, Tang Xiu collected them into his interspatial ring and rushed out to the surface.

“We finally came out!”

Tang Xiu’s heart was beating wildly when as he recalled the bitter experience he had gone through inside. Although the Yin Yang Divinity Lake had been swallowed by the black hole in his Dantian, it had given great benefits to his cultivation. He originally thought that he would need at least ten years to reach the peak of the Viscera Transformation stage. Little did he expect that he would have such a colossal fortuitous encounter, making it easy for him to achieve it.

However, he knew perfectly well that such a boost in cultivation was both good and bad for him. The drawback was that he wouldn’t be able to control his own power for a period of time, thus he must gradually familiarize himself with his current state while using his strength. Only then would he truly reach the peak level of the Viscera Transformation Stage.

“HOORAY! WE CAME OUT!!!”

Yang Le felt like he had just escaped a disaster. He looked at the sunny weather with beautiful sunlight. Despite the chaotic scene, the smooth feeling brought by his breath moved him to tears.

Suddenly, he turned to Tang Xiu and shouted, “TELL ME! WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED DOWN THERE?”

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Four figures flashed from the entrance of the ancient tomb and suddenly appeared in front of Tang Xiu in the blink of an eye.

“Boss!” The four men called out reverentially.

“You guys go to the Long’s Dining Hall and book a private box for me. I’ll catch up with you later.” Tang Xiu nodded and smilingly said.

“Copy that!” The four men nodded and quickly left.

Yang Le rubbed his eyes. He realized that the time spent for those four stalwart men appeared very short, and their departure was also very fast.

“Tang Xiu, you guys... exactly what are you, people?”

“Have you broadened up your mind after accompanying me today?” Tang Xiu laughed. “Telling you is actually fine, but now is not yet the time. Like I told you before, you’re not yet eligible.”

“I nearly died in the ancient tomb this time, and not even a shred of benefit did I get...” Yang Le screamed angrily. “IS THIS YOUR ANSWER??!!”

“Yeah, that’s my answer,” Tang Xiu nodded. “If anything, I have offered you a good fortune already. If you can fulfill my request, I still won’t take you as a disciple, but you can be sure that I’ll regard you as a friend. The chance is yours to take.”

Yang Le fell into silence. He stared at Tang Xiu for a long time before he asked, “That opportunity you told me, does it include explaining what happened inside the ancient tomb and that

particular space? Literally everything?”

“Yes!” Tang Xiu directly nodded.

Yang Le suddenly laughed. His smile was bright yet looked frenzied, for he felt that through Tang Xiu, he had finally seen a window to a magnificent novel world filled with mystery and never-before-seen things that were beyond his cognition and knowledge.

Thus, he decided that, regardless the price he must pay, he would stick close to Tang Xiu like a dog-skin plaster to learn about that mysterious, magical world.

“I want it, Tang Xiu!” Yang Le stretched out his hand and restored his cheeky grin.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him, “The benefits will be great for you. Consider it as a reward for helping me opening those two portals. But don’t ask for a mile after you got an inch, okay? Or else I’ll annul your opportunity.”

“So, 5 billion, right?” Yang Le raised his head and asked.

“Yup, 5 billion!” Tang Xiu understood what he was asking. “Of course, if you still want to give me 10 billion yuan, I’ll be more than happy to accept it.”

“...”

Yang Le rolled his eyes and strode outside.

Revealing a faint smile, Tang Xiu caught up with him after several steps. He then sent an instruction to the security guards and then strode outside. Although the space underneath had caved in, the construction above it had already collapsed, so Tang Xiu wasn’t worried that it would cause casualties. Nevertheless, he still instructed the security guards to guard the perimeter and told them to not let anyone approach the landslide spot.

More than an hour later, Tang Xiu and Yang Le arrived at the

entrance of Star City's Long's Dining Hall. The security guards at the entrance had been replaced, thus he had to take out his membership card to be allowed to enter.

Inside the presidential suite, Long Zhengyu had already arrived after having previously received a phone call from Tang Xiu. At this time, he looked weary and exhausted. Had it not been for the various things he needed to deal with, he may have fallen asleep at any time.

"So, what about your consoling duty?" Asked Tang Xiu after motioning for Long Zhengyu to sit on the sofa.

"Everything that could be done was done, yet dealing with the aftermath of a disaster can't be done all at once!" Long Zhengyu answered with a bitter expression. "A lot of workers are dead and many got injured. This accident was really too big."

"No one wants such an accident to happen. No one," Tang Xiu sighed. "Yet we must make sure to treat the families of the dead and injured workers well. It's all right to spend more money to compensate them, for it's about their future lives, since it also relates to the reputation of the Long Group as well."

"I know. Don't worry about that!" Long Zhengyu nodded heavily.

Upon hearing his answer, Tang Xiu no longer continued talking about this issue. He put his hand on Long Zhengyu's shoulder and began to massage him. His action made Long Zhengyu dazed and surprised for a moment, yet it immediately warmed his heart, causing his weariness and heavy feelings to gradually vanish.

With Tang Xiu's very unusual massage technique, Long Zhengyu, who looked distressed and downcast, gradually relaxed. Tang Xiu's fingers then moved and began massaging Long Zhengyu's forehead, as he pressed his temple, causing him to slowly fall asleep.

"Carry him to the next room and let him sleep for three hours,

and then wake him up,” instructed Tang Xiu to the four men who had arrived earlier.

“Understood!” The four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall replied and then carried Long Zhengyu off.

With a queer expression, Yang Le stared at Tang Xiu and said, “Tang Xiu, I just realized that you’re very good to him. It’s like... he’s a family member.”

“We are friends,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Yang Le was stunned.

Friends?

In his life, he used to think that his senior brothers were his closest relatives. Not until his Master passed away did he finally see their true faces, causing him to heartlessly sever any relationship he ever had with them. Aside from looking for women all day, he had been alone all these years.

All of a sudden, he felt jealous and truly envied Long Zhengyu.

The complex expression on Yang Le’s face was noticed by Tang Xiu, “Perhaps we’ll become friends in the future as well. That is if you’re willing to open your heart and devote yourself to our relationship.”

Yang Le kept his silence for a long time before he spoke with a very serious expression, “Then, I swear to God that I’ll make sure to never steal your stuff in the future.”

Cough, cough...

His reply made Tang Xiu choke and be at a loss whether to cry or laugh. This guy wanted to befriend him, yet it was just the same as promising to not steal his stuff? This chap was really... the best spare-tire among all spare-tires... a rare, exotic marvel!

“If you dare to steal my stuff then I’ll cut off your third leg!” Tang Xiu replied with a joke.

However...

It was exactly this sentence that caused Yang Le's head to shrink.

# Chapter 537: The One You Marry Will Die

---

The Long's Dining Hall did have delicious dishes and delicacies, yet they were so expensive that it made people shudder. Despite having a lot of money, Tang Xiu felt somewhat unwilling when he had to pay the bill. He wouldn't have come here to burn his money if it weren't for Zhengyu.

At noon, Zhengyu walked out of his room. He still looked sleepy, but he was much better. After seeing Tang Xiu, who was currently quietly reading a book on the sofa, he smiled and said, "Tang Xiu, thanks a bunch."

"It's nothing." Tang Xiu smiled faintly. "Health is our most important capital. Anyways, you might as well contact Kang Xia today, and ask her to send you some of our company's health products. It will improve your physical fitness after some time."

"The Magnificent Tang Corporation's health products have finally been produced? When will it be released to the market?" Zhengyu's eyes lit up as he smilingly asked.

"It should be on the 1st," answered Tang Xiu.

Long Zhengyu clasped his hands and smilingly said, "That younger brother of mine has always been waiting for news of when the health products would be released to the market. Recently, he seems to be working on a project in Shanghai, and I heard that he is in need of quite a lot of funds. But you also know the recent situation of the Long Family. Most of our reserve funds are currently being invested in the Walled Hill Village, New City, and Nine Dragons Island. And that brat... he's kinda short on funds, and quite a lot of it."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment, before he lightly replied, "If you're willing to listen to me, don't help him even for a penny. An uncut jade won't be useful. He has grown up accustomed to an easy life ever since he was born. You must let him experience hardships

in life. As a matter of fact, I would have directly thrown him into that situation if he were my blood brother, and not let him get even a penny from the family for a period of time, so as to make him experience how a man must strive to make money.”

“Are you really going to do that, Tang Xiu?” Asked Zhengyu with a strange expression.

“Not only that, I will even deliberately set up obstructions to make him stumble if opportunity permits,” said Tang Xiu with a cold smile. “I’ll intentionally pit and deceive him so that he will realize that making honest money is harder than swindling, for he must experience that heaven won’t open its door unless he fights for it. He must know that life is hard and money is hard-earned. That will make him cherish life and make him mature faster.”

“Are you not afraid that he will hate you if he learns about it later?” Asked Long Zhengyu.

“If I’m willing to give him all the wealth and inheritance of the family, even the position of the family head, will he hate me for that?” Tang Xiu rhetorically asked.

“...”

Zhengyu fell into silence. He suddenly understood Tang Xiu’s intention. At this moment, however, he slightly regretted not having Tang Xiu as a close relative of his; of his own blood.

Ring, ring, ring...

A ringtone resounded. Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and looked at the number displayed on the screen. He furrowed his brows, because Su Yaning’s name was displayed there. He got her number from Wang Daoyuan when he was in Beijing, though he didn’t expect that Su Yaning would actually call him.

“What do you need for calling me?” Tang Xiu asked straightforwardly after receiving the call.

There was no reply from the mobile phone for a while, as a

question then slowly unfolded, “You seem to know that it was me calling you?”

“Yeah.” Tang Xiu answered. “I asked your cell number from Wang Daoyuan.”

“Why?”

“Why? Then why now? I just wanna know if you’re dead or alive, so I can help grandma do something in the future!”

“...”

Su Yaning fell into silence. She didn’t speak, but Tang Xiu was not in a hurry as well. The phone call kept silent for five minutes before Su Yaning finally spoke with unusual emotion, “Can you... help my dad?”

“What kind of help?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I know you have the ability to get him out of prison ahead of time,” said Su Yaning.

“I do have the ability to do that, but it’s not like I’m going to do it,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “People, whoever they are, must pay for what they’ve done. Two years, that’s my bottom line. My anger won’t subside if he doesn’t stay in prison for at least that long. Of course, he can release himself earlier if he has the ability to do so, and I’ll bother him no longer.”

“What’s between you and my dad that makes you discriminate him so, Tang Xiu?” Asked Su Yaning angrily.

“I don’t know what you mean by discriminating him, but what I know is that whoever bullies my mother must pay quite a terrible price,” said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Once again, Su Yaning fell into silence. Only after a long while did she finally said in a bitter tone, “I want to marry someone, and I want my parents to appear at my wedding.”

“You’re getting married?” Tang Xiu squinted his eyes. He then

coldly snorted and said, “Hmph, if you dare to marry someone, I have the means to make your husband fall into despair, misery, and misfortune regardless of who he is. If I’m in a bad mood someday, perhaps this so-called husband of yours will be run over and become dead just like what your mother did, so you’ll be a widow earlier. Also, I must reiterate once again, I’m not afraid to make the one you marry die; I have enough personal contacts and money to do it.”

“You, you fucking bastard!” Su Yaning furiously bellowed.

“Asshole, bastard; that indeed I am,” Tang Xiu sneered. “But have you asked yourself why I became an asshole? I believe your family knows the best about my disposition in the past, isn’t that right?”

Snap...

Su Yaning hung up the phone at once.

As if seemingly having long expected that she would hang up, Tang Xiu called her again, but Su Yaning rejected the call. Tang Xiu kept dialing repeatedly and she kept rejecting, until Su Yaning finally connected his call, yet didn’t speak at all.

“You can hate me, but I want you to take your time well to recall what you’ve done before. That time, you were the one who framed me, and you were also the one who called the cops. If I hadn’t changed, it would have been me in prison now! Now think, who in your family would get me out from prison?

“I’ve said everything I wanted to tell you. And lastly, I advise everyone in your family, not limited to your parents. All of you are not children, it is time for you all to mature and act like adults.”

After saying that, Tang Xiu directly hung up the phone and didn’t give time to Su Yaning to reply.

At the side, Yang Le tilted his legs. After seeing Tang Xiu hung up the call, he gave him a thumbs up and praised, “Brother Tang,

that's quite a personality. You take your revenge for your hatreds and say your complaint for your resentments. That's what a man should be. You must never be soft hearted to those who once wanted to harm you."

With a weird expression, Zhengyu glanced at Yang Le and lightly said, "Yang Le, right? I do like Tang Xiu's personality, but I don't like yours. I hope you shut your mouth before you have figured out what the bottom of the matter is."

"Tang Xiu himself didn't say anything, what rights do you have to tell me what to do?" Yang Le coldly snorted. "Is there something wrong with what I said?"

Giving Tang Xiu a glance, Zhengyu then gazed deeply at Yang Le and said, "If the person in prison is Tang Xiu's biological uncle, and the one who called him is his biological cousin, then I ask you, what rights do you have to express your opinion regarding their family problems?"

"What?" Yang Le was taken aback. As he watched the indifferent expression on Tang Xiu's face, his lips squirmed a few times, yet no words came out from him.

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly. He looked at Zhengyu and said, "I'm going back to Shanghai, and I can only return to Star City in the holidays. Help me arrange things in the prison so that he doesn't suffer there."

"Don't worry! I know what to do." Long Zhengyu nodded.

"Also, remember to find out his behavior in there. If... if he shows good behavior, then think of ways to get him out by the end of this year! Spend however much the money and relations to accomplish that." Tang Xiu nodded and said.

"For those who learn about this matter and don't know you, they may think that you're someone with a heart made of stone. But to those who know you well, you only look ruthless and heartless on

the surface, yet you're actually soft inside," said Zhengyu with a sigh. "Don't worry! My family has the ability to accomplish that."

"Anyways, I still have things to take care of. This guy will stay in your place here, entertain him well." Tang Xiu nodded and said.

"He can stay here as he likes!" Long Zhengyu looked at Yang Le and said. "I also have loads of things to do."

"Zhengyu, I'm telling you to entertain him well. Also, find him several... female companions," said Tang Xiu with a forced smile. "Don't offend this brat, I tell you. Though I can't tell what he can do, your Long Family will be in great trouble if you provoke him."

"What do you mean?" Long Zhengyu furrowed his brows with a puzzled expression.

Tang Xiu shook his head and answered, "This chap is a small thief, an ancestor level one. Do you want the valuable things in your Long Family to be stolen one day? Don't tell me that your family wants those stuff that must not be exposed to be stolen?"

"I..." Long Zhengyu stared at Yang Le's proud expression. His face changed a few times before he eventually forced a wry smile and said, "Got it. I know what to do."

"I'm happy that you understand how to act according to the situation, Brother Long." Yang Le gave him a thumbs up and praised. "Anyways, I won't eye your family's stuff since you're Tang Xiu's friend, and forget about the women. I'll go out and depend on my own skills to find myself some flowers in the brothels!"

Long Zhengyu forced a wry smile inside, yet he squeezed out an amiable smile on the surface. He knew what Tang Xiu was capable of. For someone who was praised by Tang Xiu as an ancestral level thief, that person was highly likely to be a godly thief. He naturally didn't want to provoke such a person.

Tang Xiu then left Long's Dining Hall. Although he came here to

have breakfast, now was lunch time, so he called Kang Xia to see him at his family's restaurant and then drove straight there.

This time he came back in a hurry, though he had ample time to spend since he had already asked Han Qingwu for a leave. She couldn't say anything anymore even if he didn't go back to campus for a few days.

“Oh... is this my family's restaurant?”

As Tang Xiu stood at the entrance of his family's former restaurant, he looked up at the wide front door as well as the four welcoming ladies in cheongsam dresses.

“Welcome!”

# Chapter 538: Second Generation Nouveau-Riche

---

The previous restaurant had been rebuilt into a four-storied restaurant. The entrance was particularly impressive and stylish with a total of eight facades on both sides. While the outside area was occupied by the facades, the space inside was allocated for the restaurant's rooms. The most important of all was that luxurious boxes had been built on the second, third, and fourth floors.

“Rising Dragon Pavilion!”

The name of the restaurant had been changed as well. The last time Tang Xiu returned to Star City, he actually heard his parents mentioning it when they chatted.

After entering the hall, Tang Xiu noticed that the cashier in the checkout counter had been replaced by someone unfamiliar. However, when he saw a woman wearing earphones named Sun Yue walking down the stairs, he immediately smiled. Sun Yue was the previous cashier of the restaurant, a diligent and honest woman.

“Hey, Sister Sun!” Tang Xiu called out to her with a smile.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu, Sun Yue immediately looked pleasantly surprised and smilingly said, “Ah, Little Boss, when did you come back? This is the first time you come here after our restaurant was reopened for business half a month ago, right?”

“Yeah, I just returned to Star City to manage some things, and came here to have a look while convenient.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyways, I thought I was in the wrong place when I arrived outside! Why the changes?”

“Our restaurant business has always been good and many patrons come to dine here, to the extent that they must book a few days in advance,” said Sun Yue with a smile. “Therefore, the Boss thought

to buy all the original buildings and then carried out the reconstruction. Your Dad, in particular, is really great. He spent a lot of money to make the workers work days and nights. After taking quite some time, the new restaurant was built, and the name of the restaurant was changed as well.”

Tang Xiu felt relaxed and asked with a smile, “Anyways, is my Mom here?”

“The Boss is in the office on the fourth floor!” Answered Sun Yue with a smile. “Do you want me to take you there?”

“Nah, no need. I’ll go there myself!” Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly replied.

Right at this time, a middle-aged woman in work clothes came in followed by a few staff members wearing blue overalls and carrying a boxes of drinks. The worker cards on their chests showed that they were all employees of the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

“Manager Sun, these are 200 boxes of Gods Nectar. Please receive and sign the receipt,” said the middle-aged woman with a smile.

Sun Yue nodded and replied, “Thanks for the hard work.”

“Manager Sun, could you arrange for a few of your staff to help us move the goods from the truck?” Said the middle-aged woman. “Today is the distribution day for the Magnificent Tang Corporation to ship our products to all of our shops in every part of the country. The workers are loading the goods into the containers, so only a few men followed us here.”

“All right, I’ll immediately arrange some people to unload and move them,” said Sun Yue.

The middle-aged woman nodded. She then looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Are you also an employee here? Hurry and move the boxes. But do remember to be very careful; the Gods Nectar of our Magnificent Tang Cor is very expensive. You won’t be able to

afford it if you drop and break it.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly, and so did Sun Yue.

Quickly after, Sun Yue recovered her senses and was about to speak as Tang Xiu waved at her and then rolled up his sleeve and smilingly said, “It’s fine, I’ll move them.”

Without turning her head, the middle-aged woman turned and walked away.

“Little...” Sun Yue anxiously called, but Tang Xiu interrupted her.

“It’s alright. This is my own business, so helping with the work is fine. Anyways, just go do your work! I’ll go find my Mom later,” said Tang Xiu with a smile as he walked outside.

In the open space outside the restaurant, the sounds of four medium-sized container trucks opening its back doors were heard. Tang Xiu casually came to the back of the truck and moved two boxes of Gods Nectar from the inside.

“Hey, hey, hey! Aren’t you too bold? You want to move two boxes at once, who will take the responsibility if it falls and break? Put one down, and just carry one box!” The middle-aged woman cried out angrily.

Tang Xiu didn’t put the box down, and said with a smile instead, “It’s alright, I’m very strong. It’s not a problem to move two boxes at once.”

The middle-aged woman rushed to block his path and angrily yelled, “No way! Even if you’re a Superman, you must still move one box at a time. Do you know that this box contains six bottles of Gods Nectar? You should have heard about Gods Nectar, right? The price of a bottle is 18,888 yuan. How much is in these six bottles, do you think? Then how much is in the 12 bottles in these two boxes? In case you drop them, do you think your paycheck for a year will be able to compensate it? Put one of them down quickly,

and only move a box at a time!"

"I..." Tang Xiu opened his mouth, yet he didn't know what to say. He actually appreciated this middle-aged woman's seriousness and responsibility on her work. She did that for fear of breaking a single bottle of Gods Nectar. Regardless, her attitude in communicating with others was so...

"Hey, what are you waiting for?" The middle-aged woman angrily said. "Do what I tell you!"

"I can really move two boxes at a time," said Tang Xiu with a forced smile. "Let alone two boxes, even moving four boxes at once won't be a problem for me. Besides, I won't lose the money if I were to drop them, either."

The middle-aged woman was incensed, "Was what I just told you not clear enough? Or is it that your confidence is so big? You think you're able to compensate for it, do you think you're the son of a rich family or something?"

"Your name is Shen Meiyun, and you should be a warehouse supervisor of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, right?"

"Yeah, that's right," answered Shen Meiyun with a proud expression.

Tang Xiu shook his head, "Your responsible attitude toward your work really make me satisfied, but your attitude when you communicating with others is quite difficult for me to accept. Didn't the staff training the Magnificent Tang Corporation's employees urge you to try communicating with others in the best possible ways?"

Taken aback, Shen Meiyun was stunned. She didn't expect that a young employee of a restaurant would unexpectedly dare to educate her. Despite realizing that the issue lied in her manners, it was hard for her to accept it given the fact that she had a responsibility to bear. Her expression thus turned annoyed and

angry as she scolded, “Do you have the say to mind my attitude, huh? It’s because you didn’t listen to my advice and is adamant on moving two boxes of Gods Nectar, that’s why I... hmpf, who are you, anyway? Why the hell do I have to explain myself to you?”

Tang Xiu shook his head and prepared to bypass Shen Meiyun. But just as he moved his feet, Shen Meiyun blocked him.

“What is wrong with you, young man? Don’t tell me you can’t understand human speech? I told you to move one box at a time, or don’t move it at all! Do you really think you’re a second generation nouveau-riche and have no place else to burn your money?” Yelled Shen Meiyun angrily.

“I really am a second generation nouveau-riche,” said Tang Xiu with a frown.

“If you’re the second generation of the haves, then I’m the first generation of moneybag!” Shen Meiyun rolled her eyes. “You’re still young yet is such a hopeless case. If you really are a second generation nouveau-riche, do you even need to work at this Rising Dragon Pavilion?”

During the argument, Sun Yue walked out carrying papers and a pen, followed by a handful of porters. When she saw Tang Xiu and Shen Meiyun’s standoff, she approached and asked with a confused expression, “Little Boss, what’s going on?”

“I told her I’ll move two boxes, but she didn’t let me and want me to move only one. And now she even stopped and forbid me to move them,” said Tang Xiu with a forced smile.

Little Boss?

Shen Meiyun was taken aback and stared blankly as she turned to look at Sun Yue and asked, “Manager Sun, w-what... what did you just call him?”

“Little Boss! He’s the son of our Boss, so he’s naturally the Little Boss of our Rising Dragon Pavilion,” replied Sun Yue.

Shen Meiyun had small eyes, but after hearing this revelation, they turned perfectly round as a panicked expression appeared in them. As she looked at Tang Xiu, she shuddered and stutteringly said, “B-Big... B-Big B-Boss... Ah right, right... I-I’m r-really s-sorry... I-I d-didn’t k-know it was you.”

At this time, Shen Meiyun had succumbed to fear, because she knew who the owner of the Rising Dragon Pavilion was. The person who opened this restaurant was the mother of her Big Boss, the only son of this restaurant’s owner. Since the young man before her was the Little Boss of this Rising Dragon Pavilion, it meant that he was her Big Boss!!!

Heavens! What stupid thing had she just done?

To think that... she treated her own Big Boss as a porter and was so rude towards him, wouldn’t that only result in her getting fired?

“Whether or not I’m your Boss, you still shouldn’t talk to others like this. Hasn’t Kang Xia told you that every employee of the Magnificent Tang Corporation represents the face of the entire company? Anyways, forget it. Just put your best into your work after you go back,” said Tang Xiu with a forced smile.

Shen Meiyun shuddered inside and hurriedly said, “B-Boss, I... I know my mistake. Please give me another chance and don’t fire me! I’ll definitely correct and won’t make the Magnificent Tang Corporation lose face!”

“I won’t fire you. But, you’re going back to training. You will come back to your current job after the New Year!” Said Tang Xiu.

Upon hearing it, Shen Meiyun immediately turned excited and said, “Thank you, Boss, thank you so much! I’ll report myself to the training department and correct myself according to your instructions.”

Tang Xiu didn’t speak again and directly bypassed her.

With a strange expression, Sun Yue looked at the back of Tang Xiu before her eyes landed on Shen Meiyun, as she asked with a curious expression, “Sister Shen, did you annoy Little Boss or something? He is a cordial person with great personality and is very kind to everyone! He even treats us, the staff, very well.”

“Manager Sun, why didn’t you say before that he is the Little Boss of your Rising Dragon Pavilion, the Big Boss of my Magnificent Tang Corporation?!” Shen Meiyun sighed bitterly. “He was going to move two boxes of Gods Nectar, and I was afraid that the goods would fall and break, so that I scolded him and asked him to move just one box.”

Pfft... Sun Yue gave her a thumbs up and praised, “You actually reprimanded your own Big Boss? That’s very amazing... huh... that’s not right.... what did you just say? Little... Is little boss the Big Boss of your Magnificent Tang Corporation? You... are you kidding me?”

“Didn’t you know that?” Shen Meiyun asked with a confused expression. “I heard from the director of our winery. He said loads of things when he got drunk and said that the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation is the Little Boss of the Rising Dragon Pavilion. Hence, the director told us to be extra careful every time we deliver the goods here.”

Sun Yue turned around to look at the restaurant’s front door as tempestuous storm raging inside her heart. She finally realized the reason why the Rising Dragon Pavilion was the only restaurant able to buy Gods Nectar from the Magnificent Tang Corporation. It turned out that it was simply a family restaurant. Little Boss, he was... really a good person. With such an aloof status he was actually that kind and genial, moreover he was willing to humble himself to act as a porter.

# Chapter 539: Ready for Action

---

The 200 boxes of Gods Nectar had finally been moved half an hour after. Upon seeing the sweating, panting porters, Tang Xiu ran to a small shop nearby and bought every one of them two packs of cigarettes and a bottle of mineral water.

“Thanks a bunch, little bro.”

The porters sincerely smiled and thanked Tang Xiu after receiving such a treatment. The pack of cigarettes was of a cheap, low quality smoke as it only cost 20 yuan a pack, and the water was only mineral water, but such a small thing made their hearts feel warm.

After exchanging several polite words with them, Tang Xiu then turned to Sun Yue and said, “Remember to provide two packs of cigarettes and a bottle of mineral water for them after they have delivered the wine later.”

“Okay, I’ll do that myself!” Sun Yue looked at Tang Xiu with a respectful expression.

Smiling at her in response, Tang Xiu immediately walked to the elevator. After pressing the button, he watched the lively scene in the hall. It was a lunchtime, and only a few tables in the entire hall were unoccupied, whereas the rest, nearly forty plus tables, had been occupied by patrons, while the attendants served them with smiling faces.

Looking at this scene made Tang Xiu very contented, because he knew how much his mother had paid to develop the restaurant this stage. He felt that everything was worth it as long as his mother was happy.

As he arrived on the fourth floor, Tang Xiu found the general manager office through the nameplate and knocked its door. As the voice of his mother said to come inside, he then opened the

door and walked inside.

“Why are you here, Xiu’er?”

Su Lingyun, who was sitting at the office table and reading a document, asked in disbelief when she saw Tang Xiu coming in.

“There was an accident on the construction site of the Long Family’s project in Walled Hill Village, Mom,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Since our family also has some properties there, I hurried back from Shanghai to take a look at the situation, thus I came to see you while convenient.”

“Was it very serious, Xiu’er?” Asked Su Lingyun hastily. “Did you say we have some properties there? Are you getting implicated by it?”

“The accident has been managed and it will be finished soon,” said Tang Xiu smilingly. “Don’t worry, Mom. It’s a project handled by the Long Family and it doesn’t relate to me at all, so I won’t be implicated by it.”

Su Lingyun felt relieved, and said with a smile, “That’s great as long as you’re okay. Anyhow, Xiu’er, with you running here, will it delay your schooling?”

“Well, you don’t know your son’s academic performance, Mom,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I have finished studying the first year’s curriculum by myself already. I’ve now been visiting the campus library besides attending classes every day. I’ve studied and learned more knowledge so that I’ll be more proficient and skilled in the future. Don’t worry! My studies won’t be delayed.”

Su Lingyun smiled and nodded with satisfaction, “I know that you’re the best, sonny. Ah, right, it’s your first time coming to our renovated family’s restaurant, right? What do you think? It looks impressive now, don’t you think?”

“Yeah! It’s very impressive!” Tang Xiu praised while giving a thumbs up. “I thought I came to the wrong place when arrived!

Furthermore, the business seems good, too.”

Taking Tang Xiu to the sofa in the corner, Su Lingyun then smilingly said, “It’s more than good, it’s great. Our restaurant is ten times larger than in the past, and we are jam-packed with patrons. I heard you saying back then that you wanted to count the money until your fingers get numb, and that’s exactly what happened. I can’t count the money by hand anymore.”

“Then, it’s really great, right?” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing.

After chit-chatting with Tang Xiu for a while, Su Lingyun then suddenly seemed to recall something and quickly asked, “Eh, have you had a lunch after you got here, Xiu’er?”

“Not yet,” said Tang Xiu, shaking his head.

“Then Mom will personally prepare it for you. Wait here!” said Su Lingyun and quickly got up.

Tang Xiu hurriedly stopped her and smilingly said, “Let someone else do it, Mom. You don’t need to do it yourself. Besides, I’m going to manage some issues today and will go back to Shanghai tomorrow morning. Let us have a good chat.”

“All right!”

Soon, fragrant dishes were delivered and Su Lingyun accompanied Tang Xiu until he was finished. Following that, mother and son chatted for a while before Tang Xiu left for the Magnificent Tang Group’s edifice. On the way there, he phoned Kang Xia and learned that she wasn’t there, but in the No. 6 warehouse. He then changed his direction and headed directly to there.

Wearing an engineering outfit, Kang Xia greeted Tang Xiu along with seven staff members.

“Is this No. 6 warehouse going to store the health products of our company?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Yeah, our company is currently stockpiling a large number of our health products. We’re doing it for a week more before shipping them to the major cities in the country. Also, we chose to use the hunger marketing model like we did previously as well, so we’re going to distribute the goods four times each month with limited quota every week,” answered Kang Xia.

“Anyhow, I haven’t asked the brand name for the health products. What is it to be called and how much is it going to be priced?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“The brand name is Health Vitae Elixir,” said Kang Xia. “The price is the same as Gods Nectar’s: 18888 yuan a box, which contains two bottles.”

Tang Xiu nodded and smiled, “Not bad. Are you still busy here? When will you return to the company?”

“I just checked the inventory in stock. We can go back now,” said Kang Xia.

“All right, let’s go then!” Tang Xiu smiled.

As dusk came, Tang Xiu, Kang Xia, and Andy had dinner together. After escorting them back to their residence, Tang Xiu then rushed to South Gate Town. On the way there, he contacted Chen Zhizhong and learned that the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical had already carried out a business cooperation with the Everlasting Feast Hall, as the former would sell a large amount of valuable medicinal herbs to the latter.

Ring, ring, ring...

When Tang Xiu just drove through the front gate to the interior of South Gate Town, his mobile phone suddenly buzzed. After accepting the call, he said, “Do you need something, Xiaoxue?”

“Boss, we just got a message that someone is currently negotiating for the lease of Clam Island in the South China Sea. You will definitely be interested in the identity of that person.” Gu

Xiaoxue's voice came out of the phone.

"Who is he?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"It's someone from Beijing, from the Yao Family," said Gu Xiaoxue.

With a slightly changed countenance, Tang Xiu asked in a deep voice, "Are you sure that it's someone from the Yaos? Who's in charge of negotiating the leasing of the island over there?"

"Yes, it's confirmed that he's from the Yao Family. The person in charge is called Yao Xinhua," said Gu Xiaoxue.

"The Yaos are going to rent an island in South China, what are they going to do there?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I haven't investigated about that yet." Gu Xiaoxue shook her head. "The Yao Family is acting very low-key. In particular, that Yao Xinhua seemed to have bribed a few people there. If my inference is not mistaken, they will soon sign the contract with the government. Also, I've sent some people to take a look at the island. The island is very good, and I think it will be very suitable for herbs' plantation. Additionally, there's another small island two kilometers away from Clam Island which is very suitable to rear fierce beasts."

Tang Xiu's face flickered and said in a deep voice, "I'll immediately rush to Jingmen Island, then we'll continue discussing this issue once I get there. Delay the Yao Family in signing the contract with the government if possible."

"Understood!" Gu Xiaoxue replied.

After the phone call ended, Tang Xiu called his mother, Su Lingyun, and told her that there was a trivial matter he needed to deal with, and that he would go back directly. He then contacted Yang Le and drove back to Shanghai.

"I really can't stand it, Tang Xiu. I drove all night long last night, and I only slept for four plus hours during the day. Now you are

dragging me back to Shanghai in a hurry, and there's no way I want to shorten my life! Heck, no matter what, you drive!" Yang Le complained after having a seat in the car.

"Okay, I'll drive. Got back to your sleep!" Tang Xiu nodded.

"For us to go back this fast, what exactly happened, Tang Xiu?" Asked Yang Le curiously.

"There's a personal issue I need to deal with," said Tang Xiu. "After returning to Shanghai, I'll just pack a few clothes and head to Jingmen Island. Why? Do you want to go with me?"

Yang Le rolled his eyes, "Bah, no way. I just realized that you're a conman who ensnares people. We had an agreement to divide the booty from that ancient tomb exploration, remember? And the result? I got nothing whatsoever. I was scared shitless and half dead, but I got no benefits at all."

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth. He glanced at his depressed look and said, "Who said you didn't get any benefits at all? You saw those magical and mysterious scenes back there. That should be your biggest benefit, don't you think?"

"Bah, I couldn't care less about that," Yang Le grunted. "I saw what you did to the three gates with my own eyes. Though I don't know what means you used to make them vanish like that, I dare to bet that they must have been taken by you. You must share the booty with me once we get back to Shanghai."

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Properly speaking, I should indeed share the booty with you, but I changed my mind and planned to teach you some skills as a reward for your performance this time. Regardless, I still have another condition."

Yang Le was startled and hurriedly said, "What is it? Tell me, tell me!"

"You must go with me to Jingmen Island," answered Tang Xiu.

"What are you gonna do there?" Asked Yang Le.

“I’m going to rent two islands in the South China Sea,” said Tang Xiu.

Yang Le stared blankly and asked in disbelief, “You’re going to rent islands? Are you so full already that you got nothing to do anymore?”

“I have great uses for them,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “So, are you coming with me or not?”

“I still need to know what shit you’re gonna make me do,” replied Yang Le.

“What I need from you is still unclear as of now. But as long as you come with me, maybe it will be useful to you in the future,” said Tang Xiu.

“Fine. I’ll go with you, then!” Yang Le nodded. “But we gotta make an agreement first. You gotta keep that promise to teach me those powerful skills of yours, got it?”

“No problem!” Tang Xiu smilingly nodded.

Yang Le looked out of the window and said with a smile, “Brother Tang, I found that, after being with you for this while, it was kinda fun and exciting. At the very least, I learned about another identity of yours after coming to Star City. Though I should have long guessed about that.”

“What identity, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu casually.

“You’re the young miracle-working doctor at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, am I right?” Said Yang Le.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Everyone on Earth already knows this fact. You really think you are so awesome as the latest man who found out about it? Do you want me to praise you?”

“Bah, just drive!” Yang Le rolled his eyes and grunted.

# Chapter 540: The Eldest Disciple of the Thief Branch

---

Under the light of the moon and the stars, Tang Xiu personally drove all the way through the high-speed road and arrived in Shanghai at two in the early morning. After he arrived at his villa in Bluestar Villa Complex, Tang Xiu did a simple packing and then went to the study room to release the fierce beast from the array.

“Do you want to go out to play with me?”

Tang Xiu only asked once, but he saw the fierce beast repeatedly nod and look eager. He then smilingly said, “Since you want to go out to play with me, then obediently stay in the villa tonight. I’ll take you to somewhere outside and you won’t have to stay inside the array again in the near future.”

Following that, he took a bath and changed his underwear, and then dialed Long Zhengyu’s number. As he guessed, Long Zhengyu hadn’t yet gone to sleep, as his weary voice came out of the phone, “You aren’t asleep yet, Tang Xiu?”

“There’s an urgent matter, so I returned to Shanghai,” said Tang Xiu. “I will have to hand over the matter in Star City to you. But don’t work too hard, though. Delegate the work if you’re too tired.”

“Don’t worry! I can still hold on. Anyways, is the problem troublesome? Do you want me to lend you a hand?” Asked Long Zhengyu.

“No, I can handle it myself,” said Tang Xiu.

Afterward, the two exchanged some pleasantries before ending the call.

As morning came, Tang Xiu and Yang Le went to Jin Xingkui’s residence. After handing over the architectural design he personally drew to Jin Xingkui, Tang Xiu hurriedly left and drove

to Han Qingwu's residence.

At the entrance, Han Qingwu was wearing a windproof coat and was currently fiddling with her mobile phone. When a car stopped in front of her, she put her mobile phone away, looked at Tang Xiu and complained, "It's only half past six, Tang Xiu. It's been half an hour since you called me. I don't think you need to be in such a hurry, since we are just going to vacation, no?"

With a serious expression, Tang Xiu said, "I gotta correct you about that. I'm not going Jingmen Island to sightsee this time. I have important things to deal with. Also, you can opt to not go."

Han Qingwu charmingly rolled eyes. She took her suitcase to the car's rear, opened the trunk and stuffed it inside, and then opened the door and straightly sat on the back seat.

Bam...

After the car's door was closed, Han Qingwu glanced at Yang Le, who was sitting on the front seat, and said, "Let's go, then! Don't tell me you're going to drive all the way to Jingmen Island?"

Tang Xiu started the car as he slightly smiled and said, "You're right. We're indeed going to Jingmen Island by car, since it will really waste more time if we rush to the airport and wait for the flight to take off. My business will also be delayed. Anyways, let me introduce you. His name is Yang Le."

Han Qingwu looked at Yang Le. She gently nodded and said, "What are you gonna do in Jingmen Island, Tang Xiu?"

"I'm afraid you won't understand even if I tell you," said Tang Xiu. "This time, your only duty is to have fun. Consider it as a vacation. You don't need to worry about anything else."

Han Qingwu pursed her lips and turned her face to look out of the window. Though she really admired Tang Xiu for his achievement to build such a big business at such a young age, an achievement countless people are unable to achieve in their

lifetime, yet she felt quite vexed and irritated inside. It was because she thought that she was his teacher, and Tang Xiu was her student. But Tang Xiu had unexpectedly surpassed her, and the gap was very big.

Going to Jingmen Island from Shanghai was a distance of thousands of kilometers. Although Tang Xiu could manage to drive there by himself, Han Qingwu and Yang Le helped sharing the work halfway. The trio took turns to drive and arrived in Jingmen Island at four in the afternoon. After entering the urban area, Tang Xiu followed the GPS and headed directly to the HQ of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

“The scenery here is great!”

Sitting on the front seat, Han Qingwu couldn’t bear but sigh in praise after seeing the landscape, scenery, and manor on both sides of the highway.

Tang Xiu glanced at her and drove straight inside. At the main gate, four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall straightly opened the gate after seeing Tang Xiu.

“Grand Master!”

Gu Xiaoxue, who was waiting in the parking lot, hurriedly came to greet him after he got off from the car. A group of Everlasting Feast Hall’s experts who saw Tang Xiu’s arrival came rushing to the front and cupped their fists, “Boss!”

Tang Xiu slightly nodded, “Attend to your duties!”

“Understood!” That group of Everlasting Feast Hall’s experts respectfully replied and left.

While looking at Gu Xiaoxue, Tang Xiu said, “What’s the current situation?”

“I’ve sent people to create obstructions, and the news relayed to us at noon said that the other party just came back from Clam Island and is now settling at Jingmen Island’s Shengdi Luo Hotel.

Also, Yao Xinhua is currently negotiating with senior officials of Jingmen Island; he should be waiting for the documents to be approved by the abovegovernment officials,” said Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu nodded slightly and then pointed to Han Qingwu, saying, “She’s Han Qingwu, a teacher in my campus. She’s on vacation, so she came along with us while convenient. Assign some people to settle her here and provide everything she needs as far as possible no matter what her request is.”

“I’ll properly arrange her accommodations, Grand Master,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a nod.

During their conversation, several people came and then guided Han Qingwu to the side room of the restaurant. Whereas Tang Xiu and Yang Le followed Gu Xiaoxue to a luxury suite.

“Give me all the information you’ve investigated.”

“Please wait for a bit!”

Gu Xiaoxue made a phone call, and quickly after, someone sent a stack of documents. On it was the result of the investigation conducted by the members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Tang Xiu read the information with a serious expression, and then took out his mobile and dialed a cell number.

“Auntie, there’s a small matter I need your help with.”

“What is it?” Tang Min’s laughter was heard from the cell phone.

“My men in Jingmen Island accidentally found something. The Yao Family seems to have made some movements in the South China Sea. When I had a bout with Yao Xinhua in the Southern region last time, he seemed to be preparing to rent islands in the South China Sea, and he is now currently communicating with the government. Auntie, can you help me investigate how is the progress of the Yao Family in renting these islands?”

“Are you sure you’re not mistaken, Tang Xiu?” Asked Tang Min in a deep voice. “Is the Yao Family really renting islands in the

South China Sea?”

“The news obtained by my men won’t be wrong,” said Tang Xiu.

“It seems that the Yao Family’s plan is about to launch,” muttered Tang Min.

“What plan, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu with a puzzled expression.

“Of the four top security companies in China, two of them are secretly under the control of the Yao Family,” said Tang Min. “Our family has just received this piece of intelligence a while ago. From the person we bought the news, it is said that the Yao Family is going to set up a new security company to create an elite security company formed in the military format. Saying it simply, it will be the most elite armed force of the Yaos.”

Tang Xiu’s eyes squinted as he inquired more, “Auntie, are you sure this news is reliable? If this is really the case, I think it’s entirely possible for them to proceed smoothly. Once the Yao Family has shaped up the organization of their armed force, they will surely expose it under our noses. I can destroy this armed force and bring about an extremely bitter blow to the Yao Family.”

“The issue is not that simple. Even if the Yao Family forms their newest security company and train an elite armed force, they won’t assign too many of their current armed forces there. Additionally, the Yao Family seems eager to make trouble as of recently. They have contacted many families in secret, saying that it’s necessary to help them foster some elite talents. In actuality, how could these families train their armed forces and then hand them over to the Yao Family? However, those cooperating with the Yao Family will send some of their men to be tied up with the Yaos ahead of time. If some accident were to happen to their newest security company, I’m afraid many families will be furious.”

Tang Xiu fell into silence for a while, as he then nodded and said, “Since complete destruction is not an option, then we can only stop the Yao Family’s plan. By coincidence, I’m also preparing to

rent two islands in the South China Sea, and since the Yao Family didn't opt to strike us, then we'll be the first ones to take the initiative to dispatch armed forces. We'll try to make them come out empty-handed and eventually hit the place where they will form the security company."

"I'll immediately send some people to investigate it. I'll inform you right away once I get the news," said Tang Min.

"All right!" Tang Xiu replied and ended the call.

At the side, Yang Le, whose eyes flashed with curiousness, inquired, "Brother Tang, that Yao Family you just spoke about, is it the Yao Family of Beijing?"

"Yeah, it's them." Tang Xiu nodded.

A complicated look flashed in Yang Le's eyes, as he forced a smile and said, "You wanted me to come with you this time, could it be that you want my help to deal with the Yao Family?"

"Yeah!" Answered Tang Xiu.

Yang Le fell into silence for a while, as he then shook his head and said, "Maybe I can help you if it was something else, but I'm afraid there's nothing I can do in this matter. Since I came here with you, there's something that shocked me. This Everlasting Feast Hall has loads of experts. I don't think I have the craving to stretch my hands out in the face of so many people."

Tang Xiu frowned, "I don't get you."

"Brother Tang, there's something that you may not know," Yang Le forced out a helpless smile. "I'm a member of Thief Branch of the Occult Sect. Although the Thief Branch is literally split up, my eldest senior brother is a Yao clansman, and he even has quite a status there. Although this eldest senior brother of mine has been staying abroad all these years and his shadow is rarely seen, I dare say that he must be planning something big."

Tang Xiu was taken aback, "What is the name of this eldest

senior brother of yours?”

“Yao Qinglong,” said Yang Le.

Following that, Tang Xiu directly made a phone call to his grandfather, Tang Guosheng. He then got some information about Yao Qinglong from him. What made him wary was that, despite the known fact that Yao Qinglong was a Yao clansman and also had quite a status in the family, yet the fact that he was a disciple of the Thief Branch was not mentioned in the investigation.

“This will be a problem!”

With a somber expression, Tang Xiu said, “Do you know in which country your eldest senior brother is staying and what businesses he has abroad?”

“I’m clueless about that.” Yang Le shook his head and forced out a wry smile.

# Chapter 541: Being Hung Upside Down and Red Beet

---

While looking at Yang Le, Tang Xiu asked, “You don’t know anything about the situation of your eldest senior brother?”

“No, but it seems he’s taking care of the business of the Yao Family abroad,” Yang Le shook his head. “Nevertheless, I’m really suspicious about that, considering how big my eldest senior brother’s ambition is. He definitely won’t give up the position of family head neither will he stay abroad so willingly just to deal with ordinary businesses.”

“The Yao Family is still hiding loads of secrets, it seems,” said Tang Xiu slowly. “Hmph, no matter how many secrets they hide, as long as they dare to oppose the Tang Family, then what awaits them is only extermination! Yang Le, answer me seriously, how is the relationship between you and your eldest senior brother?”

Yang Le was silent for a while, before he shook his head with a bitter expression and said, “It’s not good. Our relationship is so bad that, even if we aren’t enemies, we will never become friends either.”

“That’s not enough. Help me out, you will become a friend of mine later, regardless. Also, don’t forget that you have given me your word that you’ll help me for that opportunity,” said Tang Xiu.

“I’m on board a pirate ship or something?” Asked Yang Le with a forced smile.

“You can regard it as you like!” Said Tang Xiu calmly.

“What do you want me to do, then?” Asked Yang Le.

“I’ll send people to investigate the memorandum of understanding draft currently being prepared by the Yao Family and the government. You must steal it if it’s necessary. As long as

the MoU draft is missing, it will affect their progress and bring about a lot of troubles to them. Nevertheless, this is only a small part of my plan. We'll talk about the rest of the plan later," said Tang Xiu.

"What shall we do next, Grand Master?" Asked Gu Xiaoxue.

"Prepare to set off immediately to have a look at Clam Island. If the place is really suitable for the implementation of our plan, we must snatch it from the Yao Family no matter what means we employ. Yao Xinhua is a very talented guy and he'll definitely become the main pillar of the Yao Family in the future. We'll make him stay in the South China Sea for good if possible!" Said Tang Xiu.

"I'll prepare the boat now, Grand Master," said Gu Xiaoxue.

"I'll go with you," said Yang Le hastily upon hearing it.

After silently watching the two of them leave, Tang Xiu re-read the information of the investigation conducted by the Everlasting Feast Hall. Countless thoughts swirled inside his mind as he silently thought of how to pay the lowest price and obtain the maximum benefits.

In the hallway, Yang Le looked at Gu Xiaoxue with sparkling eyes and curiously asked, "Xiaoxue, why did you call Tang Xiu Grand Master? Is he really your Master's Master?"

"Yes," Gu Xiaoxue smilingly nodded.

Touching his chin, Yang Le said with a curious expression, "Properly speaking, your Master should be old already, no? With such an old age, yet still willing to acknowledge Tang Xiu as a Master means that Tang Xiu truly has the ability. I..."

As he spoke up to there, Yang Le suddenly felt that an invisible hand had grabbed his throat, causing him to be unable to utter a single word. However, what panicked him the most was not this, but the fact that he lost control over his own body. An invisible

force had wrapped him and quickly lifted and hung him upside down in the hallway.

“GHOST!!!”

While being hung upside down, as Yang Le tried desperately to loosen his neck, he suddenly saw Gu Xiaoxue making hand seals. He was as though being hung up inside the Ashura hell filled with lava, surrounded by a mountain of corpses and rivers of blood, whereas countless fiendish forms and evil spirits appeared inside.

While standing in front of Yang Le, the corner of Gu Xiaoxue’s mouth formed an arc of a smile as she turned around and walked away. Since Yang Le saw her, his eyes shined whenever he saw her, and that made her feel annoyed. If not because she was in front of her Grand Master, she would have made Yang Le suffer already. And now, he even dared to vilify her Master’s age, it’s something that forbearance was no longer able to tolerate!

Only now did Yang Le regretted it. Had he known earlier that Gu Xiaoxue, whose beauty was akin to a celestial fairy, turned out to be a cruel and merciless woman with such terrifying abilities, he wouldn’t have dared to provoke her even if he was killed! He would even stay far away from her and hide.

The hellish world made Yang Le’s legs shiver. If he could, he really wouldn’t wait to beg and ask for mercy, hoping that Gu Xiaoxue could put him back.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three ghostly figures silently appeared in the hallway. Quirky expressions were painted on the faces of three stalwart men upon seeing Yang Le’s appearance.

“I forbid you to put him down!” An erratic voice rang at the ears of the three burly men.

Immediately, the three big men let out a strange smiles, as all of them then retreated.

Inside a luxury suite, Tang Xiu could clearly hear Yang Le's 'loud prayers' for help. When he released his spiritual sense and saw Yang Le hung upside down in the hallway, he was at a loss between laughter and tears. Although he didn't know how Yang Le made Gu Xiaoxue feel annoyed, he didn't feel like helping and putting him down since it was Gu Xiaoxue's doing.

Ten minutes later, Han Qingwu walked down the hallway under the guidance of a woman. She wore an inconceivable expression when she saw Yang Le, who was hanging up upside down in the hallway.

"He, he, he, how did he..." Han Qingwu approached Yang Le and turned around to ask the woman with a stuttering voice.

The woman smilingly said, "I don't know, either. But no one else in this restaurant is able to do such a feat except Boss and Little Boss."

Nodding in response, Han Qingwu circled around Yang Le for a few times. She then raised her finger to touch her chin and a slightly blurred expression glinted in her eyes as she murmured, "I seem to possess this ability as well. But, it's kinda strange that there's nothing binding him and no restraints keeping his feet planted on the top of the hallway and hanging him upside down like this, though. How should I do it?"

Taken aback, the woman asked in astonishment, "Are you also a cultivator, Miss Han?"

Han Qingwu furrowed her brows and inquired, "Cultivator? The term feels somewhat familiar to me. It's really strange. I seem to know tons of things, yet I don't seem to know anything about them either. Ugh... my head hurts..."

At this time, an erratic voice rang in Han Qingwu's ear, "Since you can't recall it, you shouldn't try to recall it deliberately. You will remember it one day, I believe."

“Tang Xiu?”

Han Qingwu was startled and immediately walked forward. After opening the door to the luxury suite, she then saw Tang Xiu quietly sitting in the hall while smoking.

“You still don’t want to tell me about that, Tang Xiu?” Asked Han Qingwu.

“Being anxious is not needed, for the time has yet to come for you, I think.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “And I believe that you will remember everything you once knew sooner or later, regardless. Also, I already told you that I have important things to deal with in coming to Jingmen Island this time, so I don’t have the time to accompany you sightseeing. If you feel that the service provided by the Everlasting Feast Hall is unsatisfactory, you can leave on your own.”

Han Qingwu rolled her eyes and grunted, “Who said the services provided by the Everlasting Feast Hall are unsatisfactory? They prepared me the best room, and the service they provide me is great. I even decided to stay here before you finished dealing with your business.”

“If anything, there are many rules and customs you need to observe and obey in the Everlasting Feast Hall.” Tang Xiu nodded. “If you want to stay here comfortably with vacation in mind, it’s best not to violate the customs here. Tell me, is there something you need from me?”

“I just wanna ask how long it will take for you to finish your things,” said Han Qingwu. “The campus only gave me a short time for vacation.”

“I don’t know how long it will take,” said Tang Xiu. “If your vacation is over and I have yet to finish dealing with my business, you can go back by yourself!”

“Okay! Pay attention to your safety, then.” Han Qingwu gently

nodded after hesitating for a while.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile, “I’m not a kid anymore. I know how to take care of myself. Anyways, are you hungry? I’ve already instructed someone to prepare a meal. They should be delivering it soon.”

“I just so happen to be starving,” said Han Qingwu with a smile.

After the savory dishes were delivered, Tang Xiu broke the illusion array that restricted Yang Le and brought the ghastly pale Yang Le back to the hall. After putting him on the sofa, he said, “I’m not related to whatever bitter experience you’ve just encountered. She wouldn’t have taught you a lesson if you didn’t say something that annoyed or made her upset. Just take a rest and eat. Important are already waiting for us after eating.”

Crawling up from the sofa, Yang Le’s eyes were still filled with fear. He said in a trembling voice, “B-brother Tang, y-you... h-how do you have so many monsters? T-that X-xiao... T-that Gu Xiaoxue looks like a celestial fairy... b-but s-she’s m-more frightening-than a-a witch.”

“I just heard someone shouting ‘Ghosts!’. That should be you, no?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Anyhow, you’re someone from the Occult Sect. It would really be a huge joke if people from the Occult Sect feared ghosts, don’t you think?”

Cough, cough... Yang Le choked and laughed, and his handsome face turned beet red.

Han Qingwu’s eyes widened in astonishment, “Ehh? I never thought that Mr. Yang Le, whose mouth is so amazingly sharp, would blush out of embarrassment. It’s really unthinkable. Then, I guess the person who said that word before should be him, right? Or else he wouldn’t have blushed in embarrassment like this.”

“You guys...”

Yang Le was miffed out of embarrassment. He fiercely glared at

Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu as he staggeringly stood up and turned to leave, “Hmph, I’m full already. I’ll be waiting for you outside.”

“Hahaha...” Han Qingwu burst into laughter.

Just after dinner, Gu Xiaoxue hurried back. There was an invitation envelope in her hand as she came to Tang Xiu’s front and said, “Grand Master, this is an invitation from the Ouyang Family. They are holding a charity banquet in Sheraton Hotel. They hope the Everlasting Feast Hall can participate in the event. Also, I just received news that Yao Xinhua, who is currently in Jingmen Island, has also received this invitation.”

Yao Xinhua?

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he nodded and said, “Since someone from the Yao Family will go, then I’ll personally attend it as well. I will let that brat know who will send him to hell in the future.”

# Chapter 542: Meeting the Foe in Person

---

Jingmen Island's Sheraton Hotel was located in the heart of the city's downtown area, an area where an inch of land was as valuable as gold. It covered a large area, and the entire hotel building was impressively stylish. The hotel was the first option for a lot of tourists who come from all over the country, hence the price was quite high.

On the surface, the Ouyang Family was the most powerful family in Jingmen Island. After decades in business, the position of the family was difficult for other families to catch up to regardless of whether it was business network or social connection.

Nearly all respected figures in Jingmen Island were invited to the charity party organized by the Ouyang Family; even foreign dignitaries also received invitations.

At 5 PM, a luxury car entered Sheraton Hotel. Powerful figures in well-dressed outfits entered the hotel and were warmly welcomed by Ouyang Lei as they entered the hall. At nearly 6 MP, Ouyang Lei looked at his watch, turned to look at his nearest man and asked, "How many of the invited have yet to arrive?"

"About ten plus," whispered a gentle, middle-aged man.

Ouyang Lei squinted his eyes. As he noticed a luxury car driving in and stopping in front of him, he glanced at it and quickly came to greet, since he found that the person inside was an acquaintance. After exchanging several pleasantries, and the other party entered the hotel's lobby, an ordinary SUV then stopped near him.

"Huh?"

Ouyang Lei's expression moved, before it was replaced by pleasant surprise upon seeing that it was Gu Xiaoxue. However, Tang Xiu's figure appeared as he had yet to arrive in front of Gu

Xiaoxue.

“Goodness, how are you here, brother-in-law? How have you been?” Ouyang Lei directly ignored Gu Xiaoxue and walked toward Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and looked at Ouyang Lei, whose expression was that of pleasant surprise, and then said, “Can you change your of addressing me? Even if you don’t think of me, at least do it for your younger sister, please? She isn’t married yet, and calling me brother-in-law will damage her reputation.”

Staring blankly for a moment, Ouyang Lei immediately patted his own head and said, “Ah, you’re right! My little sis isn’t married to you yet, so you can’t be considered as my in-law yet. Then, you’re my prospective brother-in-law. This address should be correct, no? Hahaha...”

Tang Xiu glanced at Yang Le, who came out from the driver seat, and said, “Remember this guy. I give you one night. Make him anxious to seek me tomorrow.”

Yang Le looked at Ouyang Lei with a strange, scrutinizing look, and then nodded with a smile, “No problem. You can consider it done already.”

“What do you mean? What is this?” Asked the confused Ouyang Lei.

“I won’t introduce you to him for the time being,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile. “You will know who he is tomorrow. Also, I’m kind of a guest too, aren’t you going to warmly welcome me, as the host?”

Laughing, Ouyang Lei said, “That won’t be needed. I definitely won’t exchange false pleasantries with you. You can attend any charity party organized by our family whenever you want. Anyways, it’s almost time for the event to start. Let’s go inside together.”

After entering the lobby, they took the elevator to the 26th floor. When they were about to enter the banquet hall, Tang Xiu asked with inattentive expression, “I heard you also invited the Yao Family. Are they here yet?”

Looking vacant for a while, Ouyang Lei quickly realized something and hastily said, “Future brother-in-law, don’t act reasonably today! I know that your Tang Family and the Yaos clashed recently, but today, the powerful figures in the entire Jingmen Island are here. My family won’t be able to deal with the aftermath if an accident were to happen.”

“I won’t provoke them if they don’t provoke me,” said Tang Xiu with a slight smile.

Ouyang Le nodded silently, “Yao Xinhua has arrived along with several people. They should be inside right now.”

Tang Xiu no longer spoke. After entering the banquet hall with Ouyang Lei, he saw hundreds of people inside. The hall was fortunately very large, as it could accommodate thousands of people, so it didn’t seem too crowded. Under the soft illumination of the crystal lights, tables full of wine and delicacies could be seen everywhere, whereas the powerful figures were gathered in groups of three to five people and chatting on various topics.

“What is the purpose of your family in organizing such a magnificent event today?”

“Putting it plainly, it’s just a simple charity donation,” said Ouyang Lei smilingly said. “The Ouyang Family has been organizing this kind of event almost every year. However, the charity party seems to have changed its meaning along with the passage of time, though. It has become a grand meeting for private exchanges between business elites, officials, and powerful figures in Jingmen Island. As of now, every successful figure in Jingmen Island takes the invitation of my family to this banquet as an honor that they can be proud of, or something like that.”

It dawned upon Tang Xiu as he thought about how the Ouyang Family could become the most prominent influence in Jingmen Island. He was sure that they must have many other means to accumulate social connections and network all this time, and this charity party was only one of those.

“All right! You don’t need to accompany me since you’re the host of the party. Attend to your duty, we’ll have more time to talk later,” said Tang Xiu.

Ouyang Lei smilingly nodded. He indeed had the duty of entertaining the guests, since he was the future successor of the Ouyang Family. It would be quite unjustified for the other guests if he were to keep accompanying Tang Xiu.

With his departure, Gu Xiaoxue, who was walking alongside Tang Xiu, became the focus of many people’s attentions. She leaned toward Tang Xiu and whispered, “Grand Master, pay attention to the two o’clock direction. The young man in white suit, with straight combed hair to the back, is the one who is touted as the most skilled junior of the Yao Family’s latest generation... Yao Xinhua.”

Tang Xiu set his eyes ahead and saw the handsome and tall Yao Xinhua, who was now holding a glass of red wine and merrily chatting with several big figures. As if sensing that someone was watching him, Yao Xinhua glanced around for a few times before his and Tang Xiu’s eyes finally met.

Tang Xiu gave him a cool smile and then turned toward the rest area in the corner. It was his first time seeing Yao Xinhua today, and he admitted that the young man indeed possessed a silver bearing and good brains. He could tell that Yao Xinhua also had quite some abilities. This type of person may be terrifying for many people, but he was nothing to him. Maybe if that old man, the head of the Yao Family was to come here, only then would Tang Xiu pay attention.

At the two o'clock direction, after Yao Xinhua saw Tang Xiu, his expression turned solemn and serious. A cold glint flashed in his eyes, as he could feel a killing intent gushed out from him. In the first bout with the Tang Family in the Southern region, he was completely routed by Tang Xiu's strikes. He, who was originally in high spirits and persistently delivered heavy blows on and was prepared to rout the Tang Family, finally ended up in total defeat and lost two provinces completely. It happened so fast that it ended up in vain for him. The strategy employed by the Tang Family rendered him unable to react and come to support his forces in time, and everything he did to cope with the situation was always too late.

The end result was simply miserable.

His Yao Family and the families that were on good terms with them suffered quite a heavy blow, and he was forced to retreat in defeat time and time again. All of his achievements were turned into nothing, causing him to be forced to retreat back to Beijing.

At that time he was furious and aggrieved, because he couldn't figure out who his real adversary was. Only until later, after conducting investigations through various channels, did he finally found that the real culprit was the missing offspring of the Tang Family. The fellow named Tang Xiu, he was the one who took over the battlefield in the Southern region and literally played him this miserably.

He thus regarded Tang Xiu as his mortal enemy in this life. Even until now, he had been preparing himself, looking forward to play again with Tang Xiu in the future, to wash all the shame and humiliation he had gotten from him. However, seeing Tang Xiu all of a sudden made his heart tighten despite having already prepared himself for the occasion.

Why did he appear here?

Yao Xinhua kept his cool and wasn't affected by the killing

intent. Countless thoughts swirled inside his head, as he silently figured out the purpose of Tang Xiu appearing here. Logically speaking, Tang Xiu should now be in Shanghai studying.

Don't tell me... it's because my family's plan of renting an island in the South China Sea?

As Yao Xinhua thought up to there, his heart immediately felt tight, and a vigilant look appeared in his eyes. It must be noted that this plan of the Yao Family was very important. If they could complete it, the Yao Family would continue to grow and their armed forces would progress and expand rapidly. As long as the plan went smoothly, the Yao Family would be able to stand proudly in the capital as the most powerful family.

“Excuse me!”

Keeping a cordial smile on his face, Yao Xinhua spoke to the people around him. Then, he carried his glass of red wine and walked to the corner. There, he took out his mobile phone and dialed a cell number.

“Dad, it's me!” Spoke Yao Xinhua in a whisper.

“What is it?” A majestic voice replied from the phone.

“I met Tang Xiu in the charity party organized by the Ouyang Family in Jingmen Island, Dad,” said Yao Xinhua. “I suspect his sudden appearance in Jingmen Island must be related to our family's upcoming plan that is about to be implemented.”

“Tang Xiu?” Yao Chengqing's voice brought a doubtful tone. “Which Tang Xiu are you talking about?”

“It's the Tang Xiu from the Tang Family,” said Yao Xinhua.

Yao Chengqing fell into silence for a while. As if suddenly recalling something, he suddenly spoke in a heavy tone, “The Tang Xiu whom you competed against in the Southern region? The brat who was missing from the Tang Family for 20 years?”

“Yes, it’s him!” Said Yao Xinhua.

Yao Chengqing was silent for a moment, and then said in a grim and cold tone, “There must be no mistakes in implementing the plan this time. Although you’re there just to smooth things over, you’d better avoid trouble. With a member of the Tang Family suddenly appearing in Jingmen Island, that means they have noticed something already. In this case, find a chance to make this Tang Xiu stay in Jingmen Island forever.”

“I understand, Dad.” Yao Xinhua’s face moved. “He’ll meet his maker for sure, and it will be carried out silently.”

“Don’t take it lightly. He’s in the shadows and you’re in the light, so take your own security as the first priority,” said Yao Chengqing. “If it doesn’t go well, then retreat at once. I believe your uncle will be able to do it very secretly.”

“Don’t worry. I know what I’m capable of,” said Yao Xinhua. “I won’t take the initiative to strike without 100% certainty. I’ll immediately retreat should the slightest sign of trouble arise.”

# Chapter 543: Fight

---

After ending the call, Yao Xinhua waved to a nearby middle-aged man. After the man came over, he then whispered to him, “Divide our men into two groups and have them hide nearby. Also, place a sniper on the opposite building and wait for my next orders.”

“Understood!” The middle-aged man replied and left with a cautious expression.

A cold glint flashed in Yao Xinhua’s eyes. He took a cigarette pack from his pocket but put it back after recalling where he was. However, his eyes penetrated through the gaps in the crowd and looked at Tang Xiu, who was sitting in a remote corner.

At this time, Tang Xiu tilted his legs and sat quietly on the sofa in the corner of the banquet hall. His eyes observed all the guests, whose faces were all smiling. He never liked this kind of banquet, for charity was nothing but only a flaunting banner; whereas the true purpose inside their minds was something else altogether. It was far from being as pure as it was supposed to be.

Nevertheless, he could understand how these people thought as well. They were all mortals, and doing such mundane things were what ordinary people did; this fact was a common knowledge for cultivators. Managing such a complicated personal and social connections if they wanted to set a foothold in society, they must seize every opportunity and obtain all the benefits they could get whenever they made friends with each other. Only by doing that could they better develop their careers and obtain more wealth in the future.

“What is it? You don’t like the scene here?” Tang Xiu looked at Gu Xiaoxue, who was sitting across from him, as a trace of a smile appeared on his face.

“Yeah, I really don’t like it,” replied Gu Xiaoxue with a gentle nod.

“It’s you who were willing to come along. Don’t force yourself if you really don’t like it.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Go back! And tell our men to prepare the ship. We’ll head to sea after this charity party is over.”

Gu Xiaoxue hesitated for a moment before she got up and said, “Then, I’ll be waiting on the boat.”

Sitting next to Tang Xiu, Yang Le watched Gu Xiaoxue’s back as she left. His strained expression finally relaxed. The experience of being hung upside down in the hallway made him wary and afraid toward Gu Xiaoxue, thus he felt uneasy whenever Gu Xiaoxue was around him.

Huff...

Yang Le secretly breathed a sigh of relief and forced a smile, “Brother Tang, I’m really curious about something. How can you have such a grand-disciple?”

“Isn’t she great?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Xiaoxue is such a cute and well-behaved kid. She’s pretty good, too!”

Cute and well-behaved?

Yang Le almost spurted out a mouthful of blood and secretly grunted inside, Yeah, yeah, yeah. She’s all good and respectful towards you, even treating you like an ancestor. But towards me...

“I know what you’re thinking. If anything, as long as you don’t take the initiative to provoke her, she definitely won’t act against you,” Tang Xiu smilingly said. “I know how you love pretty women, but don’t mess with women whom you don’t know anything about, or else you’ll be in for big trouble later.”

“What you said is spot on.” Yang Le said with certainty. “I gotta be more vigilant when dealing with women later. The saying that a woman’s heart is more lethal than a hornet’s sting is very true.”

“Don’t be so extreme.” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing. “Anyways, let’s forget about these boring things, shall we? You

have only tonight. I hope Ouyang Lei to be in a restless state everywhere before I get back from Clam Island.”

“An adage says that brothers keep the account in a clear and straight manner, Brother Tang.” Yang Lee flicked his fingers. “How will you thank me if I help you tonight?”

“I’m planning to provide you with a small opportunity. If your performance is satisfactory, then the chance will be a big one,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile,. “Ten times. Your strength will be promoted by at least ten times as long as you do well.”

“Deal!” Yang Le got up with excitement. “A man can never take his own words back. I’ll investigate everything about Ouyang Lei. Wait for my good news!”

“Then off you go!” Tang Xiu laughed. “Stay in the Everlasting Feast Hall before I get back from the sea and help me investigate the Yao Family while convenient as well.”

“Copy that!” Yang Le gave his word and quickly left the banquet hall.

The charity party began at 6 PM. As the host, Ouyang Lei delivered his speech with great enthusiasm, and then invited his father, Ouyang Wenzhen, to come to the podium and to deliver his speech. It was Tang Xiu’s first time seeing Ouyang Wenzhen, a quite dignified person with an imposing aura, and his gestures gave off the vibe of a great person.

Tang Xiu recalled Ouyang Lulu’s request to visit the Ouyang Family. Although he promised her to do so, he had yet to honor it. In actuality, it was not so much that he wanted to go back on his word as it was because he didn’t want his relationship with Lulu to turn more complicated.

The charity party proceeded very quickly, and the subsequent events of the charity auction unfolded smoothly. The auctioned items were not precious, and there was nothing that could enter

Tang Xiu's eyes. Hence, he didn't spend his money on anything at all and regarded himself as a bystander as he quietly stayed in the most inconspicuous corner while observing Yao Xinhua.

At the end of the charity auction, some bought something they liked, showing favor and buying the Ouyang Family's friendship. In a short note, the charity auction couldn't be considered as successful, regardless.

“Tang Xiu, isn't it?”

By the time the cocktail party started, Yao Xinhua finally appeared in front of Tang Xiu carrying a glass of red wine.

Still sitting on the sofa with tilted legs, Tang Xiu looked up at Yao Xinhua without much attention. The corner of his mouth slightly arched, and then he smilingly said, “Ah, it turns out to be the defeated general! I never thought you would dare to take the initiative to appear before me. Are you not afraid that I'll cut off your head myself and make it into a chamber pot?”

Yao Xinhua let out a sneer and turned to sit down on the opposite sofa. He gently sipped the red wine and then lightly said, “An old adage says that both victory and defeat are common things for generals and soldiers, and the winner who can laugh at the end is really elusive. As for me, I'm looking forward to what kind of performance you will have in the future!”

“You can be sure that I'll have many chances in the future to have good performances and achievements in the future, but I'm afraid that you'll have few chances to participate in them.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Anyhow, you may not like to hear what I'm gonna say, but of all people in your Yao Family, only the old family head is worthy of me to look at. As for the others... Hehehe!”

Giving him a thumbs up, Yao Xinhua didn't look angered due to Tang Xiu's contempt. On the contrary, a bright smile appeared on his face as he smilingly said, “I got you! I was kinda filled with anticipation that the Tang Family would give me some pressure

and motivation after I got back from abroad. But the other members of the Tang Family are too weak, so weak that they didn't give me the slightest stimulation. Luckily, you appeared. I'm glad the Tang Family found you, otherwise, I'd still feel bored even if the Tang Family was destroyed later."

Tang Xiu smirked "Great! You have pride carved in your bones and confidence in your blood. A pity that I already incited one-third of my opponents' fear already. If I knew that I was so rude to you in Fukang, I would have acted gentler and perhaps would have obtained a better harvest."

"Tang Xiu, a man will not be stranded by things already in the past. Do you want to make a bet with me?" Replied Yao Xinhua with a sneer.

"Say it! How do you want to play?" Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulders.

"Let us bet on ourselves. Who will leave the hotel while standing and who will lie down? Do you dare to bet with me?" Asked Yao Xinhua.

"What's the stake?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"You can choose," said Yao Xinhua.

"Fine! Then let's take the common option. We'll bet with money!" Tang Xiu chuckled. "I've been quite poor recently, I can't even eat in the cafeteria on my campus. How about 1 billion RMB?"

"So little?!" Yao Xinhua sneered. "1 billion it is! That's just the way I like, to always show myself in a rich and imposing manner."

The smell of gunpowder filled their every exchange. And as they were now engaged in a psy-war, they wanted to strike each other's minds with words. Unfortunately, both of them were mentally tough, thus they were not very affected.

"Gimme your cell number." Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and flicked his fingers.

Yao Xinhua curled up his mouth, “You wanna know my cell number? Do you wanna personally message me, by chance? Didn’t someone in your family give you my cell number?”

“I never liked troublesome things,” said Tang Xiu.

“I’m the same. I kinda hate troublesome things, too,” said Yao Xinhua with a nod.

After saying that, he told Tang Xiu his cell number.

Tang Xiu quickly typed a short message and sent Yao Xinhua his name and a bank account that only had a small amount of savings. He then got up and smilingly said, “I sent my bank account to you. Just remember to transfer the money to my account early tomorrow.”

“You’re that confident, huh?” Yao Xinhua mocked.

While maintaining his smile, Tang Xiu nodded and said, “I am very confident. You’ll see.”

The next moment, Tang Xiu’s figure instantly appeared in front of Yao Xinhua, his speed extremely fast. Despite Yao Xinhua himself not being an average person, he wasn’t able to sense Tang Xiu’s action. His body quickly turned stiff, as his sight then turned black and he fainted shortly after. Tang Xiu’s body flickered and disappeared silently from the banquet hall without anyone noticing.

The purpose of his coming here today had already been achieved, thus he didn’t feel like wasting his time here anymore. He didn’t kill Yao Xinhua given the 1 billion yuan gambling money. He also thought that, by oppressing Yao Xinhua, he could eradicate more of the Yao Family’s influence.

“Huh?”

The moment he stepped out of the hotel, a cold glint burst out from Tang Xiu’s eyes. He could keenly sense that numerous eyes were staring at him, and the sense of crisis which rose inside his

heart made him instantly release his spiritual sense.

Fifteen men, all armed with firearms. But it's not them who's giving me a sense of threat, however. It's someone else. It should be... a sniper who's hiding somewhere else, since only a hidden sniper can give me such a feeling.

# Chapter 544: Stamping About in Fury

---

Had it been in the past, Tang Xiu's first reaction would be to escape and look for a solid shelter. But now, he didn't care about sniper bullets at all. Though he did feel a threatening feeling, he could face it with ease, for he was fully confident of being able to evade the bullets of the opposite party. Even if there was hard resistance, he believed that the bullets couldn't penetrate his skin, much less injury him.

This confidence was brought by the surge in his cultivation level. After having gone through a fortuitous encounter in the ancient tomb, his strength had soared by more than 100 times. And, perhaps, he had already surpassed the level of Shao Mingzhen and Miao Wentang.

Those who aim at me with their muzzles are as good as dead!

With his eagle-like sharp vision, Tang Xiu shot a look at the opposite building. Like a tidal wave, his spiritual sense spread out toward the direction of the opposite building and instantly discovered the targets who were behind the windows of a tenth floor room. Two silver needles instantly appeared on his hands. His fingers flicked, as the two silver needles streaked across the sky and accurately pierced the spot between the eyebrows of the two snipers that were 100 meters away from him.

He snorted coldly. He didn't even want to check whether the two men had completely died, and just casually organized his collar. After taking back his spiritual sense, he then walked toward the coming car.

“Take me to the docks,” said Tang Xiu calmly after taking a seat.

Bright Pearl Harbor of Jingmen Island was a large dock. Aside from luxury passenger ships and yachts, there were also heavy cargo ships. The liner prepared by the Everlasting Feast Hall was precisely anchored here.

“Grand Master!”

Gu Xiaoxue immediately came out from the luxury liner after obtaining the news of Tang Xiu’s arrival. The liner was tens of meters long and was able to accommodate at least 100 people on board, although it was not a large liner. At this time, there was no attendants on board, only the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people.

Operating this luxury liner was an easy task for the dozens experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Everyone aboard the ship, including the chef, were all experts of the restaurant.

“Are you all ready?” Asked Tang Xiu calmly after boarding the luxury liner.

“Yeah, we’re all ready.” Gu Xiaoxue nodded. “We can set sail at any time. It will only take eleven hours to reach Clam Island if the weather is good, so we’ll arrive there about tomorrow in the morning.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “Get ready to sail!”

Sheraton Hotel’s grand banquet hall...

The charity party had concluded and the guests were leaving. However, more than ten experts of the Yao Family still wandered, lingering around the rest area in the corner and looking confused. Their eyes were fixated on Yao Xinhua, who looked to be in a deep sleep, but no one dared to wake him up.

“What happened?”

Ouyang Lei had sent away a group of guests and was a bit drunk. A strange expression appeared on his face after seeing Yao Xinhua and the Yao Family’s men.

An expert of the Yao Family shook his head and said, “It’s our young master. He seems to be asleep.”

Ouyang Lei was at a loss between laughter and tears, “To think he can sleep in this occasion, your young master is really a

wonderful marvel. Anyways, the charity party is over, just wake him up! You should have rented a room in the hotel if you're sleepy, why did you have to sleep here?"

The several experts of the Yao Family looked embarrassed. One of them nodded slightly, as he went to Yao Xinhua and called out, "Young Master, we should leave."

There was no movement, Yao Xinhua still remained asleep and didn't move at all.

The eyebrows of that Yao Family's expert furrowed. He then touched Yao Xinhua with his hands and his complexion suddenly changed after realizing that there was no response. He exerted more strength to shake Yao Xinhua's body, but the result was still the same.

"Not good, something's wrong!"

Immediately, several experts of the Yao Family gathered around and looked panicked. They were experts of the Yao Family who were responsible to protect Yao Xinhua's safety. Severe punishment would be waiting for them if something happened to him.

Ouyang Lei walked over and frowned. He tried to shake Yao Xinhua's body several times, and then immediately said after realizing that there was no response, "Instead of being drunk, he seems to be... call 120 immediately, and have the hospital's rescuer staff quickly come here."

The expert of the Yao Family who first discovered the condition of Yao Xinhua stretched his hand out to pick him up and said in a heavy voice, "Calling 120 is not needed. We'll immediately send the Young Master to the hospital. Let's go."

"I'll go with you," said Ouyang Lei quickly.

Ouyang Lei perfectly realized that this matter couldn't be separated from his family, as it happened in their charity party. No

to mention that he also wanted to know what happened to Yao Xinhua, so he followed them.

An hour later, at the First Public Hospital of Jingmen Island, president Zhuang Yuanxiu frowned deeply. He read the information about Yao Xinhua's physical examination report and couldn't speak for a long time.

“What exactly is the situation of our Young Master, Dr. Zhuang?” Asked an expert of the Yao Family.

“The results from the examination show that his body is very healthy. We can't find a reason as to why he remains unconscious.” Zhuang Yuanxiu shook his head and forced a smile. “Thus, we must conduct a comprehensive examination on him, but it will take much time and I'm afraid we can only have the full results tomorrow morning.”

“President Zhuang, our Young Master's life won't be in danger, right?” Asked the Yao Family's expert rapidly.

“It's hard to say. Through the routine inspections we found his life is not in danger. On the contrary, his body is very healthy and there's no injury at all.” Zhuang Yuanxiu shook his head. “However, his comatose state is very unnatural, and I can't say for sure about the specific situation he's in right now. I need to perform a comprehensive examination before I can make a diagnosis.”

That Yao Family's expert was silent for a moment, and then nodded, “Then we'll have to trouble President Zhuang. I'll immediately relay the situation to the family. I hope that your hospital's staff can produce the examination results faster.”

“Rest assured!” Zhuang Yuanxiu replied and turned his head to look at Ouyang Lei.

“President Zhuang, you can say freely if you have something that the Ouyang Family can render our assistance to,” said Ouyang Lei.

“Not for the time being. Please have a rest first, all of you! Give the patient to us and the hospital to take care of. I’ve instructed the person-in-charge of the Inpatient Department to send a team to look after him 24/7.”

“All right. Thanks for the hard work.”

Ouyang Lei acted very polite and exchanged a few words with the Yao Family’s people before taking his leave. Since the hospital had yet to find what’s wrong with Yao Xinhua, then him staying wouldn’t have much meaning. Furthermore, he didn’t like Yao Xinhua. Not because of Yao Xinhua’s arrogant personality, but mainly because he was the mortal enemy of his future brother-in-law.

Late at night, in a certain upscale villa complex in Jingmen Island, a Mercedes-Benz Sedan slowly entered the area and drove through the electric gate in an open villa. The driver opened the rear seat door and respectfully escorted Ouyang Lei out of the car. Ouyang Lei was still a bit drunk, but the cool breeze helped restore his spirit.

“Strange, how come the lights are already on?” Ouyang Lei whispered. After telling the chauffeur to leave, he strode inside and went directly to the villa’s living room. He had been living his life in a very low-key manner despite being the young master and future successor of the Ouyang Family; only a few people knew about this secret residence of his.

“Sister Chang?”

Ouyang Lei looked around. The housekeeper, Sister Chang, used to wait for him in the living room. But today she wasn’t here, thus the foreboding feeling inside his heart grew more intense. Cautiously, he walked to the left corridor and knocked on door of the room where Sister Chang usually stayed. There was no response at all, thus he immediately pushed the door open. He found the lights lit but no one inside.

“Where’s she?” Ouyang Lei frowned. The foreboding that filled his heart turned into a bad premonition. However, when he returned and went to the next room’s door, he immediately discovered Sister Chang asleep in the guest room bed.

His tight heart suddenly relaxed. He smiled, shook his head and turned away to leave, heading to the second floor. There, he habitually opened the door to the study room, but his pupils abruptly shrunk as a panicked look filled his eyes upon seeing the scene inside.

Everything inside the study room was a mess, and things were fallen over everywhere. Of the things he particularly cherished, the expensive writing set had been carelessly thrown to the floor and the ink was spilled on the floor. The study room’s bookcases had its doors opened and the books on it were messed up, and even many of them were discarded on the floor.

A thief!!!

Ouyang Lei dashed toward the cloakroom. When he saw that the cloakroom had been similarly turned upside down, he instantly sprinted to the innermost wardrobe.

“FUCK!”

All the clothes in the wardrobe had been randomly thrown everywhere. On the cabinet wall, the hidden safe had been left open, and all the extremely highly valuable items had vanished. He may get distressed over the gold, jewelry, and antiques, but it was still within the limits he could bear. But... there were the very important account books of the Ouyang Family in the safe, and the contents recorded in those account books contained some businesses of the Ouyang Family that must not be exposed to light.

“This is a huge problem!”

Ouyang Lei’s lips quivered, and the effect of wine on him was completely obliterated. After taking a few deep breaths, he quickly

took out his mobile phone and dialed a cell number.

“Father, an accident happened. My house was burglarized by a thief and, not only all the valuable things were stolen, even the account books I use to record the important businesses of our family were also stolen. Once... once the records on those account books are exposed, the Ouyang Family will be in for a huge trouble.”

“Curse it!” Ouyang Wenzhen’s angry voice was heard cursing in the phone.

Half an hour later, Ouyang Wenzhen, leading dozens of Ouyang Family’s experts, caught up. When he saw the ghastly pale Ouyang Lei, who looked panicked and alarmed, he sternly shouted, “Tell me everything! You must not miss even half a word. And tell me, why the hell did you record so many important account books of our family in a place with such a bad security in the first place?”

# Chapter 545: Panicked and Confounded

---

With a bitter expression, Ouyang Lei explained about the situation he found after returning tonight, and then said, “The account books were actually kept here for a few years, because I think this place is the safest and most covert place. Who would have thought...”

“Who would have thought?” Ouyang Wenzhen angrily yelled. “Who would have thought that a thief would appear here, huh? I thought you were a cautious and prudent person. I didn’t expect you to... You really tick me off! If we can’t retrieve the account books or the records are exposed, Ouyang Family will suffer a huge blow. Even those who have been eyeing us will surely strike at that time!”

“What are we going to do then, Father?” Asked Ouyang Lei with a panicked expression.

Taking a deep breath, Ouyang Wenzhen tried to calm his anger and said, “What to do, you ask? I must first find that thief who stole the account books even if I must turn the whole Jingmen Island upside down. The most important of all is to find and get those account books back. Also, inform all those in-charge of our gray businesses to immediately suspend their operations. Destroy everything that must not be exposed, and tell them to lay low!”

Repeatedly nodding in response, Ouyang Lei thought deeply for a while and then asked, “Do we inform Lulu about this? Tell her to suspend the operations of her Paradise Club’s business?”

“Is there any records related to the Paradise Club in your account books?” Asked Ouyang Wenzhen in a deep voice after pausing for a while.

“None, but I’m afraid...” Ouyang Lei shook his head.

Ouyang Wenzhen nodded, “Then, inform her! Although the

Paradise Club was established by Lulu, it's also an industry belonging to the Ouyang Family. Now that our account books are lost, if someone were to make a fuss about anything related to our family, I'm afraid each and every of our businesses will be targeted by them."

"I understand." Ouyang Lei nodded and forced a smile. "Today was really strange. Tang Xiu came uninvited to the charity banquet, and the young master of the Yao Family—Yao Xinhua fell into a strange comatose state. And now this happened in my own place... This feels... abnormal..."

"What is this abnormality you're speaking about?" Ouyang Wenzhen frowned.

The previous scenes flashed inside Ouyang Lei's eyes. As though recalling something, he immediately took out his mobile phone and called Tang Xiu. He was left extremely depressed upon finding that his phone was turned off.

"Father, I'm going to the Everlasting Feast Hall," said Ouyang Lei in a deep voice.

"What are you gonna do there?" Asked Ouyang Wenzhen.

"I suspect that the burglary and the stolen things here must be related with the Everlasting Feast Hall. Precisely speaking, it must be related to Tang Xiu," said Ouyang Lei.

"Why do you say that?" Asked Ouyang Wenzhen.

"The bizarre incidents that took place today, I think all of them have something to do with Tang Xiu, for he suddenly came to attend the charity party today," Ouyang Lei said. "I was planning to take him to you after the banquet ended, only to find that he had left early on. You should also know the relation between the Yao and Tang Families. And the place where Yao Xinhua fell into a comatose state, it was precisely the innermost corner's rest area where Tang Xiu was staying. Also, I still clearly remember that

Tang Xiu told a young man next to him to memorize my face because I always call him s my prospective brother-in-law. He gave the young man one night to do something and even said to make me see him tomorrow morning.”

With a strange expression, Ouyang Wenzhen inquired, “You always call Tang Xiu your future brother-in-law?”

“Yeah, that’s what I call him.” Ouyang Lei said with an awkward expression. “It’s because of Lulu. She’s so adamant and vehemently says that she must marry Tang Xiu. She even gave up and left the Paradise Club and took all of her money to Shanghai, to open a restaurant manor or something. Her purpose was so clear that it can be tacitly understood. Hence, I thought of Tang Xiu not as an outsider, treating him like a close relative.”

Upon hearing this, Ouyang Wenzhen was at a loss between laughter and tears, “That’s really ridiculous! The prospective future son-in-law of the Ouyang Family? I myself have never seen him, is this what you’re supposed to do? Whether your younger sister likes him, that’s her business, but you of all people can’t force him to marry Lulu. If what you said is really true, then it may be Tang Xiu who made this prank to troll us. In this case, I’ll accompany you to the Everlasting Feast Hall. After meeting him it will be very clear to us whether Tang Xiu is really the one behind it.”

“But father, is it really appropriate that a prospective future father-in-law to see his prospective son-in-law? It’s fine going by myself. I’ll drag him over and you can ask him whatever you want.”

“You still have the guts to joke at this time? You know how important those account books are to our Ouyang Family, don’t you? Stop saying rubbish and follow me!” Ouyang Wenzhen chided.

One o’clock in the night, a dozen cars stopped at the outermost

gate of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Four stalwart men with cold expressions looked at Ouyang Lei, who came out of the car, and said in a cold voice, "Mr. Ouyang, the Everlasting Feast Hall is not opened for guests at this time. If you want to dine here, please come back tomorrow morning."

"I didn't come here to dine, I came to find Tang Xiu," said Ouyang Lei.

The stalwart man knitted his brows, "Have you made an appointment?"

"No, but I have a very important matter that I need to speak with him." Ouyang Lei shook his head. "I must see him immediately."

The stalwart man shook his head and replied, "I'm sorry. If you don't have an appointment, I can't allow you to enter. Please come back again tomorrow morning if you have something to speak to him."

"If it wasn't for Tang Xiu turning his mobile phone off, did you think that I'd come here personally?" Ouyang Lei was incensed. "Don't bullshit me. Contact him immediately and tell him that I have something important that I need to see him about. Also, tell him to come to see me."

The stalwart man shook his head and said, "Even though I want to inform the Boss, but he hasn't come back yet, so I can do nothing about it."

"Tang Xiu hasn't come back yet?" Asked Ouyang Lei.

"Yes!" The stalwart man nodded.

"Tang Xiu hasn't come back, but Gu Xiaoxue should have come back by now, right?" Asked Ouyang Lei.

"Our Little Boss isn't back yet as well," said the stalwart man.

"You're lying to me, aren't you?" Ouyang Lei angrily yelled. "Tang Xiu is my future brother-in-law. He'll become a family

member of our Ouyang house. Now, I have important things that I need to see him about, and yet you guys are obstructing me. Tang Xiu will definitely punish you later. Allow us to pass immediately, we must go inside.”

“This...” The stalwart man naturally knew that Ouyang Lei was Ouyang Lulu’s biological brother, and was also aware that the relationship between Ouyang Lulu and his Boss was out of the ordinary. Even the relationship between the Little Boss—Gu Xiaoxue and Ouyang Lulu was akin to sisters.

“What’s up here?”

The patrol team of the Everlasting Feast Hall arrived, as a middle-aged man whose rank was slightly higher came forward and asked in a deep voice. The stalwart man then explained the situation, and even said the relationship between Ouyang Lei and Tang Xiu.

The middle-aged man looked at Ouyang Lei with a smiling face and said, “Mr. Ouyang, properly speaking, I shouldn’t reveal the whereabouts of my Boss. But since you’re not an outsider, then I might as well tell you. Our Boss and Little Boss are currently sailing to the sea tonight, and I don’t know when they’ll return.”

“They are going to the sea?” Ouyang Lei frowned. “What are they doing so late at night at sea?”

The middle-aged man shook his head, “That I don’t know! But what I just told you is the truth.”

Ouyang Lei fell into silence for a while before he walked back to the car and reported the situation to Ouyang Wenzhen, as the latter then finally said, “Assign someone to stay and wait for Tang Xiu. Report immediately once he comes back. As for us, let’s go back first.”

“Understood!”

At this time, amid the groove of trees a few tens of meters away

from the gate, Yang Le clammed a toothpick on the corner of his mouth, as a faint smile outlined on his handsome face. He had indeed spent quite some time and energy to find Ouyang Lei's residence and 'did' something there. The result seemed to be very good as it even made Ouyang Lei bring a lot of people and come here so late at night.

Pity that Tang Xiu has already gone to the sea, though. Ouyang Lei, even if you come back early tomorrow, I'm afraid you still won't be able to see him. Hahaha... just agonize for a while!

Yang Le muttered to himself and then disappeared into the woods with a grin.

However, just as he had left for half a minute and was not across the woods yet, a large hand stretched out from behind a tree and grabbed his neck from the back.

"If you don't want to die, then stay still."

A deep and low voice sounded behind Yang Le.

Despite being strong mentally, Yang Le was still scared out of his wits and shocked due to the sudden incident. He was very confident in his skills, more so toward his topmost ability in hiding and concealment. But he didn't expect that he, who was always extremely alert, didn't sense the slightest presence of the opposite party.

"No, don't misunderstand me!" Yang Le's voice somewhat shivered as he raised his hands in an instant. "I'm Tang Xiu's friend, a VIP guest of the Everlasting Feast Hall."

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three ghostly figures flashed, and the iron-clamping hand was removed from the back of Yang Le's neck. These three experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall were the ones on patrol duty and surrounded Yang Le in the middle of a triangle battle formation. One of them scrutinized Yang Le before he cupped his fist and said,

“Mr. Yang, I’m sorry. But the Everlasting Feast Hall has a rule that it’s not allowed to stroll out of the accommodations area in the middle of the night. It’s just that your stealthy movements back then made us unable to find you earlier.”

Yang Le rubbed the back of his neck. He sized up the three men with a scared and frightened look, and then forced a smile and said, “What are you people in the Everlasting Feast Hall? Monsters? I’m a famous godly thief, yet I feel that after meeting you guys, all of you are more suitable than me in this sneaking about business, no?”

“Sorry!” The big man replied once again.

Squeezing out a bitter smile, Yang Le waved his hand and said, “Before Tang Xiu left, he told me the many customs of your Everlasting Feast Hall. Forget it, since you forbid me to stroll around late at night, then I’ll go back to sleep. Remember not to tell anyone about me, though.”

“I understand!” The big man nodded.

# Chapter 546: Running into Cheng Yannan

---

A luxury passenger ship sailed toward the south by cutting through the rippling waves of the blue sea. Tang Xiu was standing on the bow holding a teacup, while calmly looking into the distance. After sailing for a night, the sun had risen from the distant sea surface, as the silhouette of an island in front could be faintly seen.

“That’s Clam Island, Grand Master.” Gu Xiaoxue walked on the lotus step and quietly appeared behind Tang Xiu.

“What you said is true. This island is really suitable for herb plantation. It has sufficient spiritual qi, and the growth of herbs will be enormously aided with a great array of Feng Shui being laid out later. That’s right, have our people explored this island already? How big is it?”

“It’s 5.1 kilometers long, 3.6 kilometers wide, and the highest point of the terrain is about 12 meters. The island consists mostly of woodland, and there’s a natural lake with a diameter of 200 to 300 meters. Also, after members of the Everlasting Feast Hall who are proficient in pharmacology conducted an exploration of the island, they discovered several kinds of precious herbs, some of which are medicinal herbs in the list you made.”

“This island has been isolated from humans for many years, so it’s only natural that precious medicinal herbs will grow here under the nourishment of abundant spiritual qi.” Tang Xiu nodded and lamented. “If my guess is correct, their ages should be quite high. Am I right?”

“Yeah, there are more than a dozen plus strains of precious herbs aging more than a thousand years,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a smile.

“These millennium, precious herbs would definitely fetch an extremely high price if they were to be sold in the market. Pity that there are only a few people in the world who have the essential

knowledge about herbs, and even fewer came to this island. Thus, these medicinal herbs could be preserved for such a long time,” said Tang Xiu.

During their conversation, the distance from the passenger liner to Clam Island was only a few kilometers away. As per Tang Xiu’s order, the liner didn’t stop on the north coast of Clam Island, but circled around it. And Tang Xiu could clearly see another island that was several kilometers away on the southern side of Clam Island. The island seemed smaller than Clam Island, but its terrain was slightly higher, with its highest point at 30 to 40 meters.

“Boss, we noticed a small liner on the southern coastline of Clam Island.” The long-time chief instructor in the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ—Gao Feng strode forward. He was holding binoculars in his hand as he spoke with a cold expression.

“I already noticed it.” Tang Xiu nodded and replied lightly.

Gao Feng stared blankly and his expression turned strange. It must be noted that their liner was located ten plus kilometers away from the coastline of Clam Island, and even if the sight of ordinary people could see the island, wasn’t it very difficult to spot a small liner anchored on the coastline?

Unless... that person possessed eagle eyes.

Gu Xiaoxue glanced at Gao Feng’s strange expression and lightly said, “Wait until your cultivation level has reached our level, then you’ll be able to see things several kilometers away clearly.”

Gao Feng’s eyes lit up, and he immediately nodded respectfully.

“There’s someone on that liner. If my guess is correct, that should be a liner belonging to the Yao Family; and they have also noticed us.” Tang Xiu said lightly. “Instruct the others to be on standby!”

“Yes!” Gao Feng replied and immediately returned to the cabin.

Quickly, Tang Xiu’s liner approached the shoreline, whereas,

aboard the small liner, four stalwart men carrying firearms stood on the deck with stern expressions.

“THIS IS A PRIVATE ISLAND, LEAVE IMMEDIATE!!!”

A bald man, whose eyes glinted with a cold and grim look, shouted sternly through a megaphone.

However, Tang Xiu’s liner didn’t heed the other party’s warning. After stopping tens of meters away from the small liner, Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue jumped out and set foot on the reef along the shore, as Gao Feng and another ten plus experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall followed behind.

“STOP!!!”

The four stalwart men rushed over at them headed by the bald-headed man, who shouted angrily.

“You guys shouldn’t be good people given that you’re holding firearms. Since you said that this is a private island, then I ask you, what is the owner’s surname?” Said Tang Xiu lightly.

“The surname of the owner is Yao!” The bald-headed big man proudly said. “Do you know the Yao Family from Beijing? This island has been acquired by our Yao Family and is now our private island. I don’t care who you are. Leave immediately, or else don’t blame us for turning rude.”

“The Yao Family? What a domineering Yao Family, huh?” Tang Xiu coldly looked at him and then spoke, “Kill them!”

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Four lightning-like figures flew toward the four big men of the Yao Family, their speed extremely fast. Unbeknownst to them, a sharp dagger suddenly appeared in their hands.

“FIRE!!!”

The bald-headed big man’s complexion greatly changed, as he then aimed the muzzle of his gun at the rushing figure and pulled

the trigger without a shred of hesitation. However, they couldn't hit the four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall despite firing many times. The experts were extremely fast, as 20 meters was traversed in the blink of an eye. The sharp dagger in their hands slashed and accurately pierced the necks of the frightened four big men of the Yao Family despite their efforts of dodging the strike.

Bam...

Four lifeless bodies fell on the sandy beach.

Tang Xiu's eyes were cold. A glimpse of light flashed from the small liner not far away as he flicked a silver needle. The silver needle penetrated through the glass and pierced the glabella of a man who was holding a sniper gun.

"Go! Kill everyone on that liner!" Tang Xiu squinted his eyes, a cold light glinting from within.

Quickly, the four experts dashed toward the small liner without hesitation. As spearheads, their roles had made their hands stained with blood, but they didn't question Tang Xiu's order and moved without hesitation.

"Wait!"

Tang Xiu, who was currently watching as his four men rushed into the small liner, suddenly had his face change. A look of disbelief flashed in his eyes, as he instantly retracted his spiritual sense.

"What is it, Grand Master?" Gu Xiaoxue turned her head and asked in surprise.

Tang Xiu didn't answer, but strode toward the small liner instead. As he approached the liner, his feet floated up and he stepped in the air, finally stepping on the deck.

"Heavens! This is..."

Apart from Gu Xiaoxue, Gao Feng and the ten plus experts of the

Everlasting Feast Hall were dumbfounded and tongue-tied upon seeing Tang Xiu float midair and board the passenger liner. Their hearts thumped faster. Although they were perfectly aware that one could fly in the air after their cultivation broke through to a high level, yet witnessing such a miraculous scene with their own eyes still shocked them.

“Every one of you-Out!!!”

Tang Xiu stood on the bow of the liner and sternly shouted.

At this moment, inside the cabin of the small liner, a dozen crew members and attendants of the ship came out of the cabin. Most of them were men, and there were four women among them, one of whom was a familiar face that Tang Xiu never dreamed of being here, much less in this kind of situation.

“Tang... Tang Xiu?”

Cheng Yannan also never expected to meet Tang Xiu here and looked a bit flustered, even her heartbeat hiked up and thumped faster.

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows deeply. While pointing to Cheng Yannan, he shouted in a deep voice, “Kill all of them but her!”

“Yes!”

The four stalwart men acted very quickly. Screams and yells unfolded as they killed dozens of people at great speed. Under Gu Xiaoxue’s command, their dead bodies were removed and left on the shore.

Burp...

Acid water came out from Cheng Yannan’s mouth. She had never seen such a bloody scene before, causing her to bend and vomit. A frightened expression was painted her face, as if she couldn’t believe that the order just issued a moment ago came from Tang Xiu.

While standing in front of Cheng Yannan, there was no thoughts of kill Cheng Yannan inside Tang Xiu's mind, but he wanted to figure out why Cheng Yannan was here. This liner belonged to the Yao Family, and only someone they fully trusted could board it. After all, the issue of the Yao Family attempting to rent Clam Island was an absolute secret.

“Give her some water to rinse her mouth,” commanded Tang Xiu.

Immediately afterward, a stalwart man entered the cabin and took out a bottle of mineral water from the inside. He then handed it over to Cheng Yannan, who was no longer vomiting.

“Thank you!”

Cheng Yannan's complexion was pale. After receiving the bottle of water, she took a sip and quickly rinsed her mouth, and then slowly looked up to Tang Xiu.

“Speak! Why are you here?” Asked Tang Xiu lightly.

“My uncle is Yao Qingteng, and my Cheng Family is participating in the renting of this Clam Island. I asked my uncle to bring me here,” answered Cheng Yannan after hesitating for a while.

“This is not what I asked,” said Tang Xiu in a heavy voice.

Cheng Yannan evaded his eyes, as she lowered her head and replied, “What do you want to know?”

“Yannan, I used to think of you as a good classmate and a friend. I was even your savior back then, if I have to say.” Tang Xiu coldly snorted. “I never thought that one day we'd need to conceal things from each when conversing. Regardless, you don't have to say if you don't want to. I won't force you.”

Cheng Yannan suddenly looked up. She glanced at Gu Xiaoxue and the stalwart men in the surrounding and then said, “Can we talk in private?”

Tang Xiu nodded and looked at Gao Feng, “Remove and discard all the dead bodies and leave no traces. Take this liner to the sea and sink it.”

“Roger!” Gao Feng replied quickly.

Tang Xiu walked to Cheng Yannan’s side and grabbed her shoulder, and then took her flying straight to the beach. With his extremely fast speed, he had brought Cheng Yannan 100 meters away within seconds.

“Aah...”

Cheng Yannan, who was struck with dizziness and disoriented, finally got a firm foothold and turned around to look at the small liner, that was 100 meters away, with eyes full of disbelief.

“Tang Xiu, you...”

“Yea, you’re not dreaming,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Cheng Yannan gulped her saliva. Her look was full of disbelief as she stared at Tang Xiu and stutteringly asked, “W-what are you, exactly? H-how can you... fly?”

# Chapter 547: The Tragic Death of Yao Qingteng

---

With a calm expression, Tang Xiu watched Cheng Yannan's disbelieving expression before replying indifferently, "My identity is very special, and explaining it in one or two sentences won't be sufficient. Since we've already met, there will be a lot of time for us to get along, and I'll tell you some things that are very difficult for ordinary people to know. But until then, you still have to answer my question!"

Cheng Yannan's agitated mood finally calmed down. She took a few steps toward the island before stopping by a big tree, and then said with a bitter expression, "Tang Xiu, I'm sure you already figured out that I'm a member of the Cheng House of Beijing. My big sis and I have been literally pushed aside by our own family. After returning to the capital, I should have continued enjoying life and had a fulfilling and relaxing time during my university years.

"Just half a month ago, however, my big sis went missing when handling a criminal case, and I haven't heard news about her until now. She's the only backer I have, and with her went missing, those clansmen who dislike us sisters began to shift their eyes and forced me to marry the notoriously ill-reputed Chu Xiang of Beijing's Chu Family. You know? This Chu Xiang is notoriously well-known as one of the four scourges of Beijing, and he had done countless idiotic things and wrecked more than a dozen girls. Marrying me to him so that I can climb up to a high branch of the Chu Family, how could I agree with that?"

Seeing that Cheng Yannan stopped narrating, Tang Xiu lightly asked, "Don't you still have your uncle? The Cheng Family is closely related with the Yao Family, how can the elders of the Cheng Family dare to force you?"

“That’s right, Yao Qingteng is indeed my uncle, but he doesn’t have any affection towards us whatsoever. If not for the relationship with my aunt, there’s no way he would even put me in his eyes,” Cheng Yannan self-deprecatingly replied. “Fortunately, though... Yao Qingteng’s wife is my aunt, and she likes me very much. If it wasn’t for her, how could he bring me here? How could there be a place for me, to serve as a maid to pour water?”

Tang Xiu fell into silence.

With a bitter face, Cheng Yannan continued, “I cannot stay any longer in Beijing. If not for chancing upon a coincidence in inadvertently learning that Uncle Qingteng would bring people to the South China Sea, I’m afraid I’d have escaped from Beijing and ran elsewhere. Although I don’t know what are they gonna do on this island, I have already made up my mind that, even if there’s only a minute of opportunity of staying here, then I’ll stay here or seize the chance to live alone in Jingmen Island.”

“What about Yao Qingteng?” Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and asked.

Cheng Yannan pointed to the depths of the island and said, “He took a few people and has already gone inside. He should be back in the evening.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “The Yao Family won’t be able to acquire this island. Since you don’t want to go back, you can stay here later!”

Cheng Yannan’s eyes lit up, “What do you mean?”

“This island will be mine later.” Tang Xiu confidently said. “Even if the Yao Family spends all of their strength, they will never be able to snatch it from me. I’m going to set up a medicinal herb plantation here. Since we’re acquaintances, you can stay and help me. I’ll also give you a satisfactory salary, too.”

“I really hope you can succeed.” Cheng Yannan pondered for a moment before nodding. “However, you just killed so many people

of the Yao Family. They won't let this go! Tang Xiu, you probably don't know how powerful the Yao Family is. Let me tell you, the Yao Family..."

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt her and replied with a tranquil expression, "I've already seen and experienced what they are capable of. Maybe you don't know, my surname is Tang, and I'm a member of the Tang Family from Beijing."

"That Tang Family?" Cheng Yannan's eyes focused as she called out in alarm.

"Yes, that Tang Family." Tang Xiu nodded.

With disbelief all over her face, Cheng Yannan said, "I didn't expect you to be a member of the Tang Family from Beijing, Tang Xiu! The Tang Family and the Yao Family... I understand. No wonder you're so merciless toward the Yao Family's people. I know some of the animosity and hatred between your two families."

Tang Xiu smiled indifferently and said, "Let's go! You'll stay aboard our liner for now and wait for us to finish dealing with Yao Qingteng and his men until there's no one of their people left on this island. You'll stay on this island later, and I'll also provide you with food, clothing, and shelter; as well as some people to protect you."

Staring blankly and looking vacant, Cheng Yannan hesitated for a moment before asking, "Tang Xiu, are you going to kill Un-Yao Qingteng?"

"Do you think he can still leave?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Cheng Yannan gritted her teeth and said, "Can you accept a request of mine, Tang Xiu?"

"If you want to plead for his life, then forget it!" Answered Tang Xiu.

"I'm not asking you to have mercy on him." Cheng Yannan shook

her head. “He doesn’t have any affection for me whatsoever. What I want to ask you is that, if the Tang and Yao Families were to lose all decorum in the future, and both parties have life and death battles, can you spare my aunt?”

“I promise.” Tang Xiu was silent for a short while before nodding.

Cheng Yannan shot Tang Xiu a grateful look. Just as she was about to walk alongside him toward the passenger liner, she suddenly recalled something and quickly asked, “You haven’t told me something. How are you able to fly?”

“Don’t ask if you want to stay on this Clam Island.” Tang Xiu faintly smiled. “There are some things that I won’t tell you for now. But if you work for me in the future and your performance makes me satisfied, you’ll know loads of things later.”

Cheng Yannan was silent for a while, as she then suddenly smiled and asked, “Then I won’t ask. But, can you answer another question? It’s the last one!”

“Ask!” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Do you have a girlfriend at Shanghai University, by any chance?” Asked Cheng Yannan.

Tang Xiu laughed, “We’ll talk about sentimental things later, alright? One must study hard and learn many things for more than four years at university. Besides, I still have tons of things to do, how could I have so much spare time to be concerned with things about love and romance?”

A brilliant splendor flashed in Cheng Yannan’s eyes as she smilingly said, “I really like what you just said! Young people must focus on their careers. Let’s go!”

Leading Cheng Yannan back to the coast, Tang Xiu saw that the small liner was sinking on the sea in the distance. Whereas the liner he used to arrive here was returning to the coast. After the

ship approached the shore, Tang Xiu took Cheng Yannan on board and said, “She’s my high school classmate. Let her stay on the liner! Also, if there still are Yao Family men on this island, kill them directly once you see them. Xiaoxue, come with me to have a look at the island.”

“All right!”

Gu Xiaoxue smilingly replied. Nodding toward Cheng Yannan, she then floated and followed Tang Xiu to disembark, as their figures gradually disappeared into the woods on the island.

The woods was still in its primeval state and full of lush trees and vegetation.

The two seem to stroll in a leisurely manner. But in actuality, their pace was extremely fast as each and every step they took traversed seven plus meters of distance. As the two of them continued trekking deeper, they could see a lot of medicinal herbs. Many of them were common, though rare and precious ones could also be occasionally seen. The island also boasted a lot of wild animals.

Ten minutes later, when Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue set their feet on the center of the highest point of the island, a scream passed to their ears, followed by stormy and dense gunfire as well as panicked shouts:

“QUICKLY RUN AND SPREAD OUT! GO BACK TO THE SHORE WHERE WE ANCHORED THE SHIP AND ASSEMBLE THERE!”

“CURSE YOU MONSTERS! GET THE FUCKING AWAY...”

Bang, bang, bang...

Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue exchanged looks. With tacit understanding, the duo quickly rushed toward the source of the sounds. On the way there, they stepped on tens of meters’ tall branches and continued flying over the trees.

More than ten seconds later, the duo halted their pace and stood

on the branches of a big tree and watched two rhino-like fierce beasts below. Their eyes stared wide upon seeing the vengeful large beasts that hunted down six men who were fleeing in desperation. Behind them were two broken, dead bodies that had been bitten.

“The beasts’ skins are very tough, bullets can’t penetrate it. Also, their speed is very fast, those people won’t be able to outrun them at all. Grand Master, they are all as good as dead already.” There was no pity or mercy at all in Gu Xiaoxue’s eyes as she watched the six people being hunted down.

“Though bullets can create some obstructions to these two fierce beasts and slow down their speed, they are as good as dead already like you said. If my guess is correct, the middle-aged man who is being protected by that two men should be Yao Qingteng. Also, there’s something I suddenly figured out, Xiaoxue.”

“What is it?” Asked Gu Xiaoxue curiously.

“The Yao Family sending Yao Xinhua to Jingmen Island should only be a smoke screen; a diversion,” said Tang Xiu. “The one who was really in touch with the government and signing the lease of the island’s MoU should be Yao Qingteng. If my inference is correct, there should be a contract prepared to be signed on that ship we just sank.”

“You really have great wisdom, Grand Master,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a smile. “I think so, too. After all, Yao Xinhua is too young and only has shallow knowledge in dealing with the government’s officials. Whereas Yao Qingteng is a very important figure in the Yao Family. For him to personally come here, perhaps it is in order to inspect Clam Island and make the decision whether to carry on the leasing negotiation with the government.”

“Bring some of our men here. We’ll wait for all these Yao Family’s men to die and then dispose of their corpses,” said Tang Xiu. “Also, remember to send some people to that sunken ship, to

see if they can find the contract.”

“Grand Master, are you by chance using that as an excuse to make me leave, while you act to kill these two beasts by yourself?” Asked Gu Xiaoxue smilingly. “Anyhow, we’ve taken everything that can be taken from that ship before we sank it. I think it’s better for me to say and help you.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Seems like I can’t hide from you, eh? Do you think I don’t have the ability to kill these two savage beasts? Fine. If you want to stay, then stay and watch!”

In less than a minute, the rhino-like fierce beasts had already slain all the six people, including Yao Qingteng. They even devoured all their carcasses completely, not even sparing their bones.

“Well, this saves us the trouble of disposing the corpses, eh?”

Tang Xiu, who was standing atop a tree branch, had a smile arched on the corner of his mouth as he spoke in a low voice. He then floated down and appeared in front of the two rhino-like fierce beasts.

ROAR...

# Chapter 548: Oppressing the Fierce Beasts

---

Amid the gently blowing sea breeze, Gu Xiaoxue was standing on the tree branch with her fluttering white dress. A smile outlined on her face as she looked at the scene below. Despite knowing that her Grand Master's cultivation progressed rapidly in recent months, she still didn't believe that he could easily defeat the two rhino-like fierce beasts.

"Grand Master, be careful."

Gu Xiaoxue twitched her hand and two lightning talismans appeared between her fingers. She would immediately act once her Grand Master was in danger.

Tang Xiu turned his head and showed a faint smile. When his eyes went back on the two rhino-like savage beasts, he smiled and said loudly, "I don't lack materials from fierce beasts, hence you guys can be exempted from being slain, though you may have to suffer since the neighboring island will be the site for rearing fierce beasts in the future. Therefore, I'll subdue and bring the two of you over to the neighboring island."

Evidently, the two rhinos had gained a bit of spiritual wisdom. They could sense something bad from Tang Xiu, though they couldn't understand his words. Hence, one of the rhino-like fierce beasts' big, red eyes flared up. It jumped up high and slashed its claws toward Tang Xiu's head.

Its speed was incredibly fast! If there were ordinary people here, they probably would only see flashing afterimages even if they kept their eyes wide open.

Tang Xiu flicked the tip of his toe and his body was flung backwards instantly. If his cultivation had not progressed so rapidly and reached the Viscera Transformation stage, he may really be unable to face this fierce beast. Now, however, he was confident that he could easily slay it.

“Array of weapons, oppressing blades.”

A dagger instantly flew out from the center of Tang Xiu’s palm. As he kept forming hand seals, the dagger divided into two, then four, and then kept doubling. In a few short seconds, thousands of daggers had already appeared in front of him.

Slash... A low voice came out from him.

The numerous daggers swirled like a spiral as they went toward the fierce beast and had it tightly surrounded in an instant.

ROAR...

A furious roar came out from the rhino. Its sharp teeth, claws and the layered scales on its body were all immediately erected, while a faint blue ring came out from its mouth along with its roar. Instantly, smoke exploded like a mist.

Crack, crack, crack...

Cracks appeared on the overlapping layers of daggers. The chilling blue smoke instantly reduced the surrounding temperature to the freezing point, and the leaves that moved around in the wind seemed to freeze in an instant.

“Petty skill!”

A look of contempt flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. With a wave of his arm a blade flashed and instantly swept away the rhino’s claw strike. Ten claws instantly fell and Tang Xiu’s figure flashed a moment after. His finger moved toward a clear boundless sky as a bolt of lightning flashed down from above the firmament without any previous sign.

Thunder Spell! A magical spell he was now able to release. The tempestuous thunderstorm bolted from the vault of heaven as thick lightning bolts the size of a baby’s arm directly blasted on the back of the rhino-like fierce beast. The blow did not kill it, but it was still smashed onto the ground and splashed a layer of dust to the air.

Atop the tree branch, Gu Xiaoxue stared dumbfoundedly at Tang Xiu's mighty display of power. The imposing display made her pupils shrink and brought an aura that made her want to kneel.

She had imagined numerous scenes of a fierce fight between her Grand Master and the rhino-like fierce beast, but little did she expect that her Grand Master was now able to cast spells, more so that its might was actually strong enough to this extent. It must be noted that the present her was still unable to display such a feat!

Could it be... Grand Master's strength has already surpassed mine? How is this possible? Wasn't his cultivation only a few months ago...

Gu Xiaoxue gasped, and the thumping of her heartbeat was several times stronger than before.

ROAR...

The other rhino-like fierce beast looked frightened. But after seeing that its companion's fate was unknown, it went into a frenzy and violently rushed out. Its IQ was low, thus it didn't escape and flashed toward Tang Xiu instead.

Tang Xiu nodded and praised, "You didn't run and abandon your companion, eh? Contrary to my expectation, you're a pretty good spirit beast. Since this is the case, then I'll help you."

Tang Xiu's body floated. As his feet rose in the air he formed hand seals, and a few big trees around him were immediately uprooted and pulled upward. The jumping rhino-like fierce beast was lifted up by an earth pillar that had risen under it out of nowhere, whereas several big trees then heavily pounded its body.

Bam, bam, bam...

The trunks of several big trees were broken, but every orifice of the smashed fierce beast was also bleeding, as it heavily fell beside the other rhino-like fierce beast.

At this moment, Tang Xiu's body was like an artillery shell. After

he fell atop the back of the bleeding rhino-like fierce beast, a barrage of fists fell on it. The rhino-like fierce beast pitifully growled and desperately struggled to get up time and time again.

ROAR...

The other rhino wanted to get up, but Tang Xiu kicked its abdomen, causing it to sweep the ground for tens of meters. After smashing and breaking seven plus big trees in succession, only then did it fall to the ground and fainted.

The brutality lasted for half a minute before Tang Xiu finally stopped. He then grabbed the suffocated fierce beast he had just beaten, punched it heavily, and threw it toward the other fainted beast. The fainted rhino-like fierce beast was suddenly awakened due to the tremendous pressure.

Whoosh!

Tang Xiu's ghostly figure instantly caught up with it, and when his feet landed before the two fierce beasts, he let out a faint smile and shouted in a heavy voice, "Do you guys still want to fight?"

The two rhino-like fierce beasts were truly frightened by Tang Xiu at this time, as they struggled hard to get up to run due to the intense fear. Yet, their badly beaten bodies were unable to support them.

Tang Xiu then turned to the dumbfounded Gu Xiaoxue atop the tree branch and smilingly said, "So, what do you think? Packing up these two beasts is easy, don't you think? In fact, slaying these two beasts would've been easier, for I'm able to kill them in a matter of seconds."

Gu Xiaoxue heaved a deep breath while suppressing her shock. Her fluttering white skirt made her look like a fairy as she floated down and landed beside Tang Xiu, after which, she spoke respectfully, "Your cultivation is really formidable, Grand Master. The way you cleaned up these two beasts was indeed very relaxed."

I really didn't expect that your cultivation had progressed this much. I don't think I can contend with you even if I were to give everything I have."

"Even though I did chance upon a big fortuitous encounter, yet experience matters more than luck." Tang Xiu chuckled. "Anyways, this Clam Island is very suitable to grow medicinal herbs, Xiaoxue. However, we need to cut the forest quite a lot. We can leave some trees in the surrounding, but the plan to set up the medicinal herbs garden in the inner parts must be done well since we need to plant a lot of herbs. Even though this island is large in size, we must use as much land as possible if we want to cultivate medicinal herbs on a large scale."

"I understand, Grand Master," said Gu Xiaoxue respectfully. "I'll look for the best planners in the country and personally bring them here to check this place and make them design a blueprint for us."

"We don't need such a hassle." Tang Xiu waved his hand. "I'll handle the blueprint, whereas you only need to bring people here to help me survey and measure the total area for the garden. All right, let's have a look from above. If there's no other problem, we'll head to the neighboring island to have a look."

"All right!" Gu Xiaoxue replied and grabbed the legs of the two savage beasts. In the next moment, they floated up to the sky. After flying for over ten minutes and observing the entirety of Clam Island until Tang Xiu was satisfied, the duo then flew back to the south coast where the liner was anchored.

On the deck of the liner, Cheng Yannan was sitting on a recliner sunbathing while leafing through a book. She suddenly looked up when she noticed two shadows falling from the sky and landing in front of her.

"You guys..."

Her pupils contracted and she bounced up from the recliner out

of fright. She was 100% certain that Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue had just fallen from the sky. What did this mean? That explained that both of them were just flying. Furthermore, the most inconceivable thing was that Gu Xiaoxue, whose figure was small, was actually carrying two beasts that were twice as big as her.

Gu Xiaoxue threw the two fainted beasts onto the deck, and then looked at the stalwart men around and said, “Stay guard and watch them. If they dare to crawl up and struggle, you can kill them directly.”

“Roger!” Replied the several stalwart men respectfully.

Gu Xiaoxue turned around. As she looked at Cheng Yannan, she let out a faint smile and said, “Ms. Cheng, since Grand Master has rescued you, and given that you were his classmate as well, then we’re not outsiders at all. I’m Gu Xiaoxue, you call me Big Sis Xiaoxue. Anyways, we’re going to the neighboring island shortly. Do you want to stay on the boat and go with us or stay here? You can rest assured, I’ll assign some people to protect you if you want to stay here.”

“I’ll go with you,” answered Cheng Yannan without hesitation.

Nodding and smiling at her in response, Gu Xiaoxue then spoke to the four men, “Tell the rest to set sail to the neighboring island. Also, assign four men to stay behind to guard this Clam Island. If any outsiders dare to forcibly land on this island, kill them directly. However, if the other party have overwhelming force and numbers and you feel that you can’t face them, promptly hide and do not fight them.”

“Understood!” The four stalwart men replied and cupped their fists.

The passenger ship set sail and headed to the neighboring island without spending much time. Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue flew toward the island and entered the wooded mountain without bringing anyone with them. What was somewhat inconceivable for

them was that many beasts were spotted on this island. After having carefully counted the numbers, there were 70 plus of them.

“Grand Master, there’s something amiss with this island!” Gu Xiaoxue slightly furrowed her brows and spoke to Tang Xiu.

“I noticed it, too.” Tang Xiu nodded. “We also ran into two savage beasts on Clam Island. Given the very close distance between Clam Island and this island, and with so many beasts here, I’m afraid that there’s a very unusual reason...”

His words came to an abrupt halt as they reached the edge of the island. He couldn’t believe the scene below on the sea surface.

# Chapter 549: The Haven of Fierce Beasts

---

Hundreds of fierce beasts were spotted on the sea surface in the southern side of the island. Some of these fierce beasts were swimming on the surface of the sea, while some others were moving about and strolling idly on the sea surface. Another dense pack of thousands of fierce beasts was seen on the shore. Some were taking nap, some were hopping, and some others were running around.

“Heavens!!! This place... how could there be so many fierce beasts here?” Despite having a strong self-control, Gu Xiaoxue couldn’t help but call out in alarm at this time.

A glint flashed inside Tang Xiu’s eyes. Although he didn’t know why there was so many fierce beasts in this place, what he had in mind was as if he actually saw countless fierce beasts being reared by him, and the countless cultivation resources that were piling up like mountains.

“Xiaoxue, though I don’t believe in heaven, I still want to thank it at this moment. With so many fierce beasts in this place, this is practically a timely assistance for us. If we can take care of this place and put all the beasts below under our control, we won’t need to capture ordinary fierce beasts and domesticate them.”

Gu Xiaoxue’s eyes lit up, before it dimmed a second after as she forced a smile and said, “But Grand Master, this place is too terrifying. Even if we have high cultivation levels, I’m afraid we can’t control them all, no?”

“We are indeed unable to control them all, but we’ll bring more experts to get things done. I’m sure we can have them under our control sooner or later. Huh? Something’s wrong...” Tang Xiu smilingly said.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu’s complexion drastically changed and he quickly grabbed Gu Xiaoxue’s waist. His figure streaked toward the

wooded hill like lightning. In the blink of an eye, he appeared inside the dense forest of the wooded hill.

“What’s wrong, Grand Master?”

Gu Xiaoxue, who had never been touched by a man, was now being hugged by Tang Xiu on her slender waist. The warm heat transmitted from Tang Xiu’s big hand and the smell of man exuding from Tang Xiu caused her body to become slightly weak. Even her ears turned slightly red at this moment.

Tang Xiu, however, didn’t notice Gu Xiaoxue’s unusualness. He didn’t release Gu Xiaoxue at this time, but took her quickly toward the north shoreline instead. Two minutes later, he had already returned back to the liner with Gu Xiaoxue and ordered to set sail.

The liner set sail and was anchored on the shoreline of Clam Island, but the location was now on the northern coastline.

“What is the situation, Grand Master?” Gu Xiaoxue secretly relaxed after Tang Xiu released her.

Tang Xiu creased his brows and forced a smile, “It seems like I was deluding myself. I thought we had chanced upon a great fortuitous encounter, but I forgot about the troubles the heavens could cast upon us. I encountered gatherings of fierce beasts like this on several occasions, and I even bumped into a huge number of immortal beasts. If my guess is correct, then the neighboring island has already been occupied by fierce beasts and even has turned into a fierce beast paradise. Furthermore, there are two essential conditions for a haven of fierce beasts to form.”

“What exactly are these two conditions?” Asked Gu Xiaoxue in astonishment.

“Firstly, there must be an enormous spiritual vein underneath the island, and it must be very active,” said Tang Xiu seriously.

“Indeed. I can feel a rich concentration of heaven and earth spiritual qi when we arrived on that island. It’s several times

higher than on Clam Island.” Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

“This is only the first condition.” Tang Xiu continued. “Secondly, there must be a very terrifying fierce beast residing on that island, and the fierce beast must be at least at the high-order level. With my current cultivation level I won’t be able to deal with it. I even suspect that the strength of this fierce beast is far beyond mine; it should have reached a very high order. The number of beasts we saw there surpasses two thousand, and that’s only the number we can see on the surface. Who knows how many beasts there are in the seabed?”

With a drastically changed expression, Gu Xiaoxue quickly asked, “Then what should we do? That island is an excellent place to rear fierce beasts, it’s really a pity if we give it up. If we can’t solve this problem, even if we acquire Clam Island I’m afraid that dangers will loom over us when we plant the medicinal herbs here.”

A hint of a smile appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth as he said, “We may not be able to face the strongest fierce beasts there, but don’t forget something; our Everlasting Feast Hall still has a very powerful expert.”

Gu Xiaoxue stared blankly, and her face immediately turned bright. With an excited face, she said, “It should be Elder Ji, right, Grand Master?”

“Yeah, it’s Ji Chimei.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Although she is currently injured, she’s still a Crowned Immortal, nonetheless. Her strength may have been reduced to the level of an ordinary immortal at the moment, but it won’t be a problem for her to destroy the entire Earth in one strike, much less dealing with these fierce beasts.”

“You’re right, Grand Master.” Gu Xiaoxue let out a bright smile. “Elder Ji will definitely be able to deal with the strongest fierce beast directly. Do you want me to send someone back to call Elder Ji here?”

“No hurry, the purpose of our visit this time is to survey and investigate the site.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “I’m very satisfied with the result of the survey, so let us get back to Jingmen Island first. We’ll come here again after I acquire Clam Island and its neighboring island through my connections. Also, I originally planned to leave some people here, but now it seems that the security issues here are kinda dangerous, so we’ll leave with everyone else.”

“Are you going to take that classmate of yours back as well?” Asked Gu Xiaoxue curiously.

“Yeah, I trust her.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I believe she won’t divulge the things I told her. But assign someone to keep an eye on her to prevent eventualities.”

“Understood!” Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

The passenger liner then returned to Jingmen Island late at night. The group didn’t stop and headed straight to the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ.

“What is this place, Tang Xiu?” A curious look was painted Cheng Yannan’s face as she asked and sized up the Everlasting Feast Hall’s manor with amazement.

“Jingmen Island’s Everlasting Feast Hall,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“How long will we be stopping over? You said earlier you’ll let me stay on Clam Island, and now you bring me here. What exactly do you have in mind?”

“I found some looming dangers on Clam Island after investigating it. Hence I had to take you back for your safety.” Tang Xiu said. “Don’t worry, though. We’ll go back there, but I need to do something before we do that.”

“All right!” Cheng Yannan nodded.

Soon after, Cheng Yannan had been properly settled by a

member of the Everlasting Feast Hall in the guest room next to Yang Le's. In the middle of the night, when Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue saw that Cheng Yannan had entered her room to rest, the door next room was opened as Yang Le, who was behaving stealthily like a thief, poked his head out. After seeing Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue, he immediately smiled and straightened his back, "Brother Tang, you're back! I'm afraid I was gonna die suffocated in this guest room if you didn't come back. That Ouyang fella has been staying in the hall below since yesterday morning."

Ouyang Lei?

Tang Xiu smiled and asked, "How come I didn't see him when we arrived?"

Yang Le rolled his eyes, "Like you don't know the many customs employed in the Everlasting Feast Hall. Nobody is allowed to get out of their guest room here, do you think that brat wants to leave? Regardless, I heard the Ouyang Family made quite a huge move yesterday. It seems like they closed many of their businesses. Hahaha..."

"What did you do, exactly?" Asked Tang Xiu. "How come the Ouyang Family made such a ruckus because of it?"

Yang Le strode forward and grabbed Tang Xiu's arm and dragged him to his room, whereas Gu Xiaoxue followed behind out of curiosity.

After picking up several account books from the bookcase, Yang Le showed them to Tang Xiu and smilingly said, "Brother Tang, it was you who asked me to fix him up. Hence I checked his address and snatched some stuff from his place. These account books record most of the gray or black businesses belonging to the Ouyang Family that mustn't come to light. Even though I can't figure out some of the things on it, I dare say that the Ouyang Family will be in for quite the trouble if I were to disclose these records outside. Literally huge trouble!"

Tang Xiu grabbed the account books and started reading them. After flipping through them for more than ten minutes, a strange expression then appeared on his face. He now understood as to why Ouyang Lei was still here. The contents recorded on these account books were truly too... troublesome.

“The goal has been reached. This will be enough to make things hard for him, and he won’t be able to have a good sleep. I’m gonna call him over!”

After saying that, Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and dialed Ouyang Lei’s cell number.

At this time, Ouyang Lei was currently smoking inside the guest room. His eyes were bloodshot, and the ringtone of his mobile phone startled him. He darted to the locker and grabbed his phone. When he saw the number on the screen he nearly cried, but no tears came out. With trembling fingers, he pressed the answer button and called out in a trembling voice, “Sister’s... no, that’s not right... Brother, Brother Tang Xiu, you finally called me back!”

A smile was outlined in Tang Xiu’s mouth as he said, “Oh my, wasn’t big brother Ouyang Lei calling me brother-in-law before? Ah, wrong, it should be prospective brother-in-law, right?”

“No no no... I won’t call you that even if I was beaten to death!” Ouyang Lei’s face was sullen. “Brother, Big Brother Tang Xiu, please tell me. Are my things in your hands?”

“Yeah, they are in my custody.” Tang Xiu laughed. “Do you want them back? Then go out and head to the hall on the first floor. I’ll be downstairs.”

“They are really in your hands? Great!!! I’ll be there right away.”

Ouyang Lei hung up the phone and his face transformed into one of ecstasy. He couldn’t care less about how Tang Xiu had made things so difficult for him by taking his account books away. As long as he could get them back, he wouldn’t refuse to face north to

kowtow and bang his head on the ground eight times.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu wore a faint smile as he brought Yang Le to the hall on the first floor. When he saw Ouyang Lei's bloodshot eyes, messed up hair, and disheveled appearance, Tang Xiu handed him the account books and smilingly said, "What do you think? How did these two days feel like?"

After receiving the account books, Ouyang Lei didn't even try to reply Tang Xiu. He quickly flipped over the account books and read the records on it. After discovering that everything was correct, he finally calmed down.

"Thank you. Thanks a lot, Brother Tang Xiu!"

# Chapter 550: Visiting Someone to Demand Debt Payment

---

Looking at Ouyang Lei with a strange and disbelieving expression, Yang Le said, “Say, Ouyang Lei, are you nuts? Tang Xiu told me to steal from you, yet you thanked him for it? What reasoning is this? Properly speaking, you should have taken one of your shoes and thrown it at him, no?”

The grateful expression on Ouyang Lei’s face froze. He stared blankly at Tang Xiu and Yang Le. At this moment, he looked like he was just abruptly awakened from a dream. That’s right! Why on earth did I thank him? Thanks to them I almost collapsed in the past two days!

In a flash, the feeling of gratitude inside Ouyang Lei’s heart vanished. He wanted to vent his anger, yet dared not do so. Firstly, needless to say, Tang Xiu was in front of him. Also, the fella named Yang Le was... way too powerful. This guy was likely a godly thief.

After having observed the changing expression on Ouyang Lei’s face, Yang Le burst into laughter and then said, “Anyways, let me introduce myself. I’m Yang Le, a disciple of Thief Branch of the Occult Sect. One percent of the major burglaries in the world are my masterpieces.”

Thief Branch?

Ouyang Lei’s complexion changed greatly, and a vigilant look filled his eyes. For common families, they may not be aware what kind of existence the Thief Branch was. However, due to the relationship with his mother, he had heard many legends of the Thief Branch.

“Yang... Big Brother Yang.”

Ouyang Lei coughed and squeezed out a smile. Like the ancients said, be not afraid of the theft itself, but do fear the thoughts of the

thief. And Yang Le, in particular, had just thrown the Ouyang Family into confusion, yet he did that in the absence of malicious intention. If because certain matters he was to set his eyes at the Ouyang Family, then no good days would come to them later.

“Big Brother, eh? That’s very kind of you, Brother Ouyang.” Yang Le grinned. “Since you’re Brother Tang’s brother-in-law to be, you will also become our people in the future.”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him and waved his hand, “No more nonsense, alright? You guys take a rest early, since you still have things to do tomorrow. I got things to do, so I’m not going to keep you guys accompany.”

After saying that, he returned to the second floor to his room, took a bath and put on pajamas brought by Gu Xiaoxue. Although it was already late at night, Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and dialed the Tang’s old Family Head’s cell number. Soon after, his phone call was connected and the voice of his grandfather sounded.

“Xiu’er, is there something urgent for calling me this late?”

“It’s indeed a bit urgent, Grandpa,” said Tang Xiu.

“What’s the matter?” Asked Tang Guosheng.

“Auntie should have informed you that the Yao Family is about to rent Clam Island in the South China Sea. I myself have obtained accurate information about that. The Yao Family’s purpose to rent Clam Island is to unite various big families and make good preparations to train their armed forces. However, the real person-in-charge in the negotiation with the government is Yao Qingteng, whereas Yao Xinhua is just a cover. The reason I’m calling you this late is because I must acquire this Clam Island along with another island a few kilometers away from it. So to say, I must rent these two islands.”

Startled, Tang Guosheng asked, “You’re going to rent two

islands? What are you going to do?"

"Clam Island is very suitable to cultivate medicinal herbs, while the other island is suitable to rear fierce beasts." Tang Xiu explained. "If I can take these two islands, I can make the Tang Family's strength soar to a hundred times of our present strength."

"Are you sure?" Tang Guosheng's tone became extremely serious.

"I guarantee it," said Tang Xiu with the same serious tone.

Tang Guosheng fell into silence for two minutes before saying in a heavy and deep voice, "I understand. Wait for news from me."

"Wait!" Noticing that Tang Guosheng was going to hang up, Tang Xiu hurriedly said, "Grandpa, I also have something important to inform you. Perhaps it will be helpful for the Tang Family to take Clam Island and the other island."

"What is it?" Asked Tang Guosheng.

"I just returned from Clam Island." Tang Xiu elaborated, "I encountered the Yao Family's men there. Some of them were killed by me, while Yao Qingteng and the rest died on Clam Island. Anyhow, I've also taken some of the documents and procedural formalities from them. Do you want me to send them to you?"

"That's great!" Tang Guosheng was ecstatic. "Send them to me immediately! Ah, right. Can you guarantee its safety on the way here?"

"No problem," said Tang Xiu.

"Since there's no problem, then I'll be waiting for the documents in Beijing. Once I have them in my hands I'll be able to think of better ways to act with the conditions on the documents as a basis."

After the phone call ended, Tang Xiu looked for Gao Feng and issued an order to bring several experts to Beijing overnight in

order to send the documents to his grandfather, and urged him to hand them over to Tang Guosheng personally.

The next morning.

At the First Public Hospital of Jingmen Island, Yao Xinhua, who had been in a comatose state for two days, finally woke up. He was not healed by the doctors at the hospital, but naturally awakened instead. White walls came into his sight, and the smell of carbonated water drilled into his nose as he tried to sit up. He had been shot with saline water for the last two days.

“Where is this?” Yao Xinhua looked at the man sitting on the chair beside his sickbed and asked with a drowsiness.

The old man looked up and stared blankly. After he realized that Yao Xinhua had woken up, he was startled and suddenly bounced up from his chair. He then replied ecstatically, “Young Master, you... you finally woke up? I, I, I... I’ll call the doctor. Please wait a bit.”

Yao Xinhua frowned. He called out to the man to stop him and then asked in a heavy voice, “You haven’t told me where this place is. What’s wrong with me?”

The middle-aged big man forced a smile and said, “Young Master, you fell into a strange comatose state at the charity party organized by the Ouyang Family. Regardless of any attempts to wake you up, you didn’t even stir. The most important of all is that, after we brought you here to the hospital, the doctors were unable to find the cause and you remained unconscious no matter the examination and the diagnosis conducted by them. That’s right, this place is the First Public Hospital of Jingmen Island, and you’ve been here for the last two days.”

“You mean I suddenly fell into a comatose state at the charity party that night?” Yao Xinhua frowned.

The middle-aged big man nodded.

A look of recollecting memories could be seen on Yao Xinhua's face as he tried to recall what happened before he fell into a comatose state. A moment after, his face drastically changed and he asked in a deep voice, "What about Tang Xiu? Where did he go after I fainted?"

"You mean... the Tang Xiu from the Tang Family?" The middle-aged big man was confused.

"Yes, him." Yao Xinhua said in a heavy voice. "Before my memory went dark I was with him. Where was he at that time?"

"Young Master, when we found you fainted he had long disappeared. However, an accident happened to our people that night," said the middle-aged big man with a forced smile.

"What exactly happened?" Asked Yao Xinhua.

The middle-aged big man forced a smile and said, "Didn't you assign two groups to set up an ambush in the vicinity of Sheraton Hotel? The two snipers of each team went to the opposite building of the hotel to prepare for the ambush. Since you remained unconscious and we brought you to this hospital, I personally issued an order to the two teams to retreat. Who would have thought that the two snipers had already been killed? There's an inconceivable fact about it since their foreheads were... were pierced with silver needles. It was just silver needles, yet it pierced the most important part of brain nerves and directly led their death."

Hiss... Yao Xinhua couldn't help but gasp cold air upon hearing it.

He still clearly remembered the content of his conversation with Tang Xiu back then; who would leave Sheraton Hotel while standing still, and who would leave "falling asleep". There was no doubt that Tang Xiu did something back then and he ended up losing.

Why did he not directly kill me at that time? With his terrifying abilities, I'm afraid that not even gods and ghosts would notice if he killed me. Furthermore, for one to be able to kill those two snipers who were going to ambush him, the murderer was absolutely terrifying. Was it Tang Xiu who did it himself? Or one of his men?

Yao Xinhua kept thinking, but every thought sent a chill down his spine. He finally realized as to why he lost so miserably when he fought Tang Xiu in the struggle for the two provinces in the southern region. It must be due to his extremely fearful abilities. And it highly likely that Tang Xiu had an extremely terrifying armed force under him.

After a long period of time, Yao Xinhua looked at the middle-aged big man and asked in a deep voice, "Has my Second Uncle already come back?"

"He hasn't come back yet." The middle-aged big man shook his head. "We called his satellite phone, but nobody answered. Furthermore, we also lost contact with the passenger ship."

Yao Xinhua's complexion greatly changed as he quickly asked, "How is it possible that you lost contact with the passenger ship? The ship is equipped with special, state of art communication equipment!!!"

The middle-aged big man forced a smile and said, "The communication equipment on the passenger ship has been turned off, so our phone calls didn't connect."

Yao Xinhua fell into silence for a short while before saying, "I see. Let's put off discussing the other issues for now and go back to Beijing first."

The middle-aged big man hesitated for a moment, before saying with a cautious look, "Young Master, there's someone who came to demand a debt payment or something this morning."

Someone came demanding a debt payment?

“What the fuck are you talking about?” Yao Xinhua angrily yelled. “What debts do we owe?”

“That person said that he was sent by Tang Xiu,” reluctantly answered the middle-aged big man in a low voice. “He said that it’s the 1 billion gambling debt.”

1 billion gambling debt?

Yao Xinhua was dumbfounded. He suddenly remembered the bet between him and Tang Xiu at the charity party. He was jolted inwardly and immediately felt unwell and sullen. Although he didn’t know what Tang Xiu did to him, the end result was that he was the one who fell and was carried outside by others, whereas Tang Xiu left by himself.

What should I do? Don’t tell me I really have to hand over 1 billion RMB to that bastard Tang Xiu?

Yao Xinhua clenched his fists as a look mortification appeared in his eyes. He then said in a heavy voice, “We’ll go back first and discuss this later.”

“I think you don’t need to wait to discuss it. You agreed to the bet, so you must pay it. That’s the rule of gambling. Since Young Master Yao lost to me, you couldn’t be thinking of repudiating a mere 1 billion debt, right?”

A teasing voice suddenly came from outside the ward.

Tang Xiu strode inside along with two stalwart men just as the voice faded away. A faint smiling expression was outlined on his face as he looked at Yao Xinhua, who had just come down from his bed.

# Chapter 551: Powerful Intimidation

---

Yao Xinhua's expression drastically changed as he stepped back. His eyes were suffused with coldness as he stared at Tang Xiu. His vigilance toward Tang Xiu had reached an extreme point after what happened at the charity party.

"Did you come to make trouble?" Asked Yao Xinhua in a sank voice.

"Did you not hear what I just said?" Tang Xiu waved his hand and smiled. "If you didn't hear it clearly, then I'll say it again. You shouldn't have forgotten our bet, right? You fainted and were carried out of Sheraton Hotel, hence you lost. Thus, you must pay me the 1 billion RMB of our gambling. My purpose in visiting you this time is very simple. Firstly, I wanted to see whether you had woken up; and secondly, to demand the money. Don't tell me a respectable Young Master of the Yao Family can't even get a trivial amount of 1 billion RMB?"

Yao Xinhua glared at Tang Xiu for ten plus seconds before the turbid look on his face suddenly vanished. Then, a bright smile appeared on his handsome face as he pushed the stalwart man and grinned, "What you said is correct, Tang Xiu. I accept my defeat. Gimme your account number and I'll instruct someone to transfer you the money."

Raising his hand to touch his chin, Tang Xiu suddenly grinned, "Young Master Yao really is a forthright man. Maybe we would be good friends if it wasn't because of our identities. Well, we can appreciate each other's abilities though this is the second time we meet. Since it's not easy for us to see each other, I'll stay here and wait while having a chat with you. Once the money has been transferred, I'll have a feast and invite you to celebrate your waking up."

"Young Master Tang seems afraid that I won't pay the debt, eh?!"

Yao Xinhua smilingly replied. “That’s fine. Since you’re going to throw a banquet for me then I won’t hesitate.”

Having said that, he spoke something to the middle-aged big man next to him. After receiving Tang Xiu’s account number, the man walked out of the ward despite hesitating.

Following that, Tang Xiu took a seat on a chair, as he pointed to the sickbed and smilingly said, “You just fainted for two days, and your body and bones must be quite stiff. Young Master Yao, please sit on the sickbed and rest a little. Anyhow, how are those two foreign experts under your command? Aren’t they supposed to accompany you in the Eastern campaign and help you fight for power?”

A glint flashed in Yao Xinhua’s eyes. He looked tranquil and composed on the surface, yet he turned more vigilant inside, since he didn’t expect that Tang Xiu knew the existence of Ai Murui and Topherson.

“Young Master Tang really knows a lot about me! On the contrary, I know very little about you. it seems like we must get much closer to understand each other more.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but burst into laughter, “My, my... why is Young Master Yao acting so modest? I’m sure everything about me is going to be turned inside out by you, no? Anyhow, I just recalled something. I heard that Young Master Yao had been abroad for a few years, so you should have met Yao Qinglong often, right?”

### The Fourth Uncle?

Yao Xinhua was startled, yet he couldn’t make heads or tails as to why Tang Xiu suddenly mentioned his Fourth Uncle, Yao Qinglong. However, he still smiled lightly, shook his head and he said, “Young Master Tang is kidding me. My Fourth Uncle is responsible to manage the family’s business, whereas I myself am rarely managed them, so I almost never see him.”

“Nah, I don’t think so. I think you must have seen him often.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Yao Qinglong is the first disciple of the Thief Branch and he has certainly done quite a lot of work to manage your family’s businesses abroad, though there has been no significant track of him in normal times. A friend of mine mentioned him a couple days ago; he holds your uncle in high esteem!”

Yao Xinhua’s complexion changed. The smile on his face receded like a tidal wave, as he stared at Tang Xiu with a face full of vigilance, “How did you know that my Fourth Uncle is the first disciple of the Thief Branch?”

Pretending to look curious, Tang Xiu replied, “Oh, my guess turns out to be correct, huh? Tsk, tsk... I gotta admit that I must admire my own IQ. I heard that the first disciple of the Thief Branch is called Yao Qinglong, and I suddenly recalled that your Yao Family’s members also have the same surname, hence I disclose it to you casually. Never thought that it was really spot on, though.”

Instantly, Yao Xinhua’s expression turned extremely unsightly. He stared at Tang Xiu and angrily replied, “Are you deceiving me?”

“No no no, I have always heard that Young Master Yao is a man whose intelligent surpasses others, so how could I be able to deceive you?” Tang Xiu waved his hand and chuckled. “I just spoke without thinking. By the way... is your staff working inefficiently or something? We’ve been sitting and chatting for most of the day, but why hasn’t he finished the job yet? Don’t tell me you can’t fork out 1 billion RMB, Young Master Yao? Could it be that your men is scraping things up together?”

“You...” Yao Xinhua just realized that he, who was always able to keep his composure and act deceitful, suddenly felt that his IQ was not enough when facing Tang Xiu.

“Come on, don’t call out you—you, and me—me, will you?” Tang

Xiu chuckled. “If you tell me that you’re really unable to fork out such a trivial amount, then I’ll give you a discount. Besides, I’m not that unreasonable. How about I give you a 10% discount? If you think it’s still too much, I can give you a 20% discount!”

Yao Xinhua sneered, “Young Master Tang sure is impressive, huh? But my answer is no. In my eyes, 1 billion yuan is nothing but a trivial amount of money. Besides, unlike someone, this money was not obtained from my family. Of course, each bill is stained with blood, so I don’t know whether the one using my money won’t end up having the same fate as their previous owners.”

“Amazing!” Tang Xiu gave him a thumbs up. “My money was indeed given by my family members; I don’t have such good abilities. I’m so timid that I don’t even dare to kill a chicken, and only have the balls to stun a few swine and dogs once in a while.”

“You...” Yao Xinhua was incensed and furious. The reason why he ended up in the hospital was because Tang Xiu stunned him, which meant that Tang Xiu’s remark was akin to calling him a swine or a dog!

Knock, knock...

The ward’s door was knocked, and the middle-aged big man returned. He came to Yao Xinhua’s side and whispered something to his ear. Then, Yao Xinhua raised his head to look at Tang Xiu and said, “The money has just been transferred to your account. May I ask what kind of dishes Young Master Tang wants me to eat today?”

“I just met a butcher, and two days ago, he said that he’s going to put down his butcher knife and open a restaurant.” Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. “When I went to visit him, he served me a few pufferfishes. So, we’ll have blowfish meat today.” [1]

Pufferfish?

Yao Xinhua shuddered inwardly. He suddenly turned his head to

the middle-aged big man next to him and angrily said, “What did you just say? You want me to go back and deal with something important? Did you not hear that Young Master Tang has just invited me to eat pufferfish meat?”

At first, the middle-aged big man stared blankly, before replying quickly, “Young Master, it’s not that I have to take you back, but we indeed have something urgent to deal with! How about you invite Young Master Tang some other day? I remember an old carpenter who used to sell coffins, he also opened a restaurant recently, and has learned how to cook pufferfish in a few days!”

Yao Xinhua nodded in satisfaction. A grin appeared on his face as he looked at Tang Xiu and said, “You heard that, Young Master Tang? I’m afraid I’m unable to accept your invitation today. But I’ll invite you some other day, and I’ll do that personally.”

Tang Xiu let out a smile and glanced at the middle-aged big man. He then got up and walked to him, patted his shoulder while gently smiling and said, “You’re great; a very loyal and faithful dog. Because Young Master Yao has some matters to deal with today, then I won’t insist. I’ll take my leave, then.”

After saying that, he turned to leave along with the two big men. When he was about to walk through the door, he suddenly stopped, turned around and smilingly said, “Young Master Yao, since your Fourth Uncle is the first disciple of the Thief Sect, help me convey a message when you meet him. Tell him that I’m hoping to cooperate with him if there’s a chance in the future given the business in his hand.”

“Sure! I won’t see you out,” replied Yao Xinhua with a foxy smile.

After Tang Xiu left, only then did Yao Xinhua grimaced. He fiercely punched the sickbed before taking his mobile phone and dialing the number of an elder of his family.

A few minutes later, as Tang Xiu left Jingmen Island’s First Public Hospital, he comfortably sat on the back seat of the sedan

and asked, “What the two of you think, was it I who had the upper hand, or was it that Yao fell?”

The big man on the front seat turned his head and smilingly said, “Of course it was you who won, Boss. Your momentum and imposing manner were very intimidating, and you kept pressing that Yao guy.”

“However imposing a momentum it may have been, it’s just an empty thing.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “But today, at least the goal has been achieved. 1 billion, eh? Tsk, tsk... Even if Yao Xinhua does have quite some money, I think it’s enough for him to be in pain for quite a while. Also, I just found an interesting thing today that made me decide to let this guy live longer.”

“What interesting thing, Boss?” The big man on the front seat asked with a puzzled expression.

“Don’t tell me you didn’t noticed that Yao Xinhua is very afraid of me?” Asked Tang Xiu.

The stalwart man dazed for a moment before he immediately nodded and smilingly said, “True that. His eyes were full of vigilance ever since he saw you. Like he was guarding against all possible dangers from an enemy. Only, his man didn’t understand him. Anyhow, he’s an enemy, and it’s better to kill him directly. Why should we allow him to live longer, Boss?”

“We and the Yao Family are bound to have a fierce battle in the future; a struggle between two evenly matched mortal enemies.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Though Yao Xinhua is quite shrewd and deep and is considered as the best in the younger generation, I have already planted the seed of fear in his heart. It will be quite difficult for him to remain composed and natural whenever he confronts me in the future. Don’t you think that such an enemy will be easy deal with? If the enemy changed to a new one, do you think we can still easily cope with this new adversary we’re unfamiliar with?”

The stalwart man was silent for a moment before slowly nodding, “I get you, Boss.”

Tang Xiu smiled faintly and turned to look out of the window, and no longer talked.

Ring, ring, ring...

A mobile ringtone sounded. Tang Xiu took his mobile phone out and looked at the number displayed on the screen. It was a call from Kang Xia. After connecting the phone, he smiled and said, “Hello, Kang Xia. Is something up?”

“Boss, the second-in-charge figure of the Italian mafia’s Cubo Clan wants to see you.” Kang Xia’s voice came from the phone and her tone was especially serious.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before asking, “Where is he now?”

“Star City!” Answered Kang Xia.

# Chapter 552: A Big Deal

---

Tang Xiu thought for a while, before nodding and saying, “Since he wants to see me, then tell him to come to Jingmen Island! I’m now in Jingmen Island.”

“What are you doing in Jingmen Island, Boss?” Asked Kang Xia, surprised.

“I told you before that I’m going to rent two islands in the South China Sea. It just so happened that a particular circumstance has arisen, so I came over here to deal with it.”

“I see. You... Are you by chance going to return to Shanghai at the end of this month?” Asked Kang Xia.

“Apparently so,” said Tang Xiu.

“Since you’re going back to Shanghai at the end of this month, then I’ll be supervising the operation and personally open the new store in Shanghai by the end of this month,” said Kang Xia with a smile.

After conversing for a while, Tang Xiu hung up the phone call.

As for the issues with the Italian mafia’s Cubo Clan, he had sent people to investigate them and naturally had already investigated the No. 2 figure of that syndicate, Druffet, who had great authority in the Cubo Clan and someone of high status in Italy.

Retaliation?

Tang Xiu felt that it was unlikely. Druffett would have directly hit the Magnificent Tang Corp if he wanted to retaliate. He wouldn’t have contacted Kang Xia and asked to see him through her. But if it wasn’t for revenge, then what exactly did he want?

Though he had thought deeply about it, Tang Xiu still couldn’t figure it out, hence didn’t feel like occupying his mind with it since he had long prepared different measures needed to deal with

different situations. As of now, his focus was placed on those two islands. He still had no idea how the Tang Family would take to deal with the negotiations and whether they could acquire those two islands. However, he had long decided that he would directly employ force if the Tang Family ultimately failed; though it was only a last resort so as to prevent the Yao Family getting them.

Time fleeted by, and two days passed by in the blink of an eye.

Over the past two days, Tang Xiu spent his time in a carefree and leisure manner. Aside from the necessary daily cultivation, he just read books while savoring his tea and accompanying Gu Yan'er, who was still in slumber inside the exquisite pagoda.

“Grand Master, a guest just came to the Everlasting Feast Hall, saying that he has an appointment with you.” Gu Xiaoxue’s figure appeared on the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda and reported with a respectful manner.

“Is his name Druffet?” Asked Tang Xiu lightly.

“Yes, it’s him,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a nod.

Tang Xiu nodded in response. After Gu Xiaoxue left the exquisite pagoda, he went straight to the private dining room booked by Druffet in the Everlasting Feast Hall. After revealing his identity to the four burly foreigners, he then entered the room. However, the first one he saw when he came in was not Druffet, but an unexpected acquaintance.

“Never thought I’d meet you here, Miss Ji.”

The reason Ji Shiyan followed Druffet to Jingmen Island was because the man was a friend of her Boss, and her company had a business relationship with him. She was startled and astonished when she saw Tang Xiu come inside. It was evident that she didn’t expect the person Druffet would see was actually Tang Xiu.

“Hello, Mr. Tang.”

Tang Xiu nodded slightly at her before looking at the tall Druffet,

as he stretched out his hand and smilingly said, “Welcome, friend from afar. I’m Tang Xiu, the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s owner.”

Druffet didn’t receive the handshake, however, but squinted his eyes and size up Tang Xiu instead. Then he let out a cold snort and lightly said, “You really are quite an awesome and powerful man, Boss Tang! To think you actually made me come to Jingmen Island to see you.”

Tang Xiu’s facial expression turned overcast, and then went straight to the innermost couch and took a seat. After tilting his leg, he lit up a cigarette and drew a few deep puffs before giving his reply in an indifferent and detached manner, “Whether or not I’m powerful, haven’t your men already experienced it? What’s wrong? Do you think you haven’t lost enough and want to lose some more people in China?”

Druffet’s expression changed. Tang Xiu’s remark was akin to exposing the scabbed wounds, causing his face turned very unsightly. If he didn’t consider the fact that he was in China, which was literally Tang Xiu’s domain, he would have pulled out his gun and shot him.

“Mr. Tang, I demand an explanation from you and the Magnificent Tang Corp, because nobody in the entire world can stay safe and sound after causing the Cubo Clan to suffer a loss.” Druffet directly delivered his threat.

Tang Xiu turned to Ji Shiyan and said lightly, “Miss Ji, I won’t kill him in your account, but I want you to drag him out of this place. I can’t guarantee that he can still leave this Everlasting Feast Hall alive otherwise.”

Druffet’s facial expression changed, whereas Ji Shiyan looked panicked. Others may not be aware how powerful Tang Xiu was, but she knew it perfectly well, for she and Li Laoshan were once rescued by Tang Xiu alone.

“Mr. Tang, I think you misunderstood something here. Mr. Druffet didn’t mean to embarrass you. Though I don’t know what happened between the two of you, I believe getting rid of an enmity is better than keeping it alive. And Mr. Druffet, Mr. Tang is a friend of mine, and he has once saved my life. If you still speak with such an attitude, I’m afraid my assistance to you will be close to nothing,” said Ji Shiyan with all seriousness.

Druffet fell into silence for a period of time before he nodded, looked at Tang Xiu and said, “I’ve sent people to investigate the cause of the incident, Mr. Tang. It indeed wasn’t directly related to your company, but a certain special department in your country... Forget it. I won’t pursue this matter since it has already happened. The reason I came looking for you is that I want to negotiate a cooperation.”

“I don’t think there’s something that we need to cooperate,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“I don’t think so, Mr. Tang.” Druffet shook his head. “A cooperation between us is very necessary. Maybe you don’t know what I mean by this cooperation.”

Tang Xiu spread out his hand and replied, “To tell you the truth, I really don’t know what kind of medicine you are selling. So tell me, what do you mean by this collaboration?”

“I want to hire some of your people here to help me accomplish a trivial matter; with a high price, of course.” Druffet said. “I think you can get my friendship and great benefits from me if the results are what I want them to be.”

“Elaborate,” said Tang Xiu.

“According to the information I have, the Everlasting Feast Hall is yours, and you have several very formidable people here.” Druffet seriously explained. “Whether it is teamwork in battles or covert assassinations, they all are topmost experts. As for myself, I can’t wait any longer to take the godfather seat of the Cubo Clan. I

think you understand me, right?”

“Your price,” said Tang Xiu slowly after being silent for a while.

“1 billion USD, plus a large gold mine in Africa,” said Druffet.

“Can you tell me who are those you want to hire?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“They are the Black and White Impermanence—Dark and Light; the Body Grinder—Gao Feng, and the Snow Hare—Mo Lei. Of course, I will increase the pay by 100 million USD for each extra expert you send. The premise is that their strength is on par with the Black and White Impermanence.” [1]

Tang Xiu clapped his hands and exclaimed, “What a big deal! I think the deal can be carried out. But still, I want to know something. How exactly did you know that I’m the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall? And how did you know that the two of them are under the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“I have my own intelligence channels, and I paid quite some price to purchase the information of their whereabouts.” Druffet squinted his eyes. “You ought to have heard about the Dark Wind Organization, no? I got it from that world’s largest intelligence agency.”

### Dark Wind Organization?

It was the first time Tang Xiu heard the name, yet this intelligence organization instantly aroused his vigilance. After staying silent for a while, he said slowly, “2 billion USD plus that gold mine in Africa; and it’s non-negotiable. Up to 10 days, you can be sure that the current godfather of your Cubo Clan will disappear from this planet.”

“And if you fail?” Asked Druffet in a solemn tone.

“The result is already set after I took this deal.” Tang Xiu said lightly. “Look, Mr. Druffet, you are the one who looked for me to seek cooperation, and I never see such a huge sum of money that

didn't enter my pockets.”

Druffet spent several minutes pondering before he slowly nodded and said, “In this way, may we have a great cooperation.”

“There's one last question I wanna ask you, though.” Tang Xiu calmly said. “There are many excellent assassins in the world, and there are some powerful mercenary companies as well. Why did you come to me? Furthermore, why did you go so far so as to go to the Magnificent Tang Corporation rather than come to the Everlasting Feast Hall directly?”

“There are ghosts around me,” said Druffet with a forced smile.

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment, before he immediately understood what he meant. He then smiled and said, “It seems that your situation in the Cubo Clan is not as good as seen by outsiders, Mr. Druffet.”

“Power and privilege are very captivating, yet very dangerous stuff,” said Druffet with a reluctant expression.

Approvingly nodding, Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Give me the information! I'm sure that you must have them prepared in advance since you wanted to hire us.”

Druffet gave him a thumbs up and praised as he immediately picked up a briefcase and handed it over to Tang Xiu, saying, “All the information on him is inside. Also, except himself, I want his several right-hand men to vanish from this world if possible. Besides, that gold mine is actually prepared for those people.”

“I understand.” Tang Xiu got up and chuckled. “Anyways, there are some things I need to attend to, so I won't be able to accompany you. Mr. Druffet, you're a VIP of the Everlasting Feast Hall, so you're exempted from paying. And do please contact us if you have other great deals again later.”

After saying that, he directly left. After meeting Gu Xiaoxue on the seashore, he lightly spoke, “I just received a great deal. 2 billion

USD plus a gold mine. Tell Dark and Light to prepare to go out and play.”

Gu Xiaoxue let out a faint smile and said, “Grand Master, their strength has grown by leaps and bounds recently. Even I am no longer their opponent anymore. I’m sure the job can be accomplished easily if they are the ones assigned to it.”

After handing the briefcase to her, Tang Xiu said, “The target is the current godfather of the Cubo Clan, as well as several of his right-hand men. Their specific details should all be in this briefcase. This matter will be yours to take care of.”

“Understood!” Gu Xiaoxue nodded with a smile.

# Chapter 553: Cry for Help

---

Covert methods must be employed to deal with issues that must be kept in the dark.

Tang Xiu may not have high emotional intelligence, but he was highly intelligent. After handing over the issue to Gu Xiaoxue and returned to the carefree life he had enjoyed in the previous two days, Han Qingwu always looked for him once every morning and evening to chat on some random topics, yet he never talked nor mentioned the matter of the memory fragments and scenes inside her mind.

Slowly, a few days passed by.

In stark contrast with Tang Xiu's leisurely life, Yao Xinhua passed his time in anxiety and a day was akin to a year for him. It was a week already, and there had been no news on his Fourth Uncle—Yao Qingteng. The news he ultimately obtained was that there was no trace of him in Jingmen Island, as if his Fourth Uncle had vanished without a trace.

He had a suspicion that it was the work of Tang Xiu, but the result of the investigation was that Tang Xiu had always been in the Everlasting Feast Hall and never left the site even a step.

Furthermore, there was another thing that troubled and gave him headaches. Unbeknownst to him of what kind of supernatural being he had provoked, all the stuff he always carried, including his wallet that contained his ID card and bankcard, had been stolen. He didn't even know when and how the culprit did that. It was just like... when he got stunned by Tang Xiu at the charity and wasn't able to notice how Tang Xiu did it.

Nevertheless, the issues here had all been relayed to his family, and he was ordered to continue staying in Jingmen Island to observe the changes and circumstances quietly.

## At the Everlasting Feast Hall...

The fragrant smell of dishes fluttered in the air in hall of the first floor. Ji Shiyan, who was donned in a casual suit, calmly sat in front of the dining table in the corner while savoring the dishes. A few days had passed and Druffet had already left, yet she stayed in the Everlasting Feast Hall.

She just learned Tang Xiu's status as the Big Boss of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Though she was surprised and felt it was somewhat accidental, she felt that if she could get close to Tang Xiu and entered his good books, the advantages and benefits she could get in the future would be many. Furthermore, there was also another idea that crossed her mind.

As of recently, her boss had been bewitched and captivated by a vixen. Under the spell of their pillow talks, his attitude toward her began to change and it made her quite frustrated, so much so that she had the idea to leave the company. Therefore, when her Boss sent her to Star City to escort Druffet, she set her eyes on the Magnificent Tang Corp as well as Tang Xiu. To her surprise as well as joy, the person Druffet was visiting was named Tang Xiu, who turned out to be the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, her former acquaintance.

Hence, she kept staying here, trying to find time to see Tang Xiu again.

“Hello, your dishes have all been served.” A beautiful waiter put the last dish on the table and said with a smile.

“Could I bother you with something? I want to see Tang Xiu, can you help me?” Ji Shiyan nodded and suddenly asked.

“I apologize, I have no right to call the Boss,” said the waitress with an apologetic expression.

“If you can’t, could you please tell your superior?” Asked Ji Shiyan. “I’m a guest here, shouldn’t you meet the requests of the

guests?"

"This... I'll try!"

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu walked into the dining hall of the restaurant. After glancing around, he walked toward the corner of the hall and took a seat across Ji Shiyan. Tang Xiu waved to Ji Shiyan, who got up, and then smilingly said to her, "I heard that you're looking for me, is there something you need from me?"

"Indeed. I do have some matters to talk you about, Mr. Tang," said Ji Shiyan smilingly.

"What is it?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"What do you think of my ability, Mr. Tang?" Asked her.

Tang Xiu sized her up, before smilingly nodding, "Your ability should be good, given your previous position and the way you handled issues with your work."

Ji Shiyan sat straight and asked, "Do you think you can use me?"

"Do you want to change jobs, by chance?" Asked Tang Xiu back in surprise.

"I do have the idea, but I have yet to find my next home," Ji Shiyan nodded.

"I want to know the reason first," said Tang Xiu after a few moment's silence.

"The truth is, I'm a trusted aide of my current Boss and am usually tasked with important positions and responsibility in the company," said Ji Shiyan reluctantly. "However, my Boss was recently captivated by a woman who has a personal grudge with me. You should have heard things about pillow talks, no? To be honest, these pillow talks were really powerful. I have been being treated coldly lately, and I've been given many field assignments. I feel that if this situation keeps going on, it's very likely that my current company will kick me out without me handing over my

resignation.”

Tang Xiu suddenly understood and then smilingly said, “I’ll give you two weeks. After you have dealt with the issues with your current employer, then go to Star City to find Kang Xia. I believe she will arrange you a suitable position.”

Ji Shiyan’s eyes brightened up and excitedly said, “I believe my choice to enter the Magnificent Tang Corporation is correct, since the prospect of future growth and development of this company is the brightest one I’ve ever seen. I thank you in advance for this chance, Boss. I promise you that I’ll work hard.”

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Speaking about it, we had experienced some things together, so leave out the ceremonial talk. Anyhow, was the reason you kept staying here because you wanted to talk to me about this?”

“Yes!” Ji Shiyan nodded with a smile.

“Ji Shiyan, there are times you can hear some words and some others that you cannot; and sometimes there are things you can disclose and some others that you must not. You’re a smart woman. I’m sure you understand what I mean,” Tang Xiu said.

For a moment, Ji Shiyan’s face scrunched up and hesitated before she eventually got a glimmer of insight. She then nodded and said, “I seem to have accompanied Mr. Druffet to see you a couple of days ago, but I forgot the content of your conversation.”

Giving her thumbs up, Tang Xiu praised, “Young people are promising and worthy to be taught. All right, since the dishes have already been served, let’s have dinner together. You won’t mind it, right?”

“It’s my pleasure!” Said Ji Shiyan with a smile.

Originally, the meal should end in a pleasant atmosphere. However, just as Tang Xiu had a few mouthfuls, his mobile phone suddenly buzzed and rang. As he took out the phone and saw the

caller ID, he suddenly felt a headache, because the caller was Han Qingwu.

“What else do you need, Teacher Han?”

“Tang Xiu, HELP ME!!!” Han Qingwu’s cry came out of the mobile phone.

Tang Xiu abruptly got up and his complexion changed as he asked in a heavy voice, “Where are you? What happened?”

“I’m in Big Baimo Shopping Center on the Haibin Road. I... I went out and got surrounded by a few people,” said Han Qingwu hurriedly.

Tang Xiu gave a hand gesture to Ji Shiyan, left the dining hall in big strides and quickly rushed to the parking lot. On the way there, he met a patrol group and directly called out to the eight men.

“Take me to the Big Baimo Shopping Center on Haibin Road.”

“Roger!”

The eight experts of Everlasting Feast Hall answered in unison.

\*\*\*\*

Inside the Big Baimo Shopping Center...

Han Qingwu’s expression was restless and anxious as she stood with her back against the wall while staring at the dozens of youths in sportswear in front led by a youth sporting a crew cut hairdo. At the front of the dozen youths was the crew cut young man called Huang Shiqing, who wore disdaining look and coldly said, “Bitch, you broke my little brother’s arm, so you must go with us today. Otherwise, the Huang Martial School will lose completely face.”

“I won’t go!” Han Qingwu raised her handbag and furiously yelled.

At present, though her strength and speed were ten times stronger and faster than before, she still didn’t know any martial arts. She may be able to defeat anyone in front of her if it was a

one-to-one bout, but there were dozens of youths in front of her, a number she couldn't beat at all.

"You won't go?" Huang Shiqing sneered. "Hmph, you no longer have that option."

"It was your younger brother who molested the other women. I hit him since he also made a move on me!" Han Qingwu angrily shouted. "Who would have imagined that he would be hit so badly that his arm got broken? I warn you. If you dare to act unruly toward me, I'm sure someone will come to pack you up shortly."

"Are you relying on the phone call you just made? Hmph, what a joke!" Huang Shiqing sneered. "There are indeed a few people in Jingmen Island that I, Huang Shiqing, cannot afford to stir up. But I don't give a damn care for any fucking layman you drag here. If you got the ability, call someone from the Ouyang Family."

### The Ouyang Family?

Ouyang Lulu's face appeared inside Han Qingwu's mind, but she immediately cast it away. Though Lulu was a native of Jingmen Island and a member of the Ouyang Family, she wasn't that close to her and maybe, she wouldn't want to help her. She would even probably watch from the side, gloating at her misfortune and bitter experience, treating it like a joke!

"I warn you! That person I just called is very powerful. Many powerful people are afraid to act rampant before him. If you dare to act untoward, I'm sure he will definitely pack you up for good. Wait for him to come here if you don't believe me."

"Wait for him to come?" Huang Shiqing mocked. "This father has no time to waste. Drag her to our school. If this father doesn't give her a good lesson this time I won't be able to swallow this anger."

Another youth rolled his sleeves up and smirked, "Brother Qing, this woman is very great, give her to me to smack her ass! I

promise you she will be very docile after I have packed her up, and then I'll take her to apologize to you, Brother Huang!"

"She's yours!" Said Huang Shiqing lightly.

The youth looked excited and instantly strode toward Han Qingwu, directly grabbing her shoulder.

"GO AWAY!"

Han Qingwu swung the handbag towards him. Her right leg quickly sent a kick and hit the youth's face, sending him backward.

BAM...

After flying backward for five plus meters, the youth's body finally slammed to the ground and directly fainted.

What?

The remaining dozens of youths were dumbfounded. They never expected that Han Qingwu, who looked so delicate and fragile, could actually kick their comrade until he passed out. They previously thought that Han Qingwu could break Huang Shiyang's arm because he was struck with bad luck and fell by himself. But now it looked like this woman was really strong!

Huang Shiqing squinted his eyes. The speed displayed by Han Qingwu's kick was slightly faster than his fastest speed; this fact secretly made him vigilant. However, when he saw the panicked expression on Han Qingwu's face, he let out a sneer and growled, "Xiao Dao, grab this bitch for me!"

"Sure!"

A stocky and imposing youth, called Little Blade, flushed toward Han Qingwu. His leg swiftly whipped onto Han Qingwu's shoulder and heavily hit it, causing her to directly slam to the ground.

# Chapter 554: Rushing to the Martial Arts School

---

At this time, Huang Shiqing could tell that, despite possessing quick speed and powerful strength, it was evident that the woman didn't know any martial arts moves; she didn't even know the basics of fighting skills at all. This discovery made the tightness in his heart instantly ease down, and he even revealed a jeering expression.

Pa...

He then grabbed Han Qingwu and slapped her. As five bright red fingerprints appeared on Han Qingwu's face, he threw her to Xiao Dao and sneered, "Take this bitch back to our martial school and let her make a phone call on the way there. I wanna see who has the ability to save her in this Jingmen Island."

"Okay!" Xiao Dao thickly smiled. He grabbed Han Qingwu's hand and dragged her into a car. Several cars then quickly left, as the frightened Han Qingwu made a phone call to Tang Xiu.

Heroes' Crest Martial School. It was a low-profile martial arts school located in the Western suburb of Jingmen Island. However, this martial arts school was managed by martial arts experts. The School Master didn't manage it all year round, thus entire operation of the school was completely controlled by its Vice Schoolmaster, Jiang Mentian.

Jiang Mentian was a martial arts grandmaster, and his strength had reached the apex. If several martial arts experts were to gang up on him, they would find it difficult to get close to him. Only relying on his skills, he had laid a foothold for himself in Jingmen Island with his bare hands. Later on, unbeknownst to everyone, he inexplicably became the Vice Schoolmaster of Heroes' Crest Martial School, and it'd been two decades since.

In recent years he had been staying in the hall nearly every day. Apart from practicing his martial arts, he also cultivated flowers and plants and spent his time in a particularly happy and fulfilling life. Despite so, all the big wigs from all walks of life in Jingmen Island still respected him due to his strength. They often came to visit and have a drink with him, to exchange favors and such. Of course, part of the reason was that he had numerous inextricable links with several families who ran underground businesses in Jingmen Island.

At this time, Jiang Mentian was pruning the flowers and plants in the courtyard garden, whereas two sturdy and burly men stood guard as gatekeepers at the gate.

“Master Jiang!”

A lean youth strode into the courtyard and quickly came to Jiang Mentian’s side.

Jiang Mentian knitted his brows and grunted with an annoyed expression, “Xiao Hu, did you forget the rules I set here? Don’t bother me whenever I’m pruning flowers and plants if there’s no urgent matters!”

The thin youth forced a smile and said, “Master Jiang, I didn’t want to bother you, actually. But, Huang Shiqing just returned from the outside and brought a woman and is now detaining her. And now he has set up a combat formation in the training field, as if waiting for the arrival of someone important.”

“Did you say Huang Shiqing?” Jiang Mentian said lightly with raised brows. “The one... who once threatened to change our Heroes’ Crest Martial School to his Huang Family Dojo or something? Did he stir up trouble outside?”

“It’s because of Huang Shiyang, his younger brother, Master Jiang,” reported the lean youth. “His arm was broken. That’s right, it was caused by the woman who was brought back by them.”

“The Huang Brothers have become more and more outrageous in recent years,” Jiang Mentian shook his head and sighed. “I originally thought he was a good material to pass on my kung fu, and I planned to give him the responsibility to handle some business of our martial school outside. Little did I think he would become so unruly and rampant. It seems I have become lazy in recent years, and haven’t properly disciplined him.”

“What should we do, Master Jiang?” The lean young man quickly asked. “Since Huang Shiqing has brought someone to be detained in our martial school, this means he’s going to fight others using the banner of our martial school. Although this matter clearly has no relationship whatsoever with us, the other party won’t believe it!”

Jiang Mentian was silent for a short while before saying, “Wait for me to finish pruning the potted plants. And then I’ll teach that brat something.”

“Understood!” The lean young man’s eyes flashed, and he immediately stepped back and waited in silence.

The Heroes’ Crest Martial School covered a large area, and the front yard of the martial school was like a regular football field. At this moment, Han Qingwu was tied to a pole with her mouth stuffed with clothes, whereas Huang Shiqing sat on the chair ten meters away in front of her while calmly sipping tea. Behind him, several stocky youths were glancing at Han Qingwu with folded arms, and malice was evident in their eyes.

Dozens of meters away from them, dozens of coaches and trainees of the Heroes’ Crest Martial School were looking at them from the side with curious expressions, yet no one came to even ask what this was about. They looked at Huang Shiqing’s arrogant expression with dread.

Less than ten minutes later, four black SUVs rushed through the front gate of the Heroes’ Crest Martial School. Along with the

shout of the old man guarding the gate, the four cars rushed in and stopped in front of a row of two-storied buildings. Two burly men then came down from an SUV and rushed to one trainee. One of them hit him without speaking any words and dragged the trainee to the car's window where Tang Xiu was.

As the window glass slowly opened, Tang Xiu's face appeared. His eyes fixed on trainee and then he indifferently asked, "Your Heroes' Crest Martial School's people have just caught and detained a woman, have you not?"

That trainee's expression was flushed red. He raised his head and angrily glared at Tang Xiu, shouting, "Yes! Huang Shiqing from our martial school is the one who has that woman! Who the hell are you people? You dare to rush into our martial school and cause trouble here, do you not fear going back with no life left in your body?"

"Oh my, it seems that I just came to a nest of thieves, eh? Tell me where this Huang Shiqing is, and where is that kidnapped woman?" Tang Xiu sighed and asked with a cold expression.

"They are in the martial arts practicing field, to the left," shouted the trainee.

The two burly men released him and returned to the car. The four SUVs teh drove straight to the training field and arrived there within just a minute. Tang Xiu could clearly see Han Qingwu tied up on the pole in the training field, whereas Huang Shiqing was currently sitting on a chair and drinking his tea.

At this moment, Huang Shiqing just lifted his teacup. Just as he saw the four black SUVs rushing in, his expression immediately changed. When the four cars stopped ten plus meters away from them and eight black-suited men wearing grim expressions came down from the cars, his eyes finally fell on Tang Xiu who just stepped off the car.

Only this much people came in the four cars? Quite ostentatious!

He put the teacup down and looked at Tang Xiu's group in disdain. He casually lowered his head and played with his right fingernails.

Looking at the sight in front, Tang Xiu secretly sighed. He didn't expect that Han Qingwu, who only went out to play, would cause such much trouble; and it seemed like it was not a small trouble, either. However, he himself didn't have a complaint toward her, since he was perfectly aware that she would never take the initiative to provoke others.

He walked toward Han Qingwu and saw tears gushing out from her eyes as they fell down her face. Tang Xiu gently untied her from the ropes and took the stuffed clothes from her mouth, saying, "Were you hit? Does it hurt?"

Wuuu....

The moment Han Qingwu was untied, she immediately threw herself into Tang Xiu's bosom. Her grieved feelings caused her to cry hard and tightly hug Tang Xiu. It was as if Tang Xiu's bosom was the safest place for her.

"WOW! The hero saving the belle, huh? Even the belle gave herself in. What a touching scene!" Xiao Dao, who stood behind Huang Shiqing, blew a loud whistle and shouted, grinning.

Tang Xiu didn't push her away straight away, and let her hug him for a while. After patting her back, he gently pushed her away and led her to a chair. As for Huang Shiqing, he didn't prevent him.

"Do you mind if I take her away now?" Asked Tang Xiu. His voice was composed and tranquil, yet a chilling intent was suffused within.

Huang Shiqing raised his head. The disdaining expression on his face turned thicker. He tilted his leg, took a cigarette from his pocket and lit it up. After taking a deep puff, he jeered, "Do you

think my Huang Martial School is a place you can come and go as you please?

The Huang Martial School?

Tang Xiu's brows creased and indifferently said, "If I didn't misread the plaque outside, this should be Heroes' Crest Martial School, how come it turned into the Huang Martial School?"

"It is called the Heroes' Crest Martial School now. But the Vice Schoolmaster thinks highly of me. Isn't this the same that my words will decide everything in this school after he retires in the future?" Huang Shiqing sneered. "Brat, you look quite young, but you must have heard the name and reputation of our martial arts, no? I really didn't expect you to have the balls to come to the rescue here. For me to admire you isn't really unjustified!"

"Whether it's admirable or not, just forget it. I don't want to waste more time dealing with such a nobody like you," said Tang Xiu. "I came here to rescue a person, and since I've rescued her, then it's time to go. If you dare to stop me, then I can only destroy that plaque and this martial school as well."

At this time, Jiang Mentian, who just came out leading several instructors of the school who had been trained by him personally, arrived near the crowd. He originally intended to reprimand Huang Shiqing, but after hearing Tang Xiu's words, his brows slightly pricked up, and then he coldly spoke, "What a big tone! Did you just say you'll destroy the plaque of the Heroes' Crest Martial School?"

"Vice Schoolmaster!"

Although Huang Shiqing was extremely arrogant, he didn't dare to show it before Jiang Mentian. It must be noted that the person he dreaded the most in the Heroes' Crest Martial School was none other than Jiang Mentian. He hastily got up from the chair and respectfully gave the seat to Jiang Mentian.

Jiang Mentian shot him a cold look. After sitting on the chair, he looked at Tang Xiu and spoke again, “I actually wasn’t going to bother with the matters between you youngsters. But since you all came to my martial school, I can’t help but come forward and act on my school’s behalf. What’s wrong? How exactly do you want to settle this dispute?”

Huang Shiqing, who stood beside Jiang Mentian, sternly shouted, “Vice Schoolmaster, you can’t spare that bitch! She has broken my younger brother’s arm. I won’t give this matter up!”

“TRASH!” Jiang Mentian roared angrily.

Huang Shiqing’s expression changed, and he immediately shut his mouth out of embarrassment.

Tang Xiu shook his head and indifferently said, “I presume you are the Vice Schoolmaster here, yes? Your strength is indeed remarkable, and you can be regarded as a top tier martial artist. Since your people won’t allow me to go, I no longer want to go as well. I’ll give you a chance to expel him and those standing behind him from your martial school, then I will no longer pursue this matter. Otherwise...”

“What will happen otherwise, huh?” Jiang Mentian sneered.

# Chapter 555: Shuddering

---

With a cold expression, Tang Xiu said, “Otherwise, none of you in this martial arts school will be able to walk away with your legs today.”

Clap, clap, clap...

Jiang Mentian clapped and smiled, yet contempt flashed in his eyes, while dozens of the martial arts school’s instructors and trainees gathered in the surrounding now numbered at 50 plus people. They, too, looked at Tang Xiu with contempt and disdain.

“Is this guy a retard or something? Doesn’t he know where he is right now?”

“What an idiot! He dares to come to our martial school yet acts so rampant, does he want to die?”

“About seven or eight years ago some brats came to make trouble in our martial school. At the end of the day they only got their legs broken and got their asses kicked out of this here like dead dogs. Afterward, the families of those brats were unable to stay in Jingmen Island anymore and were forced to leave in disgrace.”

“He’s nuts. He thought that, by bringing a group of eight bodyguards, he could raise a hue and cry at us? Hmph, he really doesn’t know how to write ‘DEAD’, it seems.”

“...”

The Heroes’ Crest Martial School’s instructors and trainees chatted. They were itching for a fight and were just waiting for the Vice Schoolmaster’s order to give Tang Xiu and his men a fierce lesson.

Han Qingwu pulled Tang Xiu’s sleeve and said with an anxious and restless expression, “Tang Xiu, let’s just leave! This is a martial arts school, and they seem very strong.”

Tang Xiu shook his head. He observed the disdain on Jiang Mentian's expression and indifferently said, "I've given you a chance, and since you didn't take, don't blame me for being cruel and merciless. Everyone, move! Break their legs!"

Each of the eight experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall possessed strength that was far beyond that of a martial arts grandmaster. The moment Tang Xiu issued the order, the eight men flashed toward them like tigers. As fast and strong as they were, the moment they clashed with the Heroes' Crest Martial School their powerful strikes already knocked ten plus people down.

"WHAT?"

Jiang Mentian had never thought that the people brought by Tang Xiu would instantly act the moment they received the order. What was beyond his imagination was that the strength displayed by them was extremely powerful. It would be very strenuous for himself if he were to confront these eight men simultaneously.

"STOP!" A loud shout came out from Jiang Mentian's mouth.

The Everlasting Feast Hall's experts didn't stop their actions at all, however, because they only listened to Tang Xiu's orders. With their lightning-like movements and powerful strikes, the eight men directly scattered to strike at the clustered people around and constantly knocked down their opponents.

Standing beside Jiang Mentian, Huang Shiqing didn't immediately act but looked at those eight experts thoroughly smashing and sending his martial brothers upside down instead. His heart jolted and jumped a few times when he saw dozens of martial arts instructors, who possessed deep foundation skills, being overthrown and knocked down.

How could this be? How could the strength of these eight men be so strong? The combat efficiency of each and every one of them was far beyond his. It must be noted that he was at the great

accomplishment level martial artist and only half a step away from breaking through to the level of martial arts grandmaster. By then he would be equal in strength with the Vice Schoolmaster, Jiang Mentian.

Could it be that... these eight men were martial arts grandmasters?

It suddenly dawned open Huang Shiqing the horrifying realization that he seemed to have provoked a great trouble.

The time passed by in utter oppression.

Two minutes and five seconds. Except for Jiang Mentian and Huang Shiqing, the only people that were left standing were the ones brought by Jiang Mentian.

“YOUNG MAN, ORDER YOUR MEN TO STOP!”

Upon seeing that the Everlasting Feast Hall’s experts gathered again and were about to come at them, Jiang Mentian immediately shouted.

Tang Xiu lifted his hand and sneered, “What’s wrong? Are you regretting it and asking for mercy?”

“Regret? Asking for mercy? Hmph,” Jiang Mentian coldly snorted. “It’s been nearly two decades that I, Jiang Mentian, have heard someone daring to speak to me like that. Young man, these men you brought are probably not much stronger than I am. But are you sure you still want to continue this matter?”

“I’m very sure,” said Tang Xiu.

Raising his hand, Jiang Mentian said, “Think clearly, young man. They may be very strong, but you must understand that it’s very difficult for two fists to contend with four. The number of people I have here is only a tenth of the entire martial arts school. If I were to call every one of us to come here to fight with your men, are you sure you can knock everyone down? Also, once they get surrounded, do you think you and your woman can get out

unscathed?”

“Are you threatening me?” Tang Xiu loudly laughed. “I may fear something, but never once was I afraid of others. All of you, move and clean up the rest aside from this chap!”

Once again, the Everlasting Feast Hall’s eight experts moved and attacked. This time, even though Huang Shiqing was perfectly aware that he was not a match for the enemy, he still braced himself to face it. However, a lightning-like fist struck his face and an iron-like leg kicked his waist. Along with his scream, he was kicked out directly seven-plus meters away and slammed heavily on the ground.

Crack...

After the eight burly men knocked down a dozen or so people, they fully executed Tang Xiu’s order to trample their thigh bones. Not only these people, they also began to break the thighs of the people they just knocked down a moment ago.

“ENOUGH!!!”

Jiang Mentian abruptly got up from his chair upon seeing the actions of the eight big men. His eyes were as though spitting out fire as he glared straight at Tang Xiu and angrily shouted.

Tang Xiu flung his hands and chuckled, “Ah, it’s been a long time since the last time I acted. Actually, I also wanted to practice, but you are too weak and not worthy for me to act at all. How about you call the strongest one among all of you?”

“Brat, what happened today crossed the point of no return between us! You won’t be able to leave today,” Jiang Mentian snorted coldly. “The strongest person here doesn’t need to come out, for I myself am enough to clean up all of you.”

“You know, sometimes self-confidence is indeed a good thing, but overestimating your own strength will lead to grave consequences. Sigh...” Tang Xiu shook his head and sighed.

“Anyone among the eight of you wants to teach him? I’ll reward you with a 50 cents coin reward if you win.” [1]

“Let me do it!” A sturdy man stepped forward and said a deep voice.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Since you want to perform, then display a good show! But do be careful not to lose, otherwise I’ll throw you out and make you manage the business!”

“Understood!” The facial expression of the burly man changed and turned solemn. He didn’t want to be sent outside to manage the business, for he would have less time to cultivate himself.

At this time, the instructors and trainees of the Heroes’ Crest Martial School, who were rolled about on the ground in pain all over the place, looked at Jiang Mentian and that stalwart man. Many of them angrily roared.

“Vice Schoolmaster, please exact revenge for us and kill all of them.”

“These damn fucking bastards, my leg is done already. Vice Schoolmaster, you’re a grandmaster expert, you must make them pay a hundred times more.”

“With Vice Schoolmaster acting, these people are surely as good as dead!”

“Kill them all and let them know that our Heroes’ Crest Martial School is not that soft to provoke!”

“...”

Their expressions and eyes when they looked at Jiang Mentian were full of enthusiasm, while it was full of hatred when they glared at Tang Xiu and his men. Though they rarely saw their Vice Schoolmaster go into action in recent years, they knew very well how strong their Vice Schoolmaster was. He was a powerful grandmaster and once he took action, he would be able to clean up them all.

Jiang Mentian coldly hummed and bolted toward the stalwart man. His footsteps were extremely steady, calm and yet very fast. After appearing in front of the sturdy man, he sent a barrage of fists toward the burly man's face without hesitation.

Hmph...

The stalwart man snorted coldly and quickly moved his leg to deliver an extremely fast kick. However, it was this leg that swept away Jiang Mentian's arm as another foot then flew and trampled on Jiang Mentian's chest.

Devastation! A through and through one-sided devastation! Both in terms of speed and strength, Jiang Mentian was simply unable to see the strike until it landed, but when the sturdy man went all out, he couldn't even block him and was unable to dodge at all. A barrage of fists struck him like rain to welcome him, and the severe pain made it difficult for Jiang Mentian to breathe.

How could this be?

Jiang Mentian's expression was full of pain and despair. Never once had he dreamed that this big man would turn out to have yet unleashed his full power before, and the strength he just released on him turned out to be his true strength.

However, was he still human? He was already at the grandmaster level, and there were probably only a handful people who could be on par with him in the entire country. These... freaking monsters, where did they come from? Were they people of the same kind of 'being' like his Schoolmaster?

BAM...

A foot directly kicked Jiang Mentian's face, causing his vision to turn dark, and his body was flung ten meters away and slammed onto the iron pole where Han Qingwu was tied before.

"Boss, the task is accomplished."

Tang Xiu nodded in satisfaction and said, "You will receive two

Essence Amassing Pills, whereas everyone else will receive one after we go back.”

“Thank you, Boss!” The eight sturdy men cupped their fists and spoke with a pleasantly surprised expression.

As for the instructors and trainees of the martial school, who sat paralyzed on the floor, they all stared at Jiang Mentian who was lying under the iron pole dumbfounded and gaping with disbelief.

How could this be? In their hearts, the Vice Schoolmaster was a grandmaster of martial arts who was akin to the God of War. But how was he not able to fight back at all and was even KO’ed by another?

This... was... not... conforming... to logic! Could it be that that stalwart man was much more powerful than a martial arts grandmaster expert?

In an instant, fear hit their hearts like a tidal wave, sending a chill all over their bodies, and their limbs turned cold.

Tang Xiu slowly walked to Jiang Mentian’s side, grabbed his collar and sneered, “Weren’t you acting so rampant and violent before? Do you think you’re already invincible in the whole world after you reached the martial arts grandmaster level? As far as I’m concerned, you’re just a minor buffoon performing antics, a nobody who handles minor matters on behalf of others.”

Having said that, he straightly dropped Jiang Mentian and said again, “Call out the strongest person you have! If he really has the ability to spar with me, I will let this go and you’ll be able to keep your martial school plaque this once!”

Cough, cough...

Jiang Mentian spurted out a mouthful blood and his complexion turned pale. He took out a mobile phone from his pocket, but the phone had been broken by the attack and could no longer be used.

Phew...

A blurry silhouette approached from a distant place.

Notes:

50 cents here referred to how unworthy and trivial the opponent is. In this case, it was Jiang Mentian. The term itself was 50 cents army, a person who was supposed to relay government propaganda on internet sites.

# Chapter 556: Unfathomable

---

The figure was so fast that naked eyes were barely able to catch it, and it traversed the distance of 100-200 meters within seconds before it appeared before Tang Xiu.

“There is no need for him to make a call. Since little brother wants to see me, then I’ll naturally fulfill your wish,” a sage-like old man with behavior like that of an immortal smiled. He had loose long hair and was barefoot, and seemed indifferent toward the 50 plus members of the martial school.

After a short observation, Tang Xiu brushed past his side and then sat down on the chair Jiang Mentian had just used. He then tilted his leg and smilingly said, “I’ve never seen you. But since you’re also a Daoist, your strength surely is remarkable. That speed you just showcased should have some part of your full strength, shouldn’t it?”

“20%!” The barefooted old man still kept his smile as he stretched out two of his fingers.

Tang Xiu clapped his hands and smilingly said, “That’s really awesome! 20% of your full strength, yet you can achieve such a feat. It seems that your cultivation is not low. However, can you tell me how fast can you keep that speed if the array laid out in the entire of this martial arts school is lifted?”

The complexion of the barefooted old man finally changed. The smile on his face receded and a glint sparked in his eyes. He shot Tang Xiu a deep look and asked, “May I ask who this Little Brother is?”

“I’m Tang Xiu!” Said Tang Xiu lightly.

“I haven’t heard of you.” The barefooted old man shook his head. “But considering the fact you can see the array I laid out here, that means you’re quite skillful yourself; to the extent that you’re on

par with me. There was someone from Haiqing Province who came to visit me back then, yet he wasn't able to find out the abstruse principles here."

Haiqing Province? Is it Miao Wentang?

"Do you know Miao Wentang?" Asked Tang Xiu a strange tone.

The barefooted old man nodded and smilingly said, "That little fella has good talent, and chanced upon a very good opportunity as well. His cultivation is even able to achieve... Shortly put, he can be considered a genius. But the you now, you easily surpass him. Right, if my guess is correct, you should be someone from the Everlasting Feast Hall, yes?"

"How did you see it?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"For one to be able to bring out eight experts at a time like you, apart from the Everlasting Feast Hall, there's only Dongbei Hu—the Amur Tiger who can do such a feat in China. However, Dongbei Hu has been hiding in the shadows lately, and little has he strolled around over the past few decades. Moreover, he's kind of unwilling to step his feet on Jingmen Island. Hence my guess of you coming from the Everlasting Feast Hall, for its HQ resides here."

Vroom...

The roars of the cars came from afar. Two Audi sedans drove directly and stopped in front of the crowd. Tang Xiu, who originally intended to ask the barefooted old man about Dongbei Hu, immediately knitted his brow since he was interrupted by the sudden arrival of the other party.

As the cars' doors opened, four big men in black suits quickly stood in front of the car, whereas a young man came out from the rear door and respectfully invited a middle-aged man to come out.

"What's happening here? Did some people really dare to make trouble in the Heroes' Crest Martial School?" After Ouyang

Wenzhen got out of the car, he looked at the injured members of the martial school around. A shocked expression was immediately painted his face, especially when he saw the miserable-looking Jiang Mentian, who was beaten black and blue and was sitting on the ground at this moment. His pale and bloodless appearance gave him a shock that was very difficult to add up again.

He came to visit Jiang Mentian, but never imagined to encounter such a scene.

At this moment Tang Xiu had already recognized Ouyang Wenzhen. He met him at the charity party but hadn't actually had the time to converse with him in person.

The barefooted old man glanced at Ouyang Wenzhen. He ignored him and looked at Tang Xiu instead and continued speaking, "Can this Little Brother give this old man face and conclude today's matter here?"

"I just chanced upon a fellow practitioner, thus we naturally must compare notes." Tang Xiu shook his head. "I've always heard that China is a great nation where countless talented people are hidden, and the strong are like clouds. It would really be a pity if I were to waste this opportunity after being so fortunate to meet one this time."

"This old man would perhaps be interested in comparing notes with you if you had cultivated for a few more decades. But you're too young, Little Brother. Forget it, I'll pass the chance!"

After shooting the barefooted old man a glance, Tang Xiu directly got up from the chair. He cupped his fist toward Ouyang Wenzhen in front and said, "Is there something you need here, Family Head Ouyang?"

Ouyang Wenzhen felt that Tang Xiu looked somewhat familiar, but he couldn't remember where he had seen his face. After hesitating for a moment, he smiled and said, "My coming this time is actually to... to visit Vice Schoolmaster Jiang. But I Never

thought I would encounter such an unexpected scene. Anyhow, this Little Brother is..."

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "Please don't speak to like this! If Ouyang Lulu and Ouyang Lulu learned that they are one generation younger than I am, I'm afraid they will keep nagging and chattering in my ears endlessly. My name is Tang Xiu, Family Head Ouyang should have heard about me."

Tang Xiu?

Staring blankly for a while, Ouyang Wenzhen then astonishedly spoke, "You are that Tang Xiu? Sure enough, you're really a striking talent and a fine-looking young man. My daughter's vision is really good!"

Cough, cough...

Tang Xiu understood the meaning behind Ouyang Wenzhen's remark. After coughing twice, he forced a wry smile and said, "Family Head Ouyang, Lulu and I are only good friends. I hope you don't misunderstand."

"That's an affair between the two of you and must be settled by yourselves." Ouyang Wenzhen waved his hand and smiled. "But, why are you here? What are you..."

While pointing to Han Qingwu Tang Xiu replied, "The people of this Heroes' Crest Martial School are too unbridled. They dared to seize my teacher and tied her up here in broad daylight. When I came over to take her back, they went so far so as to compel us to stay here, and said that we must pay a heavy price, hence the cause of this slight unpleasant scene."

Upon hearing this, Ouyang Wenzhen immediately shot Jiang Mentian a strange look.

The barefooted old man himself was also not sure of what happened. But when he heard Tang Xiu's explanation, his face sank. He glared at Jiang Mentian, who was sitting on the ground

and couldn't stand up, and coldly snorted, "Jiang Mentian, when I gave you the responsibility to manage the martial school, I never thought that your courage would unexpectedly grow so big that you would go so far as to permit abduction of women!"

With a bitter expression, Jiang Mentian said, "Schoolmaster, this has nothing to do with me! This was Huang Shiqing's doing. I also learned about the matter afterward. It's just that when I came here... t-this young man... said... that he wanted to destroy our martial school's plaque, so I just..."

"Who is Huang Shiqing?"

In a flash, dozens of eyes looked at the ghastly pale Huang Shiqing.

A cold glint flashed inside the barefooted old man's eyes. His finger flicked, as a stream of qi instantly shot out and penetrated Huang Shiqing's forehead, directly killing him.

Hiss...

The vast majority of the people around couldn't help but gasp cold air with greatly changed expressions. They never thought that the Schoolmaster, who was always out, would unexpectedly be so merciless to directly kill Huang Shiqing. Of course, the most chilling scene was the Schoolmaster's terrifying ability of killing him in a flash; more so that it was done from a dozen meters away. Such a method was really too frightening.

Tang Xiu could only secretly sigh upon seeing the the barefooted old man's action. Though he didn't want to give up on this matter at this point, the barefooted old man had intended to settle the matter by taking the culprit's life. He would no longer have a justifiable reason if he were to take an aggressive stance and forced him further. After being silent for a moment, he calmly said, "Since Huang Shiqing has already died, then the matter will end here! However, I can still accompany you to compare notes if you're willing to."

After saying that, he stamped his foot on the ground. His star force blasted out through his shoes' sole and penetrated the ground in a flash.

BOOM...

A faint thunderclap sounded in everyone's ears.

"Huh? It's so strange. The sun is shining, where does that thunder come from?"

Everyone subconsciously set their eyes on the sky.

The barefooted old man raised his head and his facial expression instantly changed. He quickly pulled a jade token from his arm. Under his gaze, the token cracked and finally broke into several pieces.

"You..."

He suddenly looked up and stared at Tang Xiu with eyes full with disbelief.

"There's a common saying you should have heard before. Never judge a book by its cover, for the sea can never be measured with a bushel. As a fellow on the same path, I hope that the manifestation of appearances that your eyes can see doesn't make you confused and blinded."

The manifestation of appearances?

The barefooted old man's heart shuddered. An insight and enlightenment suddenly sparked inside his mind, as he immediately figured out the issue that had plagued and puzzled him for many years.

"I accept!"

At the same time the barefooted old man cupped his fists and spoke, his aura erupted and everyone in the surrounding could feel a strong pressure emanating from him. This pressure made many step back, whereas those on the ground were struggling toward the

distance.

Tang Xiu waved his hands to protect Han Qingwu and Ouyang Wenzhen from the pressuring aura. With a curious expression, he carefully observed the barefooted old man. He didn't expect that the barefooted old man would have a sudden enlightenment in his mental state due to a few words from him, causing his mental state to enhance by leaps and bounds.

A few minutes later, the barefooted old man sat cross-legged, closed his eyes and deeply immersed himself in cultivation.

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly. It seemed it would be impossible to compare notes with this old man today; though it also gladdened him. Because, the higher the cultivation of this barefooted old man, the more force he could exert to find out his actual strength.

“Family Head Ouyang, I’ll take my leave first since I have some other matters to attend to.” Tang Xiu nodded to Ouyang Wenzhen. He then grabbed Han Qingwu’s hand and turned toward the four black SUVs.

Ouyang Wenzhen loudly shouted, “Tang Xiu, are you free tomorrow? How about visiting my Ouyang residence?”

“All right.” Answered Tang Xiu.

When he got into the car, the four cars then roared and drove away.

After leaving the Heroes’ Crest Martial School, Tang Xiu turned his head and glanced back and indifferently said, “If I remember correctly, that guy called Huang Shiqing has a little brother whose arm is broken. I don’t want to have more troubles arising in the future. Do you understand what to do?”

“I’ll take care of it, Boss,” respectfully said the sturdy man in the front passenger seat.

Han Qingwu’s face slightly changed. She grabbed Tang Xiu’s hand and hurriedly said, “Tang Xiu... a-are you... g-going to kill

Huang Shiyang?”

“Huang Shiqing died already. To whom do you think Huang Shiyang will demand this account from?” Tang Xiu said lightly. “Huang Shiqing dared to detain you for his younger brother; Huang Shiyang will surely take revenge for his older brother. He will surely come to kill you in the future, and I reckon that he will include me in as well. Since we are already aware that such a trouble will come for us in the future, then why not eradicate the root of the problem now?”

# Chapter 557: Uprooting the Source of Trouble

---

At Jingmen Island's First Public Hospital, inside a VVIP ward. There was only one sick bed inside, with a lot of potted plants placed in the corner, along with a television and refrigerator.

Huang Shiyang rested his head on a pillow with his arm cast with plaster and suspended with a bandage. He was scowling out of shame, while a young girl sitting on the edge of the bed looked seemingly nice on the surface yet disgust flashed in her eyes from time to time.

“Wenwen, call my brother and ask him if he has taken care of that bitch.”

The girl didn't speak and silently picked up her mobile phone. Just as she was about to dial, the ward's door was forced open as a crew cut youth rushed to the bed and called out in panic, “Second Brother, hurry and pack your things. A huge matter just happened!”

“What matter? Is it related to my big brother?” Huang Shiyang's expression changed and quickly asked.

The crew cut youth anxiously said, “Big brother has died. He was killed by the Schoolmaster himself. I suspect that the other party won't let this matter go and they will surely act to get you. Hence, you must not stay in the hospital. Quickly pack up your things and leave Jingmen Island. The farther the better.”

Huang Shiyang abruptly sat straight in disbelief, and then shouted, “What fucking nonsense are you talking about? My big brother... how could he die? How come the Schoolmaster himself personally killed my big brother?”

“Second brother, you just provoked a terrifying figure. The other party practically trashed our martial school because of you. More

than fifty instructors and trainees in our school had their legs broken by them, including the Vice Schoolmaster. The Schoolmaster suddenly appeared and, though he quelled and settled this matter, he actually went so far as to kill big brother personally. It's evident his purpose. That is to resolve the grievance between both parties."

Huang Shiyang's eyes turned bloodshot, as fury and hatred burst out from within. He gritted his teeth and said, "Wenwen, help me pack up my stuff. Third Brother, tell me who the other party is."

"He's called Tang Xiu, he should be the man of that woman." The crew cut youth said. "He's a young man and is apparently still in his 20s. But each and every one of the eight bodyguards he brought is very terrifying. Our Vice Schoolmaster is a martial arts grandmaster, but only one of those eight men fought him and yet Vice Schoolmaster was unable to fight back at all. Right, that person seems to be someone from the Everlasting Feast Hall."

Huang Shiyang shuddered inside and fear filled his heart. He was perfectly aware of the Vice Schoolmaster's strength; a martial arts grandmaster who had managed the Heroes' Crest Martial School for nearly two decades and rarely had equal opponents.

"Everlasting Feast Hall and Tang Xiu. I'll remember this."

The fear inside Huang Shiyang's heart quickly disappeared and was replaced with hatred. After getting out of bed he quickly changed his clothes. Though his arm was in the way, he put on the coat and quickly left the ward a few minutes later.

\*\*\*\*

At the HQ of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

Tang Dong was dressed in a suit and wore black sunglasses while standing straight before the window of the box, watching quietly the parking lot in the distance. There was a folder containing very important documents placed on the table behind him.

Knock, knock...

The private box's door was knocked, and Gu Xiaoxue strode through the door in a lotus-like footwork. She looked at Tang Dong, who just snapped out of his reverie, as she smiled faintly and said, "Mr. Tang, my Boss is already on the way back. He is expected to be back here in half an hour."

"Since it's only half an hour, then I'll wait for him here!" Tang Dong smilingly said. "Anyhow, Gu Xiaoxue, we run a similar business. I hope we can cooperate in a certain area if possible."

"For instance?" Asked Gu Xiaoxue with a faint smile.

"According to what I know, the Everlasting Feast Hall has many experts, while the main ingredient of my Seaside Strait Manor's dishes is the meat of fierce beasts. If possible... can I buy it from you?"

"Mr. Tang, please wait for my Boss to arrive to talk about this. I'm sure he can make you satisfied," said Gu Xiaoxue with a smile.

"All right, then. I'll talk to him about it after the important discussion is finished," said Tang Dong with a smile.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, at the Yao Family's residence.

Yao Qingzun looked ashen and livid while sitting on a fauteuil without saying a word. Yao Chengqing, on the other hand, looked furious. He clenched his fists and green veins were protruding on his forehead, whereas a refined-looking middle-aged man wearing glasses standing beside him lowered his head with a tense expression.

Finally, Yao Qingzun said through gritted teeth, "For a long time has Tang Guosheng been forbearing, and he deliberately gave his face under the soles of our feet. All of it was just to conspire such a huge scheme. Prior to this, I was able to discern everything that happened around the Tang Family, so I was confident to pinpoint

and pinch their door of life. Only now do I realize that it was something the Tang Family deliberately put on the surface.”

“Then, what are we going to do now, father?” Yao Chengqing spoke with an angry expression on his face. “Clam Island and Resting Cemetery Island have been both won by the Tang Family, and our family’s plan was forced to be put on hold. Also, Qingteng is now missing and we don’t know his whereabouts nor we know whether he’s still alive or dead. Also, he was in the possession of some documents that are very important to us.”

Yao Qingzun clenched his fists and spoke in a heavy tone, “We can only choose another island since they already took those two. As of now, we can’t estimate the depth of the Tang Family, hence we can only keep away from their spearhead for the time being. Send my order to the members of our family and all those families who are on good terms with us. They are not to have any clashes with the Tang Family in the near future.”

“Father, don’t tell me we won’t take this matter into account?” Asked Yao Chengqing.

“Hmph, naturally we won’t let this matter go like this.” Yao Qingzun coldly snorted. “I’ve invited someone from the Northeast a couple days ago, and he should arrive in Beijing in a few days. As long as he helps us, let alone the Tang Family, even if there are ten of them they won’t be able to stop us.”

“Do you mean... Dongbei Hu, the Amur Tiger?” Yao Chengqing was shocked.

“I had once saved Dongbei Hu’s life in the past; he owes us a huge favor.” Yao Qingzun nodded. “I originally didn’t plan to use this favor to deal with the Tang Family, because I thought that we could easily eradicate them by ourselves. However, I never thought that the Tang Family was hiding so deep. It’s apparent that we won’t be able to deal with them if we don’t use this favor.”

Yao Chengqing’s expression flickered and he quickly said,

“Father, shall we pass the news of Dongbei Hu’s arrival to the other families? With the Amur Tiger as a deterrent force, perhaps those neutral parties will also flock to our family.”

“We’ll keep quiet about this matter for the time being.” Yao Qingzun shook his head. “After we eradicate the Tang Family, the other forces will naturally know that we did it with the aid of Dongbei Hu by that time. When that time comes and us being on good terms with him known by them, perhaps there will be no need for us to publicize it, and those neutral forces will naturally move to support our family.”

Yao Chengqing fell into his thoughts for a while before smilingly nodding and saying, “I understand, father. I never thought you still had such a lethal trump card. Then the Tang Family... hmph!”

\*\*\*\*

Jingmen Island, at the Everlasting Feast Hall.

After Tang Xiu came back, he brought Han Qingwu, who had been silent for a while, to his residence. Just as he was about to have a talk with her, a core member of the Everlasting Feast Hall rushed over and told him that Tang Dong was waiting for him.

“Teacher Han, there’s something I need to do. Have a rest first, we’ll chat at dinner time.”

Han Qingwu was silent for a moment before saying, “Can you not address me as Teacher Han later? My name is Han Qingwu, and people who are close to me call me Qingwu.”

Tang Xiu’s brows slightly creased, but he nodded and said, “I know.”

Five or six minutes later, he came to the box where Tang Dong was in. While looking at Tang Dong who greeted him, Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Uncle Dong, is there any news from Beijing?”

“Damn, I can’t hide anything from you!” Tang Dong smilingly said. “That’s right, our family has successfully acquired those two

islands, Clam Island and Resting Cemetery Island. And we have also acquired the approved official documents for them. Anyhow, here are the documents. I was also told to tell you that you can do anything you will do on these two islands.”

“Is there any reaction from the Yao Family?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“What can they do?” Tang Dong grinned. “Our family acted very quickly. We opened all the nodes of our network and connections, thus acquiring the approved documents. Even if the Yaos were to go all out to reverse this desperate situation, they won’t be able to do anything at all. I’m pretty sure the old codger of the Yaos is stamping about in rage right now!”

A hint of a smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth as he nodded and said, “We have literally cut off their mustache and I’m sure that the head of the Yao Family is definitely furious. However, I reckon that they must be re-examining our family right now. At this time, what our family must do is to restrain ourselves while at the same time taking precautions against anything, just in case the Yao Family is unable to swallow this result and launch an strike at us.”

Tang Dong noted Tang Xiu’s words in his heart as he nodded and said, “I know. I believe that Uncle understands this as well, but I’ll convey your words to my father, so as to make the elders discuss it.”

“Alright, let us not talk about this topic anymore,” said Tang Xiu.

“I think the same.” Tang Dong smilingly said. “Anyhow, your Everlasting Feast Hall has many experts. Do they have some time to go hunting in the sea, by chance? To be honest, the Seaside Strait Manor is kind of short of fierce beasts’ meat and we are unable to meet the demand due to the short supply. So, in order to make more money, you see...”

Tang Xiu looked blank before he burst into laughter and immediately said, “Let us not hurry to talk about that, shall we?”

Just wait for some time and I assure you that the problem with the fierce beasts' meat will be fully tackled. As a matter of fact, I was deliberately machinating plans to acquire these two islands, and one of the plans was to rear fierce beasts on one of these two islands."

"You what?" Tang Dong was dumbfounded.

Could it be possible to rear and breed fierce beasts?

"You don't need to be that shocked, Uncle Dong." Tang Xiu chuckled. "We can rear and breed fierce beasts as long as we have enough strength. After we're done with things to scale up the island, I'll personally take you to visit it."

Tang Dong gulped down and said with a shocked expression, "Xiu, this act of yours... is simply too crazy, you know that? But of course, it'd be really great if you can rear and breed fierce beasts."

"Anyways, Uncle Dong, those people sent by the Seaside Strait Manor are currently in training." Tang Xiu smiled. "I'm sure it won't take a long time for their strength to increase rapidly. I think that your most important task as of now is to select reliable and trusted people among your men and cultivate them. The Yao Family wants to expand the size of their armed forces, so our family must not fall behind."

# Chapter 558: Display of Might at Sea

---

The warm sunshine shined on Earth and the gentle sea breeze brought a cool feeling. Before the parking lot of the Everlasting Feast Hall, a total of 50 experts stood on the edge of the parking lot in an orderly manner. They looked solemn and quietly waited for Tang Xiu's instructions, whereas Gu Xiaoxue, in her usual white dress, stood beside Ji Chimei. There was slight regret and unwillingness in her eyes, however.

"Xiaoxue, I need Ji Chimei to go with me, while Light and Dark have also left, hence leaving only you to stay here. Wait here until we solve the threat in Resting Cemetery Island. Besides, the matter of breeding and rearing fierce beasts there will be handed over to you," said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

"Rest assured! I'll protect Master's safety," nodded Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu nodded, as his eyes then caught the arrival of a barefooted, long-haired old man. The old man looked to be walking leisurely, but the speed he showed was almost as fast as what ordinary people could run at their limits. In just ten seconds the barefooted old man had already appeared in front of their group, all smiling.

"Daoist Tang, thank you very much." The barefooted old man cupped his fist and bowed toward Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and waved his hand. Two streams of qi immediately propped up the barefooted old man's hands. As his waist straightened up, he lightly smiled at him and said, "You don't have to be that polite. May I know how I should address you, senior?"

"Daoist Tang can call me Daoist Xu Yang," said the barefooted old man with a smile.

Tang Xiu nodded, "For Daoist Xu Yang to visit here, is it because

you're ready to accept my challenge?"

The barefooted old man shook his head and smilingly said, "Though I'm very aware that chancing upon someone of equal match is indeed a joyous occasion that is worth celebrating, my cultivation has drastically improved. So, I'm afraid that Daoist Tang is..."

Hmph...

Ji Chimei, who stood behind Tang Xiu, let out a cold snort as a terrifying aura rushed toward Daoist Xu Yang and shrouded him in no time.

"What?"

Daoist Xu Yang's body turned stiff, as dread and panic appeared in his expression. His eyes landed on Ji Chimei, and the dread in his heart instantly multiplied. He felt a chill ran through all over his body although the terrifying torrential aura only flashed past him.

After breakthrough a full big realm, Daoist Xu Yang's heart was filled with confidence since he found that his current realm was completely different from what it used to be. He believed that even if he met Dongbei Hu, he would be at least on par with him.

But, who on Earth could the old woman in front of him be?

From the pressuring aura she emanated out, Daoist Xu Yang could clearly feel that the release of her sliver of aura would be able to kill him if she wished to. This made him feel like he was just a droplet of water and the old woman in front of him was a vast ocean.

"Xu Yang pays respect to Senior." Beads of sweats perspired from his forehead as he spoke with fearful and apprehensive manner.

Tang Xiu's brows slightly knitted. He turned his head to Ji Chimei with an annoyed expression, "Alright, you don't need to scare him like that. It's normal for him to have such thought.

Besides, too many people judge others by their appearance, to begin with.”

“Yes.” Ji Chimei hurriedly nodded. Even though the gap between Tang Xiu’s present cultivation level and hers was like a chasm, Tang Xiu was once a colossal figure who stood proudly above the myriad of races of myriad worlds. That gigantic figure had long been carved deep inside her soul. Hence, she respected and feared Tang Xiu at the same time.

Daoist Xu Yang was taken aback. He looked at Ji Chimei, who wore reverential expression, and then looked at Tang Xiu, who looked displeased. His lips twitched a few times, but he didn’t know what to say.

He could hardly believe that such a terrifying powerhouse was so humble and respectful toward Tang Xiu. Did he really judge him by his appearance? Could it be that his cultivation level was much stronger than this monstrously terrifying expert?

Tang Xiu looked at Daoist Xu Yan and said, “Since you don’t want to accept my challenge, I won’t insist and force you. You’ve expressed your gratitude; you can go back if you have no other matters!”

“Daoist Tang, I came here because I have some matters I really need to discuss with you, actually,” said Daoist Xu Yang quickly.

“Please say!” Tang Xiu waved his hand and replied.

“I was able to have a breakthrough in my mental state due to your instructions, and my cultivation is progressing by leaps and bounds. Hence, I’m planning to go to the Northeast to challenge Dongbei Hu—the Amur Tiger. If... if Daoist Tang has time, would you like to go with me?”

“Ah, I didn’t have time to ask you about that before.” Tang Xiu was surprised. “What and who exactly is this Dongbei Hu you’re talking about? Is he a very powerful cultivator, by chance?”

“Yes, he’s a cultivator with a very formidable cultivation. His cultivation level was nearly the same as mine a few decades ago. But rumor has it that he has made a breakthrough in his strength, so I want to visit him to compare notes in order to measure as to what extent our strength has grown to.”

“When will you go?” Asked Tang Xiu after pondering for a moment.

“See to your affairs first, I can go at any time,” said Daoist Xu Yang.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before saying, “There’s something I need to do at the sea first. If you have time, you might as well come with me. We can immediately go when the things here are done.”

“All right!” Daoist Xu Yang directly agreed. Even though he didn’t know what Tang Xiu was going to do at the sea, he was sure that it was something that had an important purpose given the obvious presence of these experts—cultivators, and the terrifying Ji Chimei.

“Get in the car!” Tang Xiu waved his hand and quickly entered the car parked nearby.

Twenty identical black cars slowly left the Everlasting Feast Hall and went toward the harbor. They then headed to the liner that had been prepared in advance and sailed toward Clam Island and Resting Cemetery Island.

At dusk, the liner anchored on the northern side of Resting Cemetery Island. With an order from Tang Xiu, only two people were left to stay on the ship, whereas the rest disembarked on the island.

“Form a group of ten men and divide into five men subgroups. Capture as many fierce beasts on this island as possible and immediately send them to the center of the island after you caught

them. I'll be waiting for you all there."

After Tang Xiu spoke, he rushed to the center of Resting Cemetery Island along with Ji Chimei, Daoist Xu Yang, and eight experts of Everlasting Feast Hall. Those eight experts were carrying the prepared materials needed to lay out a Feng Shui array. After they came to the heart of the island, Tang Xiu looked at Ji Chimei and asked, "Who will lay out the array, you or me?"

"What kind of array does Venerable Lord want to lay out here?" Asked Ji Chimei back with a respectful expression.

"Impenetrable Alloy Array, Amassing Spirit Array, and Myriad Slaying Swords Array." Said Tang Xiu. "The Amassing Spirit Array must be arranged with a 36 overlapping and interlinked layers method. In order to maintain the concentration of spiritual energy on this island, it must be able to draw the Heaven and Earth spiritual energy within a radius of a few hundred kilometers."

"Venerable Lord is too honored for the job. Let this subordinate deal with this trivial matter!" Said Ji Chimei.

"Off you go, then! When the arrays are properly arranged, we will tame all the fierce beasts on this island." Tang Xiu said with a nod.

"Understood!"

As Ji Chimei waved her hands, the arrays' materials carried by the eight stocky men all floated up. Her figure then streaked across the sky and she stood in the air 100 meters above the island the instant after.

Daoist Xu Yang's expression greatly changed and his pupils violently contracted and shrunk. After a moment's silence, he similarly flew up and stood in the air a fair distance from Ji Chimei, and was preparing to see the method she would use to lay the array. As a matter of fact, he was also able to lay out geomancy arrays; for instance, the array in the Heroes' Crest Martial School,

which he laid out by himself in the underground of his martial school a long time ago. Although the might of that array was very small and could only accelerate his speed, it was, nevertheless, still able to gather spiritual energy, albeit weakly. But it was already at the limit he could achieve.

Of the three types of formation arrays Tang Xiu had just said, except for this Amassing Spirit Array that he had a shallow knowledge of, he had never heard of the other two.

Ji Chimei naturally saw Daoist Xu Yang, but she didn't pay any attention to him at all. She was an Immortal. Although she was very ordinary in the Immortal World and her current power suffered a drop, the shallow abilities Daoist Xu Yang possessed were nothing in her eyes.

After a simple observation of Resting Cemetery Island, Ji Chimei kept waving one of her hands, and the materials inside the bags kept flying to the surrounding and penetrated deep into the soil of the island. At the same time, her other hand continued making series of rune seals.

“Array, start!”

No more than three minutes after her prior action, Ji Chimei then lifted her arms and loudly shouted.

From deep inside the underground, a special aura fluctuated and rose up from Resting Cemetery Island.

In the distance, Daoist Xu Yang was dumbfounded as he saw the changes happening on the island. He gasped with astonishment upon seeing the entire Resting Cemetery Island disappear before his eyes. The most appalling thing to him was that the world energy around was akin to a tidal wave that flocked toward Resting Cemetery Island. As he tried to absorb the spiritual energy he was shocked to find that, despite his all-out effort to absorb it, he couldn't even draw the Heaven and Earth spiritual energy into his body.

“This... how is this possible?”

Ji Chimei’s figure flashed and appeared next to Daoist Xu Yang. Her skinny palm grabbed his shoulder as they then appeared in front of Tang Xiu in the next moment.

“The arrays have been laid out, my Lord,” reported Ji Chimei after releasing Daoist Xu Yang.

“Good!” Tang Xiu nodded and praised, “You laid out the arrays much more relaxed and faster than if I did it myself. Go with them to the southern side of the island! There are a lot of savage beasts over there. Catch and bring all of them here.”

“Understood!” Ji Chimei then brought the eight stocky men and left.

Tang Xiu then turned his head to look at the flabbergasted Daoist Xu Yan and lightly said, “Don’t show that shocked face and make a fuss over a trivial matter, alright? Your ability is still too shallow and there are many things you can’t do yet. But don’t worry, though. Continue to cultivate well and you’ll be able to do that after your cultivation is promoted further in the future.”

“Daoist Tang, your... who is this subordinate of yours?” Daoist Xu Yang’s lips twitched and asked in a bitter voice. “She is too terrifying. I even have a hunch that she can destroy most of China’s territory with her strongest attack if she so wished.”

# Chapter 559: An Inexperienced Man Who Has Seen Little And Regards Many Things as Strange

---

“Destroying most of China? Hmph...” Tang Xiu let out a sneer. “Your outlook is truly like seeing the sky from the bottom of a well! The entire Earth would explode if she were to strike it with everything she has. Your vision is way too narrow; you’ve been stranded here for far too long and have never seen the strength of those who can be called as genuine powerhouses. Forget it, the present you won’t understand anything even if I tell you. Just cultivate diligently later. If your aptitude is good and you chance upon some opportunity again, you may be able to tread on that step in the future.”

“How could that be possible?” Daoist Xu Yan exclaimed in alarm. “An existence that can destroy the entire Earth with a single blow should be at the very least one who has soared and ascended to heaven and become an Immortal!! Earth’s spiritual arteries have practically dried up and the spiritual energy here is thin. Needless to say of becoming an Immortal, there should be no more experts who can reach the Nascent Soul Stage, no?”

“If so, what do you think her cultivation level is?” Asked Tang Xiu lightly.

Daoist Xu Yang hesitated for a moment before replying, “Beyond the Nascent Soul Stage? The Soul Formation Stage?”

Soul Formation Stage?

A slight mocking look appeared in Tang Xiu’s eyes. He learned from the Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen that the cultivation levels for the cultivators on Earth were separately divided into stages, such as the Qi Refining, Foundation Establishment, Golden Core, Nascent Soul, Soul Formation, Body Integration, Great

Ascension, and Crossing Tribulation stages; whereas each stage was divided into four levels, respectively, Early, Middle, High, and Peak.

At present, despite all the experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall having the foundation of True Qi, the strongest among them was only at the Peak level of the Qi Refining Stage; whereas the Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen were approximately at the Peak level of Foundation Establishment Stage. On the other hand, Gu Xiaoxue, Light and Dark had broken through the Golden Core Stage. Gu Xiaoxue had just broken through the Golden Core Stage a few days ago.

However, Tang Xiu couldn't deny the fact that Daoist Xu Yang was also a very formidable existence among cultivators on Earth. He now had reached the Middle level of the Golden Core Stage, and only Light and Dark could be his match.

"Let's go! Since you have accompanied me here, help me pack up the savage beasts on this island. I'll be rearing these beasts in this island later. So if we can't thoroughly contain their wild nature, raising them will be quite troublesome."

"Do you want to rear and breed fierce beasts on this island?" Asked Daoist Xu Yan, astonished.

"Yeah. These beasts are good materials and resources to be used in cultivation, in my opinion." Tang Xiu said. "If I can train and enlighten a few of them, maybe I can get a few good mounts in the future."

Cough, cough...

Despite having a strong Dao heart and mental state, Daoist Xu Yang still choked after hearing Tang Xiu's words. To enlighten and train fierce beasts...how big the capability one must have to tame those savage beasts? And... even getting a few of them as... mounts?

All of a sudden, it dawned on him that his more than 100 years of life turned out to only give him a very minute and narrow vision. Tang Xiu's actions, as well as what that terrifying powerhouse Ji Chimei had done, were beyond his cognition and the limit of what he dared to think. He felt that in just a short time of contact with Tang Xiu, he found himself entering a completely new territory, a magnificent world full of novelties and mysteries.

“Daoist Tang, then your cultivation level is...” Yet, Daoist Xu Yang couldn't bear asking.

“I don't know exactly how strong I am at present, to be honest.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “This is exactly the very reason why I wanted to spar with you. If I can defeat you, that means that my strength is comparable to that of an expert at the Golden Core Stage.”

Daoist Xu Yang stared blankly, and asked with a horrified expression, “You can see my cultivation level?”

Tang Xiu only glanced at him as his figure flashed forward to the distance. There were two mid-level fierce beasts wandering about on the island. When the Feng Shui Array been arranged they sensed that the island was not the same as before. Just as they were trying to figure out that unknown situation, they suddenly found a figure rushing toward them. The two fierce beasts immediately took stances as though they were facing a formidable enemy and glared at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu's speed was extremely fast. Two streams of qi rushed out and erupted as his fists hit the fierce beasts' head. Needless to say, he exerted all of his strength through his fists to hit one of the two fierce beasts, but it only staggered back a few steps, raised its heads and whined in pain.

ROAR...

The other fierce beast stamped its feet, creating a ball of flame. At the moment the ball of flame rose, the beast soared to the air and bolted toward Tang Xiu. Its tens of centimeters sharp claws

stretched out and were similarly covered with flame, as the beast attempted to directly grab and kill Tang Xiu.

“Excellent material!” Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. A sharp dagger instantly appeared in his hand. His figure flashed and the sharp dagger cut off the four sharp claws of the fierce beast, and then they quickly entered his interspatial ring.

Hou... hou...

After clashing with Tang Xiu and being at a disadvantage, the two fierce beasts looked alarmed and scared. They quickly turned around and darted away without the slightest hesitation.

“Running away, eh?”

A sneer appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth. His speed was a level faster than the two savage beasts and quickly blocked their path as unceasing flashing afterimages of his fists continued bombarding the two beasts like a stormy rain.

As Daoist Xu Yang arrived there, he happened to see the scene of Tang Xiu savagely beating the fierce beasts. His lips twitched a few times when he saw Tang Xiu’s ferocious and aggressive actions. It must be noted that, as someone who took the Daoist path and became a cultivator, it had been a long time since he attacked with fists, since a few simple spells were already sufficed to solve all problems.

Is he really a cultivator?

The thought crossed his mind, yet he showed a bitter smile and shook his head. He then looked at Tang Xiu and called out, “Daoist Tang, isn’t it enough for you to use some spells to devastate them? Our physique is indeed remarkable, but kicking and punching them using our strength is too wasteful.”

After delivering hundreds of savage kicks and punches in one breath, Tang Xiu halted his actions and turned to look at Daoist Xu Yang, saying, “Using magic spells is indeed normal since you have

formidable cultivation. I can tell you that if we are only comparing notes, I'm not necessarily better than you; but if we were mortal enemies and had a life-and-death combat, I have 80% certainty of killing you."

Having said that, he pondered for a moment and continued, "Anyhow, I'll give you a present after we return."

Despite being unable to believe Tang Xiu's words, Daoist Xu Yang still asked with a confused expression, "What present?"

"A membership card for the best gymnasium in Jingmen Island," said Tang Xiu calmly.

A membership card for a training center?

Daoist Xu Yang's complexion was that of being at a loss between laughter and tears, "You're kidding me, Daoist Tang. I don't think there's any suitable training center in the world for me, considering my strength."

"I told you that you've been caging yourself in the bottom of a well, but I didn't expect your insight and experience to be so shallow as well." Tang Xiu said lightly. "As a cultivator, you think that as long as you have a very high cultivation level and strong mental state is enough already? You're completely mistaken. Dao cultivators are indeed very powerful, but there's another type of cultivation system in the world -- Fleshly Body Cultivation. The body is the foundation for each and every person. If ones' body is not formidable enough, they will find themselves in a miserable state when they cross the tribulations in the future."

Once in the past, Tang Xiu also believed that one could be called as a genuinely formidable powerhouse as long as he possessed high cultivation level and powerful mental force. Later on, after having undergone countless hardships and tribulations, it dawned upon that one's body was the foundation, as every high-rise building started with its foundation first. If the foundation was not adequately prepared or solid enough, even though one possessed

high cultivation level, he would end up very miserable when he came across a genuine powerhouse.

For Fleshly Body cultivators, they would eventually enter the journey to the Dao after they had finished tempering their bodies and used the spiritual force they had cultivated to aid them. When they reached perfection in their physique cultivation, by the time they had immortal physiques they would be able to erupt with terrifying might relying only on their bare hands. The physique of Fleshly Body cultivators was even comparable with the hardness of Immortal Tools.

Daoist Xu Yang fell into silence. He didn't know whether he should believe Tang Xiu's words, because he couldn't accept a lot of contents in Tang Xiu's explanation. He even felt that Tang Xiu's words were somewhat exaggerated.

Don't tell me he knows something about what happens when one is crossing tribulations?

The thought crossed Daoist Xu, though he immediately cast it away to the back of his head. He was perfectly aware of that his relationship with Tang Xiu at present could only be regarded as a casual acquaintance. It was far from being able to make Tang Xiu tell him some true secrets. However, he also firmly made up his mind to be on good terms with Tang Xiu, since he would probably obtain something that greatly benefitted him in the future.

After Tang Xiu had badly beaten the two savage beasts, he kicked their feet at will and only stopped until he saw that they were unable to crawl up again. With a satisfied expression, he turned to Daoist Xu Yang and said, "Alright, don't just blindly try to fathom what I said. There are loads of savage beasts on this island, and their number perhaps amounts to hundreds. Help me give them some beatings."

"All right, then let us separate here!" Daoist Xu Yang nodded and said.

For the entire day, a total of 146 fierce beasts on Resting Cemetery Island were all badly beaten and ended up miserably as they screeched, whined, and roared unceasingly one after another.

Furthermore, Ji Chimei, who directly rushed to the south coast of Resting Cemetery Island, had captured over a thousand fierce beasts there, and constantly attacked and savagely beat them. The originally wild and ferocious beasts had turned extremely docile after just a day's time; just like a flock of cute, small lambs.

In the still of the night, Ji Chimei stood beside Tang Xiu, who was watching the dying beasts, and respectfully reported, "I just used my spiritual sense to check the surroundings, Lord. The number of fierce beasts within a radius of 200 kilometers number about over 3,600. However, my spiritual sense is in an impaired state and I was unable to investigate more than 200 meters in the deep sea, thus I don't know how many beasts there are beyond that range. Also, I can't find that terrifying fierce beast you mentioned to me."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before slowly replying, "Let us capture and bring those 3,600 fierce beasts to Resting Cemetery Island first. We'll then make a trip down there. If we don't remove this threat, I'm afraid there will be a crisis in the future."

Ji Chimei nodded silently.

In the next four days, Tang Xiu and the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts, as well as Ji Chimei and Daoist Xu Yang, formed a party and spent a lot of effort to catch more than 3,600 savage beasts on the Resting Cemetery Island, as the beasts trashed miserably one after another.

"Let's go to the sea!" Tang Xiu rushed into the sea after they finished.

With her formidable strength, Ji Chimei directly released her immortal force to protect Tang Xiu, as the duo continued to sink deep into the seafloor.

“Something is amiss here, Venerable Lord.”

Ji Chimei was originally very calm. After all, she still possessed her strength and didn't believe there was anything on Earth that could threaten her safety. After they submerged deep into the sea for 200 plus meters, however, she keenly sensed that there were some abnormalities there.

# Chapter 560: The Weeping Divine Beast

---

With his vision greatly limited on the sea floor, Tang Xiu could only clearly see a few tens of meters in front of him, but he was keenly aware of the unusualness of the situation with Ji Chimei's reminder.

It was very quiet and tranquil!

The deeper they submerged, the more quiet it was. Originally, they could see a few fishes swimming once in a while; however, the deeper they went, the lesser the number of fishes entered their sight. But now, there was absolutely no sea life roaming within their sights at all. Such an abnormality must be caused by an unusual monster, an extremely abnormal one.

“Chimei, use your spiritual sense to investigate this!” Said Tang Xiu a solemn expression after he looked around.

Ji Chimei forced a smile and shook her head, “I’ve used my spiritual sense to comb the surroundings, Lord, but I found a serious problem. My perception has been terribly suppressed by something here. There’s even a special energy fluctuation from that direction about 20 kilometers from us that completely bars my perception outside.”

Tang Xiu’s expression changed as he said, “If I’m not mistaken in recognizing that direction... it should be the direction of Resting Cemetery Island, yes?”

“Yeah, it’s the direction of the Resting Cemetery Island,” said Ji Chimei with a nod. “Also, this Resting Cemetery Island is very bizarre. There are no gray limestone rock strata beneath it, but deep seawater.”

Tang Xiu looked blank and said with a disbelieving expression, “You mean... Resting Cemetery Island is practically floating on the sea surface?”

“Yes, it’s completely being suspended on the surface of the sea,” said Ji Chimei.

Tang Xiu’s heartbeat raced. Countless thoughts unceasingly kept popping up inside his mind. He could now guess that there was a peerless vast array laid out beneath Resting Cemetery Island. That array must have been arranged by an extremely powerful figure since it’s not only able to hold up Resting Cemetery Island but is also able to bar and isolate it from an Immortal’s perception.

“Let’s go there and have a look!”

Finally, Tang Xiu made a decision and said in a heavy tone. With Ji Chimei here, he didn’t believe there was anything on Earth that could pose a danger to her.

In just a few dozen breaths, Ji Chimei had already brought Tang Xiu to the bottom beneath Resting Cemetery Island. Before their eyes, there was a layer of energy curtain emitting reddish-golden light with a primitive and unsophisticated ever-changing Sanskrit line written on it. It was as if there was a roaming sentient spirit fish continuously wandering about in stream of lights.

“Chimei, can you break this array?”

After studying it for a long time and still unable figure out the mystery of this light curtain, Tang Xiu immediately turned to Ji Chimei and asked.

Ji Chimei frowned deeply and nodded, before she then shook her head and helplessly said, “I can break this array, Lord, but there’s a serious problem with it. If I were to forcefully break this array, the entire Feng Shui great array will be completely destroyed, and thus will sink Resting Cemetery Island above, thus making everything we have previously done go to waste.”

Tang Xiu’s expression changed. As he felt helpless and at a loss of what to do, a special wave of energy suddenly fluctuated and made his fingers slightly numb, and he perceived a hint of ‘yearning and

longing' mental mood.

“What is it?”

Tang Xiu directly opened his interspatial ring. In a flash, the rusty ancient bronze lamp suddenly flew out of the interspatial ring by itself. Just as it was about to come outside, all the layers of effulgent golden light that surrounded the seabed within the radius of several hundreds of kilometers brightly shined.

In the next moment, the ancient bronze lamp suddenly lit up by itself as a small flame leaped out like a sprite. Within the flame, the Buddhist Sarira emitted out an orb of Buddha halo as it became slightly larger and then quietly suspended in front of Tang Xiu and Ji Chimei.

“What is this, Lord?” Asked Ji Chimei, surprised.

Tang Xiu shook his head since he was also at a loss. Although he had obtained the ancient bronze lamp, he had yet to study its mysteries thoroughly. He usually only ignited the lamp during his cultivation since it could enrich the Heaven and Earth spiritual energy around him, and also brought a tranquil effect to his mind and mental state.

Buzz, buzz...

A mysterious aura emanated from the Buddhist Sarira as a strand of dazzling brilliant golden light that was a hundred times richer and brighter separated from it and straightly entered the energy curtain. Suddenly, a portal with the height of four men and two meters' width appeared before them.

“Let’s go inside!” Tang Xiu gritted his teeth after exchanging looks with Ji Chimei and hesitating for a while.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

After the two figures entered the portal, they were immediately struck dumb with amazement by the sight presented before them. There was no seawater in the inside, but rather a space with its

edge unable to be seen. There was a blue sky and white clouds inside the vast space, along with black soil and undulated ground that extended forever into the distance. Yet, not a single plant of any type could be seen on the vast mountain, only countless tombstones and ancient burial mounds that made one feel their scalps numb.

“The tombs within our sight are at least as many as hundreds of thousands. What exactly is this place?” Tang Xiu mumbled to himself.

“Lord, this is still a space on Earth, yet this pocket world is formed and attached to the barriers of the Earth’s space,” said Ji Chimei with squinted eyes. “The aura sent out from these ancient tombs feel like they’re from the distant past, as if from eons ago. Also, take a look at the characters inscribed on the tombstones, all of them are Buddhist Sanskrit. In other words, those entombed here are all Buddhist disciples.”

### A Buddhist Burial Ground?

Suddenly, Tang Xiu remembered the heritage he obtained from Star City’s Walled Hill Village, as it also mentioned something about a Buddhist Burial Ground. The contents recorded about it were very few, narrating that there was once a Buddhist World among the myriad worlds which was also the origin of Buddhism and its core site of development. Furthermore, the Holy Buddhist Monk Amitabha had reached Buddhahood in the past and was once a quite famous figure in the Gods Realm. Unfortunately, Holy Monk Amitabha committed an offense to an almighty existence in the Gods Realm and was then chased down for millions of years before eventually being unable to escape from that calamity anymore. The Buddhist World was even implicated as it was also swept away along with him, as well as obliterated countless disciples of Buddhism as consequence.

Later on, a Buddhism disciple from other worlds, who found the ruined Buddhist World, eventually created a special space and

carried out the construction of an unparalleled Buddhist Burial Ground. Unfortunately, this matter was then found out by that almighty existence. After tens of thousands of years of pursuit, however, that Buddhism disciple was able to escape. From thenceforth, there was no other news heard of him, as if he had evaporated from the myriad worlds.

“I never thought that that Buddhism disciple had come to Earth and even placed the special world he created here. Buddhism emphasizes on benevolence and compassion. If the Buddhism teaching were to be passed on and taught in modern society, it would have definitely brought about a very positive energy.”

Tang Xiu suddenly felt a bit fortunate that he didn’t order Ji Chimei to destroy the array before. Otherwise, this pocket world would collapse and this monumental ancient burial ground would disappear and dissipate into nothingness.

Roar...

A forlorn and bitter shriek came from the distant horizon. Tang Xiu’s facial expression slightly changed as his eardrums were almost shattered by merely its shrill cry.

Ji Chimei flung her sleeve. After having taken measures to protect Tang Xiu, she said, “There’s a life object here, Lord. Are we going there to have a look?”

Tang Xiu slightly nodded and said, “Be sure to be cautious.”

“Understood!” Ji Chimei replied and then brought Tang Xiu to the distance. With her extreme speed, they traversed a million kilometers of distance and passed by hundreds of millions of Buddhist tombs in two minutes. Ji Chimei suddenly came to a halt when the outline of a tall and lofty mountain appeared before them.

“Lord...”

When Tang Xiu took a look around, he saw a tall, white-headed,

Golden-winged Great Peng who was actually standing and raising its head proudly.

“Moppet... there cometh... two moppets of... human’s offspring? Eh, one is a moppet of... Mesmer’s offspring? Interesting, interesting!”

The Golden-winged Great Peng slowly lowered its head. A jerky speech came out of its mouth when it saw Tang Xiu and Ji Chimei in the distance.

Tang Xiu shouted in a deep voice, “You know our origin? What thing are you?”

“What thing is me?”

The Golden-winged Great Peng lowered its head. But after a long time, it spoke in its jerky voice again, “Me is Golden Peng from the Gods Realm, me not a thing. Thou actually hast his Golden Core Buddhist Sarira. Pity... pity... thou strength is too weak and pitiful; otherwise, me is hopeful to leave this place and returns to the Gods Realm.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before speaking again, “I know about the Golden Peng; a very powerful Divine Beast in the Gods Realm. I never thought that I, Tang Xiu, would meet such a mythical Divine Beast like you. Can you tell me how you got locked up here?”

The Golden Peng flung its head and hummed, “It’s strange; me canst bethink of it. Methinks part mine memory hast been erased. Who couldst hath done it?”

Tang Xiu stared blankly and frowned before saying, “Since you can’t remember it, then forget it. But you should know everything about this Buddhist Burial Ground, yes?”

The Golden Peng’s huge eyes blinked as it suddenly said, “Methinks me recalls something. Me accompanied mine master to pursue Buddha. Me be captured and latched here... Master... Mine

Lord... Dost mine Lord... doth not exist anymore? No! It canst be!!!”

After it spoke, a large drop of golden liquid gushed out from its eyes!

Tang Xiu was taken aback and dumbfounded. He didn't expect that a Divine Beast like the Golden Peng could actually... cry??!!

This... What kind of joke is this?

For a long period of time, Tang Xiu was at a loss between laughter and tears before saying, “Okay, okay. Let's discuss the most important thing, shall we? If I can save you in the future, what benefits can you give me?”

The Golden Peng slightly pondered and stopped weeping, “How about me help thee condense Golden Body? Howbeit the Buddha... is frail... and feeble, but methinks to... ken it...”

Tang Xiu's eyes blinked.

A Buddhist Golden Body? What joke is this?

His cultivation technique—the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis was precisely a supreme Gods and Demons' cultivation technique to mold the body into a supreme Demon Body. If he were to temper his body into a Buddhist Golden Body, how would he practice his cultivation in the future?

The Golden Peng, however, was as if able to see through Tang Xiu's mind, as it said with a bizarre smile, “Interesting, 'tis really interesting! The Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis, eh? Thou is cultivating the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis? Was 'tis not the cultivation technique that Holy Monk Amitabha stole from mine master afore, and was chased and eventually slain? Hahaha... 'tis is interesting!”

Tang Xiu stared blankly and asked in astonishment, “You know so much? But, what did Holy Monk Amitabha need the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis for?”

“Thou hath no ken that Buddha and Demon be like North and South poles, thereupon cultivating it be like a round wheel?” The Golden Peng looked at Tang Xiu as if he were an idiot. “The compatibility was what made it complete, for they were divided one another and scattered. Only Buddha that canst be compatible with Demon, and thus the Holy Monk Amitabha canst tread on the last step to reach the Supreme God level. Ah, Supreme God! It’s the realm of me master, an existence at the apex of the Gods Realm!”

# Chapter 561: Successfully Obtaining a Golden Body

---

Tang Xiu was thoroughly dumbfounded. He used to be a Supreme Immortal in the Immortal World, so how was it possible to know such secrets of the far beyond Gods Realm? He had indeed obtained the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis when he was in the Immortal World, yet no matter how he studied it he had not been able to practice the cultivation technique back then, let alone doing everything said by the Golden Peng at present.

“Umm, I suppose there’s nothing else to say, so we’ll take our leave first.”

Tang Xiu let out a self-deprecating smile and immediately prepared to leave. Since there was no danger beneath Resting Cemetery Island and the purpose of his arrival here could be considered to have been achieved, as long as he captured and tamed all the fierce beasts in the coastal water and reared them on Resting Cemetery Island, it could be said that he had the work accomplished already.

“Ehh, no no no, don’t go!” The Golden Peng was startled and quickly said. “In mine eyes thou now art no different than a pismire. Dost thou really hath no interest to obtain the Buddhist Golden Body?”

Despite being excited inside, Tang Xiu maintained his composed expression on the surface. He indifferently shook his head and calmly said, “With my current insignificant ability, what should I do with the Buddhist Golden Body, anyway? Even if I’d need it later, I might as well directly look for Buddhist cultivation techniques just the same. Besides, the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis was very difficult to get, but getting a Buddhist cultivation technique will require no effort at all.”

“Thou art really purblind, younker.” The Golden Peng angrily

shouted. “How canst the Buddhist Golden Body thou condensed with mine succor be compared to those of wonted Buddhist disciples? Have faith in me, youngling. After thou obtained the Buddhist Golden Body, the physique of thou wilt increase for tens of millions of times; so much so that thou wilt not be scathed even if thou art barraged with Immortal Tools.”

Tang Xiu was flabbergasted inwardly and said, “We have an old adage here that pies that fall from the sky might still be able to smash and kill a man. Hence, talk about your conditions.”

The Golden Peng let out a long cry before saying, “That’s some great wisdom thou hath. Mine conditions art simple. When thou reached the Peak level of the Supreme Immortal stage in the Immortal World, thou art to return here and set me free.”

“Is that your condition? Only one?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“Yes!” Said the Golden Peng.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before nodding and saying, “I give you my word.”

After hearing it, the Golden Peng spread out its wings as two golden lights came out from its wings and directly hit Tang Xiu. Even though Ji Chimei’s strength, who stood beside him, was very strong, she wasn’t able to block it timely.

Aaaargh...

An overwhelming, blazing wave instantly wrapped Tang Xiu. The feeling of getting burned was perhaps comparable to the feeling of being hacked and slashed thousands of times before he was executed. However, just at the moment, he was nearly unable to hold up anymore, as a primitive and unsophisticated ever-changing golden rune constantly appeared in his body. The ancient rune seemed to be a living sprite, as it swam inside his body before integrating into the acupoints all over his body.

The ancient rune penetrated his clogged meridians and forcefully

pierced and occupied each and every acupoint one after another. The effulgent golden rays of light merged with the Star Force inside Tang Xiu's body and triggered a qualitative change. The duality poles of Buddha and Demon perfectly fused and formed Primal Chaos Force after they completely fused into one.

Within a few short breaths, the Star Force inside Tang Xiu's body had completely disappeared, replaced by the new formed Primal Chaos Force. The might of this force was tens of millions of times stronger than Star Force and Immortal Force, and several-fold stronger than Divine Force. Of all walks of life in the myriad worlds, only those who had reached the Supreme God level were able to slowly transform their Divine Force into Primal Chaos Force. With this force, they would be able to create a new world, forming a new cycle of reincarnation and Wheel of Samsara and finally tread on the last step, becoming an omnipotent supreme being.

But Tang Xiu, whose cultivation was inferior to those common cultivators at the Nascent Soul Stage actually had such Primal Chaos Force. If this fact was known by those supreme existences in the Immortal World and the Gods Realm, they would turn crazy out of envy.

At present, every part of Tang Xiu's body—his muscles, bones, meridians, and five internal organs—was undergoing qualitative changes. His eyes were suffused by and flashed out ash-gray lights and his skin looked a lot darker -- like bronze, whereas the hairs all over his body that had all been long burnt were growing again at this time.

Time fleeted by...

After a full nine days, Tang Xiu's body had thoroughly undergone huge transformations. After the two golden lights disappeared, the giant bird directly lied down and fell into slumber. Tang Xiu, however, had become several centimeters taller, his body turned smoother, his muscles looked more attractive, and his body's

proportions became very perfect.

“What do you feel, Lord?”

In the past few days, Ji Chimei watched all the changes in Tang Xiu’s body and was always in a tense and restless mood. She hurriedly asked with a face full of concern the moment she saw Tang Xiu opening his eyes.

Tang Xiu’s lips arched and a thick smile covered his face, “Great, it’s great! Even if my present physique is still inferior to that of Immortal tools, but the difference isn’t too far off. I truly didn’t expect that one day my body and physical strength would be stronger than those Fleshy Body cultivators’.”

A Buddhist Golden Body was not really a body that was cast and molded with metal and gold. It’s just that, after the human body underwent such qualitative changes, the hardness of the bones was comparable with metal and stone. Even the followers of Buddhism who possessed the Buddhist Golden Body were all existences of powerful and profound Buddha Dharma.

Ji Chimei cast a look at the Golden Peng and whispered, “What happened to it?”

Tang Xiu turned his sight to the Golden Peng with a grateful look. No matter what it used to be in the past and regardless of how and what kind of grudges and animosity its Master used to have with the Buddha, it had aided him in obtaining the Buddhist Golden Body, thus making his physical strength increase by a lot; at least by hundreds of times.

“Please rest assured. I’ll definitely come back and take you out of this place after I return to the peak!” Tang Xiu cupped his fists and spoke in a loud and clear voice.

Having said that, he didn’t stay any longer but ordered Ji Chimei to return by their previous path. When he left the portal, he saw that the ancient bronze lamp was still suspended in mid-air, and

the swaying flame was dimmer than it used to be.

“Lord, there’s a problem. I sense a formidable presence... above!” After seeing that Tang Xiu had collected the ancient bronze lamp into his interspatial ring and that the curtain of light on the portal had disappeared, Ji Chimei’s expression suddenly changed and her eyes flashed.

“Go up immediately!” Tang Xiu’s face slightly changed and commanded in a deep voice.

With her lightning-like speed, Ji Chimei brought Tang Xiu out of the sea within just several breaths, and they appeared seven plus kilometers away from Resting Cemetery Island. As the two just came out of the sea surface, their eyes simultaneously landed on a colossal octopus.

“It’s very strange! This thing isn’t a savage beast anymore, but... a monster, no?” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“Yes. It’s indeed a monster beast, Lord,” said Ji Chimei respectfully. “This thing has comprehended the gate to the cultivation path and has found a completely new cultivation system. It has also condensed its Monster Core inside its body, which is very different from the Beast Core of high-level fierce beasts.”

Tang Xiu touched his chin and asked, “Tell me your guess, how is the strength of this Monster Beast? Judging from its all-out attack on the Feng Shui Array of Resting Cemetery Island, this thing is perhaps much stronger than the current me.”

“It is indeed very formidable,” said Ji Chimei respectfully. “If we are to compare it according to cultivators’ cultivation level, its strength should exceed a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, even reaching the Soul Formation Stage. For an existence with such a level of power to appear on the present Earth... it really is inconceivable.”

Tang Xiu shook his head, “No, I once felt a dreadful terrifying presence in a certain sea area of the South China Sea before. This means that there exists many dangerous savage beasts in the tens of thousands of islands in the vast ocean. Perhaps some of them are also like this one, having reached the Monster Beast level. Anyhow, only you can dispose of this thing. I just had my physical body strength increased greatly, so I need to practice to perform higher-level cultivation techniques. Of the Buddha and Demon dual cultivation systems I now have the Buddhist Golden Body, leaving only the Demon Body.”

Ji Chimei didn’t know much about the state of Tang Xiu’s cultivation. Even before, she didn’t know that Tang Xiu was cultivating the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. Of course, even after learning about it, she wasn’t aware how powerful and special this cultivation technique was.

“Should I directly kill it, Lord?” Asked Ji Chimei.

“Slay it directly!” Tang Xiu nodded. “Dismember its body and give it to me. But remember to preserve its blood and Monster Core.”

“Understood!” Ji Chimei respectfully nodded.

The lightning web then contracted as shrill screams resounded and the octopus Monster Beast was dismembered. Its flesh and blood were wrapped by a mass of qi. Not a single drop of blood or a single strand of hair was lost or damaged from the tens of thousands of pounds’ octopus Monster.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and collected the octopus Monster Beast’s flesh and blood into his interspatial ring. Merely collecting them took several minutes.

“Chimei, capture all the savage beasts within 500 kilometers radius of the surrounding sea area and throw them into Resting Cemetery Island. After we’re done with this task we’ll immediately return to Jingmen Island,” commanded Tang Xiu before he flew

toward Resting Cemetery Island.

A few moments ago, the dozens of experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall on Resting Cemetery Island were standing on the edge of the coast in combat-ready stances watching the threatening octopus Monster Beast outside that was constantly whipping and trashing the array with its tentacles. But after Ji Chimei acted, that octopus Monster Beast was easily trapped by the terrifying lightning web; a scene that made them shudder. Although they knew that Ji Chimei was very powerful, they never thought that she could be powerful to this degree.

But the one that got the most shocked was not the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts, but Daoist Xu Yang. At the moment when that octopus Monster Beast emerged, he had already made up his mind and prepared to have a life-and-death mortal combat with it.

However, he was surprised by the array laid out by Ji Chimei. He could sense the strength of the octopus Monster Beast. It was at least 100 times more powerful than him, yet it was unable to break the array at all even after barraging and storming the array for most of the day. But his shock was because of how Ji Chimei displayed her skill to dispose of it.

Is this still what a human can do? Even those Soul Formation Stage powerhouses are probably unable to perform such a feat, no? Is she an expert at the Body Integration Stage, or even at... the Great Ascension Stage?

After thinking up to there, the old face of Daoist Xu Yang turned particularly spirited and marvelous.

# Chapter 562: The Powerless Tang Family

---

Beijing, the ancestral residence of the Tang Family.

With a somber expression, Tang Guosheng looked at a chignon, robust and spirited old man in gray robes who sat across from him. Tang Guosheng was a military man for most of his life and had gone through countless violent storms in his entire life. There were few people that could make him afraid, and the one before him was exactly one of them.

“I need a reason, Dongbei Hu.”

After a long time of silence, Tang Guosheng finally spoke with difficulty.

“Had it been someone else daring to ask he would have become a dead man already, with his entire family eradicated.” Dongbei Hu wore a calm expression and indifferently said. “But Tang Guosheng, you have some relationship with me and I also admire your achievements in the past, so I’ll give you the reason. I owe a favor to the Yao Family; Yao Qingzun has been keeping it and used it now; hence the very reason I came to your family is to return that favor.”

Gripping his fists tightly, anger glinted in Tang Guosheng’s eyes. He slowly spoke after a long silence, “Give me seven days. I’ll give you my decision seven days later.”

“Leave, you’ll live; stay, you’ll die.” The Amur Tiger nodded and said. “I already said what I wanted say, everything else is yours to decide. You’re only an ordinary person and half a step into the coffin, to die after having a worthy life. But... do think about your family’s offspring! There’s nothing more precious than living.”

After saying that, he stood up slowly and instantly vanished from the room the moment he moved his feet.

Tang Guosheng’s stiff body instantly relaxed the moment

Dongbei Hu vanished. His back was wet with sweat and he felt exhausted. If it wasn't because he had regained his health after Tang Xiu treated him, he would probably be unable to hold much longer merely because of this one event today.

Tap, tap, tap...

The sounds of footsteps came approaching outside door as Tang Guoshou, Tang Yunpeng, and Tang Min rushed inside. When they saw the ghastly pale and full of cold sweat Tang Guosheng, Tang Yunpeng hurriedly asked, "What did the Amur Tiger say to you, Father? Did he change his mind?"

"No, he didn't change his mind at all." Tang Guosheng bitterly shook his head. "I asked him to give us seven days of time, and I'll give him the answer later."

Tang Guoshou punched the wall and angrily yelled, "A cultivator involves himself in the affairs of ordinary people, and he even dares to create trouble to a big family like us. Is that old geezer Yao insane? If this matter of him using Dongbei Hu were to be disclosed, all the big families in the country will probably be furious and even guard against his family. Perhaps they will secretly unite and find the opportunity to get rid of his family."

"Will they even have the courage?" Said Tang Guosheng reluctantly.

Tang Guoshou's breath paused, and an agonized look appeared on his face.

That's right! Will they even have the guts to do so?

The topmost great figures and big families in China knew perfectly well who Dongbei Hu—the Amur Tiger was. Many years had passed, and yet who dared to provoke him? Even the most powerful forces that came to prominence in power later, didn't they also go to the Northeast region to visit him?

"Father, I still can't contact Xiu'er."

At this time, Tang Yunde rushed through the door and said with an anxious face.

“Since you’re unable to get in touch with him, then don’t try to contact him anymore.” Tang Guosheng waved his hand. “Xiu’er is very resourceful, outstanding and powerful, but he’s way too young after all. Forget it! Call and notice every core member of the family and say that we’ll hold a family meeting two days later. The Amur Tiger wants us to leave China and go abroad to live and die there by ourselves. Ask everyone: will we comply or not?”

The other four exchanged looks in blank dismay, following which they showed dejected and downcast expressions.

\*\*\*\*

Jingmen Island.

Dressed in plain clothes, Tang Yunqing appeared in the Everlasting Feast Hall accompanied by only two bodyguards. After ordering a private box, Tang Yunqing said to the attendant who followed him, “I want to see the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Boss. I’ll have to trouble you to inform him.”

The beautiful attendant replied with an apologetic expression, “I apologize, Sir. I don’t have the right to contact our Boss directly. I can tell the manager if you have something to talk about.”

“Then tell him that someone from the Tang Family of Beijing is here.” Tang Yunqing nodded.

The beautiful waiter nodded and said, “Please wait a bit, then. I’ll take my leave first.”

A few minutes later.

Gu Xiaoxue was sitting cross-legged on the seacoast alone, as a middle-aged man quickly approached her. When he came behind her, he immediately spoke respectfully, “Little Boss, someone wants to see you.”

“Who is the person?” Gu Xiaoxue floated up and asked.

“Someone from Beijing’s Tang Family,” said the middle-aged man respectfully.

Gu Xiaoxue’s brows creased. She immediately nodded and said, “I see. Lead the way!”

Quickly after, she appeared in the private box as Tang Yunqing immediately stood up and said, “Long time no see, Ms. Gu.”

“If my memory serves me right, you should be Uncle Yunqing, yes?” Gu Xiaoxue faintly smiled. “Are you here to see our Boss? Or...”

“I want to see Tang Xiu. I had called him many times already but could not get in touch with him,” answered Tang Yunqing immediately. “I learned that he’s currently on Jingmen Island, so I immediately rushed here. Ms. Gu, can I trouble you to convey to him that I’m looking for him due to an extremely urgent matter?”

“A very urgent matter? What urgent matter could be happening in the Tang Family?” Gu Xiaoxue looked blank and surprised. “Anyways, the Boss went to the sea, and I can’t get in touch with him for the time being.”

“We indeed have an urgent matter, and I’m afraid that our family will be ended if the matter is not handled properly.” Tang Yunqing forced a smile. “Ms. Gu, you’re someone my nephew heavily trusts, so I won’t conceal it from you. You should have heard of a man called Dongbei Hu—the Amur Tiger, right?”

“Yeah, I’ve heard of him; a very powerful man.” Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

“Yes, he’s very strong; and probably no one in the entirety of China is more powerful than him.” Tang Yunqing nodded. “Unbeknownst to us, the Yao Family was able to invite him from his hometown. Dongbei Hu has given the Tang Family a choice to leave Beijing and China, or else he will deal with us and eradicate

our entire family.”

“Hmph, Dongbei Hu, eh?” Gu Xiaoxue’s expression changed and a cold light flashed in her eyes. She coldly hummed and said, “What a courage! If it wasn’t for my Master purposefully helping him breakthrough in his cultivation, how would he become so well-regarded today? I never thought he would dare to set his eyes at Boss’ family only after several decades after. Uncle Yunqing, please be at ease and rest your worries. Though the Amur Tiger is very strong, he will never be able to shake off the Tang Family.”

Tang Yunqing looked blank before he immediately forced out a wry smile and said, “Ms. Gu, it’s not that I don’t believe you, but Dongbei Hu is not an ordinary man. He’s a cultivator. Do you know what it means for someone to become a cultivator? It’s literally an existence of a celestial immortal. In case that...”

“There’s no if. I’ll send some people to follow you back to Beijing.” Gu Xiaoxue waved her hand. “If Dongbei Hu dares to directly attack the Tang Family’s ancestral residence, those people I send to help you will at least be able to provide some resistance. Also, I’ll send someone to head to Clam island at once, to look for our Boss. If only you knew my Boss, let alone this trivial Amur Tiger, even if there’s 100 of him, there’s nothing they can do except die!”

Tang Yunqing was taken aback. He never thought that Gu Xiaoxue could actually speak out such an extremely arrogant remark. After hesitating, he curiously asked, “Ms. Gu, could it be that you don’t know about cultivators?”

Gu Xiaoxue thought for a moment before she waved her hands. All the non-fixed objects inside the room all then floated up. Her wrist then moved and swung, and all those objects began to revolve and maintain in a certain pattern.

“HEAVENS! THIS IS...”

Tang Yunqing was flabbergasted with eyes staring wide as

though he was having a dream. This performance was far beyond his cognition.

“Although I don’t know whether Boss has told you that we are all cultivators here or not, one thing for certain is that our the Everlasting Feast Hall has the ability to dispose of Dongbei Hu. However, there’s one thing Xiaoxue requests of you, Uncle Yunqing.”

After seeing that all the objects were put back in their original places, Tang Yunqing asked excitedly, “What is it? Tell me... I won’t back off as long as it’s something within my capability.”

“Uncle Yunqing, I want you to keep this all a secret.” Gu Xiaoxue said. “I don’t want anyone else to hear it from you. Our identity is, after all, very special. And I directly told you about this matter without the Boss’s permission.”

“Not even my Uncle can know this?” Asked Tang Yunqing quickly. “He’s the Head of the Tang Family, and I’m afraid he’s the one who has the greatest pressure.”

“No, Elderly Tang is someone of extraordinary dignity.” Gu Xiaoxue shook her head. “He will never collapse due to pressure. Also, I think it’s the best time for the Tang Family to unite; to be of one mind.”

Tang Yunqing fell into silence for a moment before he nodded and said, “I understand. You can rest assured that I will never tell anyone, Ms. Gu.”

Half an hour later, Tang Yunqing left with his two bodyguards and 30 experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall. At the same time, Gu Xiaoxue immediately send people to Clam Island to look for Tang Xiu.

\*\*\*\*

At Jingmen Island’s Harbor.

Just as Tang Xiu was about to disembark from the liner, he saw

several familiar faces—the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts were walking toward another passenger ship. His expression slightly changed as he sent someone to call them over.

“We were just about to head to Clam Island to find you, Boss.” A stocky man spoke respectfully.

“To look for me? Why?” Asked Tang Xiu, confused.

“It's an order from the Little Boss. She told us to find you due to a very urgent matter.”

“I see!”

Tang Xiu's expression changed. After rushing and arriving at the Everlasting Feast Hall, he then saw Gu Xiaoxue standing at the edge of the parking lot. Obviously, she had received the news ahead of time that he had come back.

“Xiaoxue, I heard there's a very urgent matter? What is it?”

Gu Xiaoxue gave a hand signal to everyone else. After they had dispersed, she then explained, “Boss, I met Tang Yunqing two hours ago.”

Tang Xiu's expression flickered, “Is the matter you're going to tell me related to the Tang Family?”

“Yes. Uncle Yunqing told me that the Amur Tiger from the Northeast region has come to Beijing and wants to deal with the Tang Family.” Gu Xiaoxue nodded and explained.

# Chapter 563: Everyone Hits a Man Who is Down

---

With the great increase in his strength Tang Xiu was now filled with confidence. Prior to this, he wanted to challenge Daoist Xu Yang to measure the extent of his strength. But now he no longer had this idea, because merely by relying on his physical strength Daoist Xu Yang could no longer bring him any harm at all.

As for Dongbei Hu, the Amur Tiger, Tang Xiu also heard his name from Daoist Xu Yang and knew a bit about the man. But he never expected that this man actually pointed his blade at the Tang Family.

“Why is he doing this?”

Despite having prepared measures and cards up his sleeve, he still asked for the reason.

“I don’t know much about that either, Grand Master.” Gu Xiaoxue replied in a low voice. “Why don’t you call your elder in the Tang Family and ask about it?”

Tang Xiu was suddenly reminded of something and took his mobile phone out, only to find that his phone had long run out of battery. He looked for the charger and had the phone charged for a few minutes before turning it on. Text notifications and missed calls then popped up, with most of them sent by members of the Tang Family.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, the Tang Family’s ancestral residence.

Tang Guosheng was smoking. His wrinkled old face was fully covered by worry and grief. He was averse to the possibility that such a prominent Tang Family must meet its demise in China at this point. He was unwilling to have the Tang Family exiled from China, going overseas only to drag out its feeble existence. Dongbei

Hu's famous strength and supernatural means, however, were akin to a great mountain that pressed on his heart, making him suffocated.

House of Yao, had I known earlier that you had such a card in your hand, I would have staked the entire future of the Tang Family to lose all decorum with you. Even if the Tang Family fell, but I would at least bury your House along with us as well. Tang Guosheng thought with agony.

Ring, ring, ring...

His mobile sounded, yet he felt like he had no strength to answer it. Only until the ringtone had sounded for six times did he finally grab his phone, albeit slowly. He looked blank when he saw the caller name on the screen, and a glint instantly flashed in his eyes.

After Tang Guosheng answered the call, he slowly spoke, “Have you learned the news, Xiu’er?”

“Yeah, Grandpa. But there’s something that I’m not particularly clear, though. Tell me, what exactly is the situation? How can that old codger from the Northeast want to deal with our family all of a sudden?” Tang Xiu’s calm voice transmitted out of the phone.

“For what other reason could it be? Our family has no enmity with him, but with the Yao Family.” Tang Guosheng said in a bitter tone. “Forget it, Xiu’er. Take good care of yourself and don’t worry about the family affairs. If... in the case that our Tang Family really meets our end, you must also be ready to go abroad.”

“Someone else’s increasing ambition can put out your awe-inspiring manner, this is so unlike you, Grandpa!” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Others may see him as the Amur Tiger, but he’s nothing but a small green bug in my eyes. If anything, there are things I have yet to tell you all this while. But I think I don’t need to keep it any longer at this time. Whether he is a cultivator or not, it’s easy for me to send him to his death!”

“Don’t talk nonsense, Xiu’er!” Tang Guosheng’s expression changed and said in a heavy tone, “Cultivators are an extremely terrifying existence in our country. Their number may be like the feather of a phoenix, very few and rare, but each and every one of them has the strength of supernatural beings. They are not something us ordinary people can oppose. I’m aware that you also have practiced a slight cultivation technique, but...”

“There’s something you may not know, Grandpa. I’m also a cultivator, and my strength is not necessarily inferior to this Amur Tiger.” Tang Xiu interrupted him and spoke in a very serious tone. “Furthermore, nearly all the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall are also cultivators. If some of these experts were to act, let alone one Amur Tiger, even if there are 10 of him they still won’t be able to enter my eyes. Anyhow, I’ll leave for Beijing shortly, so tell me about this matter first and give me the full authority to solve this issue.”

“What did you just say?” Tang Guosheng loudly exclaimed in alarm. “You’re also a cultivator, and so are all the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall? How is this possible? How can there be so many cultivators in the world?”

“Grandpa, you should know my disposition,” said Tang Xiu calmly. “I never take on anything that I don’t have the ability to deal with. Since I dare to take the full authority of this matter means that I have full assurance of accomplishing it. Also, I will never talk drivel nor will I boast about something related to the safety of the entire Tang Family.”

Tang Guosheng didn’t speak for a long time, but joy and excitement could be seen on his old face. After he finished explaining the relations between the Yao Family and Dongbei Hu, Tang Xiu immediately hung up the phone.

\*\*\*\*

At Jingmen Island’s Everlasting Feast Hall.

Tang Xiu had just taken a shower and changed his clothes when Daoist Xu Yang came in a hurry to his place. Although Tang Xiu had already sent someone to prepare accommodations for him, he kept thinking about the issue of going to the Northeast region, so he came looking for Tang Xiu to discuss when they would depart.

“Daoist Tang, I want to know who is stronger between me and Dongbei Hu. When can we go?”

“Immediately!” Tang Xiu gave a clear reply.

Daoist Xu Yang’s eyes lit up and smilingly said, “You really are a man of your words, Daoist Tang. Then let’s go now!”

“No, what I said by immediately is... I’m leaving for Beijing.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “And to where you will go from there is yours to decide. There’s a special reason, so I hope you understand.”

“What special reason?” Asked Daoist Xu Yang with a changed expression.

“I was kind of curious about how Dongbei Hu became such a figure of terror in the eyes of those bigwigs in China. Nevermind about that, though,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “Anyhow, this Amur Tiger went to Beijing and tried to deal with the Tang Family - my family - hence he is as good as dead already. Do you really want to compare notes with a dead man?”

Daoist Xu Yang shuddered. He recalled the terror of Ji Chimei’s strength, as well as recalled the depth of Tang Xiu’s cultivation level that he had yet to figure out. He hesitated for a moment before forcing out a smile and saying, “Are you not mistaken, Daoist Tang? Although Dongbei Hu is a powerful individual, he never took the initiative to make trouble for himself. How could he possibly deal with your... Tang Family?”

“My family is one of the top families in China in the political aspect, so we naturally have political enemies as well.” Tang Xiu

explained, “This political enemy of ours is the House of Yao from Beijing. The Head of the Yao Family had once rescued the Amur Tiger’s life in the past... After learning this you don’t need more explanation, yes?”

Daoist Xu Yang fell into silence for a moment before shaking his head and saying, “Such being the case, then I’ll go with you to Beijing! He and I have been opponents for nearly 100 years. Since he wants to leave, then I want to be personally present to see him off on his journey.”

Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Since this is the case, then fine.”

\*\*\*\*

Beijing.

Inside an upscale boutique on the fourth floor of Baiyun Shopping Center. Tang Tang was strolling around with her junior sister to kill her boredom. There was something amiss with the atmosphere in the family in the past few days. Even though she was curious to find out what happened, no one wanted to tell her, and it made her depressed.

The most annoying thing to her was not this matter, but what had happened in the morning. Someone inexplicably bumped into her, and that person’s mouth was unexpectedly so pungent and salty, raining down curses and profanities at her. Though she was not injured, she spent half a day arguing with the other party and was forced to bottle up her anger for a long time.

“Yanyan, are you done?” Tang Tang touched her slightly pained right hand and asked in a low voice.

“What happened to you today, Tang Tang?” Guan Yanyan laughed. “I know you are kind of in a bad mood these days, so I dragged you out to relax, and yet you’re still listless like this. Anyhow, what’s the matter, girl? Tell me if you have any matter, I’ll definitely help you.”

Tang Tang shook her head. As she was about to speak, she suddenly saw a girl hugging a pet dog in the distance. The girl was wrapped with famous brands from head to toe and was followed by two young men. She knew those two youths. They were members of the Yao Family and were very famous playboys in Beijing.

How could they be here together?

Tang Tang's brows were slightly creased. To avoid any troubles, she pulled Guan Yanyan's hand and spoke in a low voice, "I'm fine. Let's just go!"

"Whoops, isn't this the bitch who bumped into me today? I was alone in the morning and got bullied by you. So how about now? I'm here shopping with my two cousins, do you want to try to bully me?" The girl's quickly caught up and came to the front of the two girls as she called out and tilted her chin.

Suddenly, Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao standing behind her revealed scowling expressions, as Yao Xinlei strode to the girl's side, glared at Tang Tang and sternly spoke, "So it was you who bullied my cousin this morning, eh? I have long been wanting to whip and stamp you, Tang Tang. I didn't expect you to take the initiative to provoke us. Hmph... Follow me! Today I'm going to make you learn that your Tang Family doesn't have the qualification to even lick the ass of our Yao Family at all!"

He then grabbed Tang Tang's arm after saying that.

Tang Tang angrily threw his arm off. But, she couldn't shake his hand off and furiously yelled, "Yao Xinlei, I know you're just a trash. Do you have any other ability aside from bullying girls? Let me loose, or I'll call my big brother!"

Yao Xinlei's heart jolted. He knew who Tang Tang's big brother was; Tang Wei. They both lived in Beijing, and he was crystal clear about his merciless disposition as well. He would definitely suffer had it been normal times. But this time was different, for he was carrying out his cousin—Yao Xinhua's plan, and thus his fear

toward Tang Wei was no more.

“We aren’t done, Tang Tang! Call your big brother. If I don’t beat the fucking crap out of him today, then I’ll change my surname to Tang!”

Tang Tang struggled to break free from Yao Xinlei’s hand and quickly called Tang Wei and explained everything clearly.

“Wait for me there!”

This was Tang Wei’s reply.

Half an hour later, Tang Wei arrived with his four recently recruited men. With hardly any thoughts over the matter, he issued an order to beat up Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao. However, just as the four youths were about to act, a large number of hooligans suddenly appeared in the surroundings. There were at least 20 of them carrying sticks in their hands as they attacked the four youths brought by Tang Wei without speaking anything.

“YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE!”

Tang Wei would be retard if he still couldn’t figure out that the situation this time was prepared by Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao in advance.

With a proud expression, Yao Xinlei shouted, “Capture and bring them to me! We’ll send them to the Small Blackhouse for Brother Xinhua to deal with.”

# Chapter 564: Last Living Eunuch

---

Baiyun Shopping Center was an upscale site in Beijing and the security here was usually fairly good. However, Yao Xinlei took advantage of his identity to promise some benefits and bribed the department store's security guards. Therefore, they didn't meet any obstruction when they took Tang Wei and Tang Tang.

Nevertheless, the dispute was seen by a junior from a certain family in Beijing. He knew both Yao Xinlei's and Tang Wei's group since they were in the same group of silk pants in the capital. Thus, the news that Tang Wei and Tang Tang were detained by Yao Xinlei and his group was passed on to Tang Guosheng in no time.

“Find and rescue them!”

With a sullen expression, Tang Guosheng issued an order and mobilized all the Tang Family's intelligence network and personal connections in Beijing. On the other side, the Yaos didn't conceal their whereabouts. Hence, Tang Guosheng was able to find the address where Tang Wei and Tang Tang were being detained.

At the same time, Tang Xiu and Daoist Xu Yang had just arrived at Beijing Airport along with the Light and Dark siblings, who had just returned to Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall from overseas after completing their mission. Tang Xiu hung up the phone as a faint ruthless glint flashed in his eyes. He regretted not disposing of Yao Xinhua when he was on Jingmen Island.

“Small Blackhouse, eh?” Tang Xiu sneered inside. He immediately caught a cab and the four people rushed toward the address given by Tang Guosheng.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, Qiaotou District, Jiabaole Playground.

Yao Xinhua was sitting on the innermost side of an empty and spacious haunted house in the playground with a lighted cigarette

in his mouth. The dim lights, curling smoke, and overcast atmosphere in the entire haunted house caused goosebumps to raise on everyone inside, yet Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao were standing on the right and left sides behind Yao Xinhua while folding their hands with faint smiles, watching the siblings—Tang Wei and Tang Tang as well as Guan Yanyan, who was also caught in the middle of the misfortune.

“What’s wrong? Is Young Master Tang... afraid, by chance?” Yao Xinhua flicked the ash off his cigarette, tilted his leg and mocked.

Tang Wei’s expression was very calm. He looked at Yao Xinhua’s complacent expression and lightly said, “There’s something I forgot to tell you. I may be afraid of your grandfather, but I never feared the rest of your Yao Family. Yao Xinhua, I thought you were the most outstanding junior of Yaos, but I didn’t expect you’re only able to play these small tricks. I have overestimated you, it seems.”

“Tang Wei, do you find it enjoyable flaunting your sharp tongue?” Yao Xinhua mocked. “Actually, I have wanted to take care of you for a long time now, but it’s a pity that I had been delayed by various things. The days of your Tang Family are now like the sunset in the West mountain. Perhaps it won’t take a long time before you all got driven out of China. Later on, you will no longer be the majestic young master of the Tang Family, but just a stray dog.”

“Yao Xinhua, I know you were delayed by various things, just like you got miserably bullied by my younger brother Tang Xiu. Yet you still want to mention such a disgraceful thing? I’m very ashamed of you.” With a scowl on his face, Tang Wei sneered, “As for how will my Tang Family fare in the future, do you really think you can guess it?”

Tang Xiu?

Yao Xinhua tightly clenched his fist as an abhorrent expression

burst from his eyes. This was the name he hated the most, especially the owner of this name. How he wished to hack him to pieces and pull out his tendons... He shot Tang Wei a cold look and coldly said, "Tang Wei, this tone of yours is very tough, but I don't know whether your bones are tough as well. But you can rest assured. These two younger brothers of mine have long been drooling and eyeing your sister. You definitely don't want to try whether your little sis's bones are tough or not, right?"

"Hehehe..."

Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao deliberately revealed lustful expressions as they touched their chins when they looked at Tang Tang.

Tang Tang herself didn't show any trace of fear, however, and even puffed out her small chest and said, "These two dogs of yours are nothing but trash, Yao Xinhua. Don't tell me you don't know that, huh? If these dogs dare to lay a finger on me, it is tantamount to lose all decorum with my family. Your family may be very strong, but does the Yao Family know what kind of card the Tang Family has in reserve? When that time comes, snort..."

Tang Wei stared blankly as he looked at the unexpected tough stance displayed by his younger sister, yet he could see through her intention in a flash; it was just a bluff to deter Yao Xinhua. He immediately followed the script and intentionally yelled at her, "TANG TANG, SHUT UP!!!"

Tang Tang's eyes lit up. She knew that her big brother caught up to what she was up to. Hence, she deliberately revealed a resentful expression and flung her face to the side.

Yao Xinhua's heart slightly jolted. As a junior of a big family in Beijing, he naturally knew that each big family had their own trump cards. His grandfather also told him a few days ago that the Tang Family was not as weak as they looked on the surface; they surely had some cards up their sleeves. Therefore, his grandfather

personally invited the Amur Tiger to Beijing in order to deal with them.

Could it be...

What card the Tang Family has, to think that they don't fear the Amur Tiger at all?

He didn't know much about the matters pertaining to cultivators, but Tang Tang's words and Tang Wei's response made him secretly vigilant inside, causing him to decide to change some of his previous plans. However, he didn't really plan to make his two cousins rape Tang Tang. He said that just as intimidation; he didn't even plan to beat up Tang Wei at all. His purpose was very simple. He wanted to shame Tang Wei and humiliate the Tang Family. As long as Tang Wei yielded and bowed, it was the same as slapping the face of the Tang Family...

“Someone come here and castrate Tang Wei! I really want to know what interesting thing will happen in the future if the Young Master of the dignified Tang Family has become the last living eunuch on the Earth.” Yao Xinhua clapped his palms and loudly shouted.

Immediately, four stocky men who had already prepared some tools came to Tang Wei's front. Two of them held up the tied Tang Wei and pressed him on the long bench.

“The last living eunuch on Earth, eh? That's really an interesting idea!”

A strange voice came from the distance. The moment that voice faded away, a hazy figure suddenly appeared next to Tang Wei. Four streams of qi shot forth and the four stocky men close to Tang Wei instantly felt their bodies freeze as they stood still in their spots.

Yao Xinhua abruptly got up from the chair and looked horrified. What alarmed him was not Tang Xiu's arrival, but his

inconceivable sudden appearance by Tang Wei's side right before his eyes. That terrifying speed was something he had never witnessed in his whole life.

Yao Xinlei's brows creased as he stepped forward and shouted, "Whose dog are you?"

Puff...

A crescent blade rotated at a very fast speed and directly hacked Yao Xinlei's neck. In less than a second, Yao Xinlei felt that the sky and earth were spinning around as his vision was constantly moving. He saw the ceiling, a headless body, and a blood column spraying out from its neck...

A white masked Light silently appeared at Tang Xiu's side, whereas the bloodstained crescent blade vanished and returned to his hand.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam!

The sounds of bodies falling to the floor kept sounding on both sides. More than 20 of Yao Xinhua's men desperately covered their throats and then fell to the floor with their bodies convulsing incessantly, before their movements gradually stopped.

Yao Xinhua's complexion was ghastly pale. He remembered the night he attended the charity party on Jingmen Island. He fell into a comatose state without knowing anything about it. Astute as he was, he could tell that the man who stunned him was Tang Xiu. And now, the dreadful strength displayed by Tang Xiu and that man with a white mask brought him a deep feeling of danger.

What horrified him the most, however, was the fact that his 20 men were killed so silently. He didn't even catch the sight of the person who did it.

"TANG XIU..." A furious bellow came out of Yao Xinhua's mouth.

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth. He used his

strength to cut off the rope that tied Tang Wei, as he then walked to Tang Tang's front and lightly laughed, "Were you afraid?"

Tang Tang's eyes lit up. She liked this big brother of hers, and had heard many things about him. Her eyes were full of spirit and cleverness, as she blinked and laughed, "I was afraid before, Big Brother Xiu. But I no longer feel afraid with you here."

Tang Xiu smiled and untied the rope on her and also unleashed the rope on Guan Yanyan as well. He then let out a smile and said, "Did you hear the words just spat out by a certain someone? He thought that the last living eunuch on Earth would be a very interesting thing. Hence, I want to ask you guys to spread out this news well: the Young Master of the Yao Family—Yao Xinhua, has become the last living eunuch in the world."

"Brother..." Yao Xintao's complexion drastically changed and turned ghastly pale. But when his words had yet to come out completely, his head was already cut off. Fortunately, the haunted house was rather dark, whereas Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao were quite far from Tang Tang and Guan Yanyan, so they couldn't see clearly their appearance; they would definitely be terrified otherwise.

Tang Wei crawled up from his chair and delivered some heavy punches on the four men who were as though paralyzed by witchcraft. He then ran to Tang Xiu's side and said, "Tang Xiu, just kill this bastard Yao Xinhua!"

"I will, but not now," Tang Xiu chuckled. "Big Brother Wei, take them home first. I'll be back to look for you after I'm done dealing with this matter."

"I'll stay here to give you a hand," said Tang Wei quickly.

"No, your help is not needed." Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said, "I can easily solve the problem here."

Tang Wei hesitated before silently nodding and saying, "Then

we'll be waiting for you in Grandpa's place.”

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu walked to the chair used by Yao Xinhua before. He sat on it and kicked the screeching Yao Xinhua, who was currently curled up on the floor. Then, he smiled and said, “So, how is it? Is God treating you coldly? Nope, right? Your dream has come true and you have become the last living eunuch in the world. Do you feel a special honor and glory, or something?”

“Tang Xiu, FUCK...”

A suction force came out from Tang Xiu's palm and he directly grabbed Yao Xinhua's neck with his knees on the floor, and then coldly spoke, “Curse and you'll die now. If you don't want to die, call the elders of your family. Tell them to come here to save you, and do fucking remember that the Amur Tiger must come, too.”

# Chapter 565: Rejecting A Face-Saving Offer

---

Shame was the same as a viper's bite in that it sent hard to bear pain to the heart, and fear was like an onslaught of chilling stream to the soul. Yao Xinhua once stood at the top of the tallest building in Las Vegas, arrogantly thinking that he was unexcelled in the world. He regarded himself as the leader of the new generation of outstanding young talents and that he was the best among the crème of the crop elites in the world.

At this moment, however, the feeling of shame and humiliation intermingled with dread and fear. His heart was like dead ashes and filled with despair. Only now did he realize that he had been in the bottom of a well looking up at the sky; arrogant and conceited. Tang Xiu was far from what he could deal with.

Cough! Cough... “Just kill me!” Yao Xinhua’s throat was pinched by Tang Xiu. His face was flushed red and he spat out his words with difficulty.

Bam...

Tang Xiu kicked his chest the moment he released him, breaking several of his ribs even though the strength exerted by Tang Xiu was far from his full strength. With a slightly malevolent look, Tang Xiu let out a cold smile and said, “You want to die? Do you really think you can? You’re in for a rude awakening, buddy. I have countless ways to make you die, and yet you won’t die even if you want to. Do you believe it?”

Snort...

While lying on the floor and covering his chest with his hand, Yao Xinhua was still unyielding even though he was in extreme pain and only snorted coldly in response.

A smile arched on Tang Xiu’s mouth as his figure flashed and appeared at Yao Xinhua’s side. His fingers hit dozens of acupoints

on Yao Xinhua's body before he sat back on the chair.

"You should be able to hold on for half an hour with your current physical condition. After 25 minutes, I'll start treating and healing you so that you'll be brimming with energy again. Then I'll continue to make you feel this wonderful feeling again. Ah, right, you shouldn't believe my words, right? I still have another identity. I'm hailed by others as the young divine doctor."

Yao Xinhua clenched his fists tightly as the green veins on his forehead began to protrude out, and excess of blood began to fill his eyes. The piercing pain was as though coming from the depths of his soul. He had once received a devilish training overseas, yet all the pain added up together was only a ten-thousandth of the pain now all over his body.

This feeling... was like he was inside the 18th layer of the hell; his pain and suffering were like coming from countless inhuman torments and tortures. He wanted to scream, but only a deep and low humming voice was stuck in his throat. He really wanted to kill himself, yet was unable to do so, since he was devoid of any strength due to the hellish pain. He was in utter agony, and yet could neither live nor die.

Finally, Yao Xinhua believed that someone could experience such a state. Also, he was finally convinced by Tang Xiu's words that he really was hailed as a young divine doctor; and perhaps he really could heal him when he couldn't hold much longer and was at the point of death, to make him continue to bear this pain...

He finally gave in and lowered his haughty head, trying to ask Tang Xiu's pardon and decided to do Tang Xiu's bidding. Yet there's nothing he could do to express it as he could only scrabble in endless pain and despair.

The 25 minutes finally passed, as Tang Xiu immediately acted to relieve the pain and suffering of Yao Xinhua. After seeing Yao Xinhua heavily panting and lifelessly lying on the floor like a dying

dog, Tang Xiu clapped and sighed in praise, “My previous guess proves to be correct. You were really able to hold on for half an hour. Anyhow, I’m going to treat and heal you now, so that you can continue tasting this pain. After you have experienced it for three days and three nights, I’ll proceed to feed you with more pain. You can rest assured, the pain you’re going to taste will be ten times more than now.”

After saying that, Tang Xiu pretend to begin treating him.

Yao Xinhua despaired. When he could finally speak, he roared in an extremely hoarse voice, “I... yield... I’ll... make... the call... But... spare... me... I’ll do what you say!”

“Eh? Yielding so quickly?” Tang Xiu spoke in an unusual tone. “It’s not like the style of a Young Master from the Yao Family, is it?”

To hell with style!

Yao Xinhua wailed inside. He struggled for a while before getting up with difficulty. He then knelt and crawled until he was half a meter before Tang Xiu and begged, “I was wrong! I shouldn’t have provoked the Tang Family; I shouldn’t have provoked you. I beg you, spare me... I’m fine if you kill me.”

“Hmph. What a miserable wretch!” Tang Xiu gave him a contemptuous look and coldly snorted. “I gave you face, yet you didn’t take it; you even wept and wailed, kneeling down and wanting me to give you a chance... Fine. Since you want a chance, then I’ll give face! You had better be able to make the Head of your family come here. If he doesn’t want to come, you must at least make that Amur Tiger come. If you can’t even do that... snort.”

Yao Xinhua’s face changed. With a horrified look, he pulled out his mobile phone and dialed his grandfather—Yao Qingzun’s number with trembling fingers.

“Xinhua, what’s the matter?” After the phone was connected,

Yao Qingzun's majestic voice was heard on the phone.

“GRANDPA, SAVE ME!!!” Yao Xinhua hoarsely shouted. “I can't stand it anymore! He's too ruthless...”

At the Yao Family's ancestral residence.

Yao Qingzun was sitting on a fauteuil when he answered the phone, whereas Dongbei Hu was sitting across from him while tasting the tea served to him. After hearing Yao Xinhua's words, Yao Qingzun's complexion drastically changed. He abruptly got up and immediately asked in a heavy voice, “What happened? Who is he?”

“It's Tang Xiu. He's Tang Xiu... I... I was going to humiliate the Tang Family through Tang Wei. Who would have thought... G-Grandpa, please save me quickly! Tang Xiu is too horrifying. He has killed Xinlei and Xintao. If you don't send people here, I'm afraid I'm gonna die!”

Yao Qingzun's body trembled and his eyes filled with disbelief. Even though Xinlei and Xintao were not his direct grandchildren, were unruly and disobedient in nature, they were still members of the Yao Family and could be said as adequately talented juniors of his family.

But now... Had they actually been killed by that damned Tang Xiu?

“Where are you? I'll immediately send some people there,” asked Yao Qingzun in a heavy tone.

“Grandpa, Tang Xiu mentioned that Dongbei Hu is to come as well. Please, he said that if the Amur Tiger doesn't come, there's nothing else for me but to die! Please ask him to come here quickly since many of our family's men have been killed already. I'm in the Jiabaole Playground in Qiaotou District, in the haunted house.”

Only then did Yao Qingzun's expression turn horrified. Many of their people had been killed? What did this mean? Others had been

killed aside from Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao?

“Wait there!” Yao Qingzun hung up the phone and looked at Dongbei Hu.

Dongbei Hu had already heard the conversation between Yao Qingzun and Yao Xinhua. He could still hear it clearly despite the very low voice transmitted from the microphone. He could see the pleading look in Yao Qingzun’s eyes as he asked directly, “Is that Tang Xiu a member of the Tang Family?”

Yao Qingzun knew that Dongbei Hu was very powerful, so he nodded and said, “Yes. He’s the most outstanding junior of the Tang Family and has destroyed a lot of my family’s plans.”

“He’s nothing but a brat.” Dongbei Hu shook his head and smilingly said, “Since he mentioned my name and demanded me to go there, then I’ll go to clean him up myself. The Tang Family... they’re really idiots. If it wasn’t for my promise to Tang Guosheng, giving him seven days of time, I would have gone to the Tang Family and would have eradicated them now.”

“The seven days will soon be over.” Yao Qingzun spoke in a deep and heavy voice. “The Tang Family is biting off more than they can chew, so let them continue to be in fear. There’s nothing his family can stir up with your presence here.”

Dongbei Hu was quite pleased with Yao Qingzun’s words and nodded before walking toward the outside along with Yao Chengqing.

Time fleeted by and more than an hour had passed by. Yao Chengqing had arrived at Jiabaole Playground in Qiaotou District along with dozens of the Yao Family’s men and Dongbei Hu. As he stood before the entrance to the haunted house, Yao Chengqing spoke with a respectful expression, “Master Tiger, they are inside. I’ll have to trouble you.”

After smilingly shaking his head and as he was about to enter the

haunted house, Dongbei Hu's keen eyes caught a nearby figure within his sight. He then paused for a moment before his body flashed toward the figure and stood before him in half a second later.

"How can it be you?" Dongbei Hu frowned as he stared at someone in front of him.

A slightly bitter and wry smile appeared on Daoist Xu Yang's face. He shook his head and raised the jar of wine he had prepared ahead of time, saying, "We have known and contended with each other for a lifetime, yet we never had the intention to mutually kill each other. Speaking of that, we can be said as half friends. You're going to leave on a journey today, so I came prepared to see you off as a friend. If a next life does exist, then I wish for you to focus your mind your own business later."

"What the hell do you mean by that, you damned Old Daoist?" Dongbei Hu's face changed and coldly asked.

"There's no need for you to ask me. Since you have already come here, I'm afraid it will be very difficult for you to leave. This jar of wine is a liquor I prepared as a service to see you off. Please accept it!"

Though he was jolted and startled inwardly, Dongbei Hu didn't take the jar but glared at Daoist Xu Yang instead. After a long time, only then did he open his mouth to ask, "Did you have a breakthrough?"

"Yeah." Daoist Xu Yang nodded.

"Even though you've already made a breakthrough, you're still very far to start comparing notes with me." Dongbei Hu sneered, "If you really want to support that offspring of the Tang Family, then don't blame me for not caring about the many years of friendship between us and kill you here today."

Daoist Xu Yang slightly knitted his brows as he shook his head

and said, “You misunderstood me. Since you pointed your blade at the Tang Family, then naturally the members of the Tang Family are the ones who will deal with you. I... I just came to send you off; nothing more, nothing less.”

After staring deeply at Daoist Xu Yang, Dongbei Hu suddenly laughed aloud and said, “Daoist Xu Yang, this joke of yours is so damn funny! This jar of wine shouldn’t be a send off wine, but a celebration wine instead. I originally planned to give the Tang Family some time, but now it seems that they have made their decision already. After I dispose of this chap here, I’ll directly eradicate the Tang Family.”

“You really don’t want to drink it?” Asked Daoist Xu Yang with a moved expression.

“I’ll drink it after I finished with the killing!” The Amur Tiger sneered.

“It seems that my painstaking efforts were only for naught.” Daoist Xu Yang sighed. “You don’t drink this wine at all, then off you go!”

Dongbei Hu sneered outwardly, yet he was careful and cautious inside. As soon as his figure disappeared, he appeared inside the haunted house a few seconds after.

“A thick smell of blood?”

Just as Dongbei Hu set a foot inside he frowned, and the vigilant look on his face turned more intense.

# Chapter 566: The Frog at the Bottom of the Well

---

Inside the dark haunted house, Tang Xiu still maintained his posture with one of his legs tilted, and the cigarette clamped between his fingers sent a circles of smoke curling upward. Meanwhile, Light, who was dressed in a white attire, was playing with his crescent moon blade and didn't even spare Dongbei Hu a glance.

In the darkest corner, Dark was as though she had thoroughly merged with the darkness. Her presence so restrained that even Dongbei Hu, who had a very high-level cultivation, was unaware of her presence. Of course, this was also thanks to the obstruction of the black cloth in front of her as well.

“Are you Tang Xiu?” Dongbei Hu was quite alarmed inside after seeing the more than twenty corpses inside; two of them were even headless. He had a lofty and extraordinary status and was thus unwilling to amass more killings before. It could be said that he had never personally killed anyone for more than ten years.

Hush...

Tang Xiu raised his index finger to his mouth and produced a shushing sound. His eyes then shifted from Dongbei Hu to Yao Chengqing who came behind him along with dozens of Yao Family experts.

Dongbei Hu creased his brows. But, after living for more than a century, he had grown great wisdom and patience. Hence, he kept silence and stood still with a calm expression, anticipating what kind of trick Tang Xiu would play.

After Yao Chengqing entered the haunted house, he smelled a thick smell of blood. His complexion changed and he quickly sprinted to the front of Dongbei Hu. His eyes swept over the dead

bodies around before finally landing on Yao Xinhua, who was like soft and limp mud slushed on the floor; there was no telling whether he was still alive or dead.

“SON!”

Yao Chengqing roared and dashed toward Yao Xinhua. He squatted down and carefully helped him to sit on the floor and lean on his chest.

At this time, Yao Xinhua’s breath was weak and his face was pale like paper. His handsome face was wet with sweat and also stained with nearly dried up bloodstains. His gaze was blurred. After clearing seeing that the one hugging him was his father, Yao Xinhua squeezed out a bitter smile and hoarsely said, “Dad, I’m sorry. Please do one thing for me. I beg you.”

Tears gushed out from Yao Chengqing’s eyes as he repeatedly nodded and said, “Tell me your wish, son. Dad promises you to do it no matter what.”

With words struggling out of his throat, Yao Xinhua begged, “Please kill me, Dad. Dying by your hands will be much better than dying by his hands. I’m afraid... I-I’m afraid I’m gonna die with everlasting regret.”

Yao Chengqing shuddered deep inside, and the pain struck him like a tidal wave. Yao Xinhua’s hands tightened on his son and he shook his head again and again, saying, “You won’t die, Son. Don’t worry, no one can kill you as long as I’m here.”

After saying that, he prepared to get up and walk toward Tang Xiu.

However, strength suddenly burst out from Yao Xinhua. It was all the strength he could muster after having rested for a while. He grabbed Yao Chengqing’s foot and hurriedly called out, “Dad, just leave quickly! You... you can never be his match!”

Looking at the scene before him, Tang Xiu clapped his hands and

laughed, “What a touching scene of deep affection between father and son! Anyhow, don’t rush to go back now since you are already here. Of course, you won’t be able to go back at all. It just so happens that I’d like to do some good deeds, so I can send off the two of you—father and son—on a journey to the netherworld. Isn’t being able to take care of each other on the journey there great?”

Yao Chengqing squatted back to hug Yao Xinhua and angrily glared at Tang Xiu and sternly shouted, “I heard there was an outstanding freak among the soft Tangs, but I didn’t expect you to be even more terrifying than I imagined... But, even if you’re so powerful, then what? You can kill all these ordinary people, but are you also able to defeat Master Tiger? What an idiot brat, today is exactly the right time for you to die!”

“Seeing that confident look on your face suddenly reminded of some words: extreme prosperity forebodes the beginning of decline.” Tang Xiu grinned as he flicked the cigarette ash and smilingly said, “The Yao Family has been powerful for decades, and as a result infected the juniors of your family with arrogant and bullying dispositions. Unfortunately, you have too narrow a vision and outlook as one of the top big families in China. Since you’re also a respected figure among the Yaos, then today I’ll use your blood as a sacrifice to hold a memorial ceremony for all the passing people of my Tang Family.”

The crescent moon blade in Light’s hand instantly flew at Yao Chengqing in an extremely twisted trajectory. At this moment, Dongbei Hu hummed coldly and flicked his finger. A flame came off his fingertips and clashed with the crescent moon blade.

Bang...

Light’s body shook and a thick killing intent appeared on his face, whereas Dongbei Hu’s expression greatly changed. He was forced to retreat for half a step and exert his strength to the tip of his toes to stabilize his stance. Despite doing so, however, he felt that his wrist was slightly numbed and pained.

“Hold on!” Tang Xiu raised his hand to prevent Light from continue attacking. He let out a faint smile and looked at Dongbei Hu, saying, “I presume you’re Dongbei Hu—the legendary Amur Tiger from Northeast region, yes? You’re so old yet you actually keep playing outside rather than nicely enjoying your later years in your hometown in the Northeast! To think that you want to court disaster. Even if you don’t care about yourself, don’t you at least care about your own descendants?”

Dongbei Hu’s eyes were full of vigilance, and stormy waves suddenly surged inside his heart. From the clash just now, he could sense something that sent a chill to his heart. The young man in white attire in front of him looked like he was still in his late 20s, yet his cultivation was so strong that even he felt a faint pressure.

However, for such a formidable youth to stand respectfully beside Tang Xiu increased his vigilance toward Tang Xiu greatly. He could sense a very sinister aura coming from Tang Xiu; like a crouching python that seemed to be ready to strike and tear him at any time. He wanted to see through Tang Xiu’s strength, yet when he tried to probe Tang Xiu, it was as though he was looking at the blossoming moon on the water surface like a blurred image.

“You seem very confident of yourself, young man!”

Nevertheless, the Amur Tiger had his own dignity and he was slightly angered upon seeing Tang Xiu looking down on him.

“Don’t be afraid. I may hate my enemies and will dispose of them with all the means I have. But I will never touch your offspring on a whim.” Tang Xiu smilingly said, “Of course, the premise is that they don’t come to provoke me, or else I don’t mind uprooting the source of the trouble as well. As a matter of fact, I just wanted to figure something out.”

“What exactly do you want to know?” Asked Dongbei Hu, raising his brows.

“It’s the reason why you came to Beijing.” Tang Xiu smiled.

“Dealing with my Tang Family shouldn’t be only because of that life-saving favor, should it?”

Dongbei Hu was taken aback and he immediately sized up Tang Xiu. In actuality, the purpose of his visit to Beijing was not purely because he wanted to return a favor just like Tang Xiu said. He also wanted to get a lot of cultivation resources through the Yao Family. As a cultivator, the higher his cultivation, the bigger the cultivation resources he needed to consume.

It’s just that he hadn’t mentioned his purpose to the Head of the Yao Family yet, and still kept this idea in mind. He couldn’t figure out as how Tang Xiu could correctly guess it.

“You’re right. I do need something, and the Yao Family should help me.”

“Sure enough, killing two birds with one stone is indeed a good idea.” Tang Xiu nodded. “A pity that you will lift a stone only to have it smash your own feet. Not only will you not get any benefits, you will eventually lose the bait along with the fish and lose everything. Alright, I’ll give you a chance; an opportunity for you to live.”

Dongbei Hu couldn’t help but burst into laughter. Although Tang Xiu and Light did bring him some pressure, he was unconvinced that these two youngsters before him would be able to match him and he wouldn’t be able to stand up to fight them and flee. Even though he spent his time in obscurity and barely dealt with others in the recent years, he used to be an old man who had gone through bloody rains and foul winds and was not afraid to face a fight.

“That’s very interesting. Then, tell me, what chance are you going to give me?”

“I give you 24 hours to kill all the direct line members of the Yao Family. The number of corpses I want to see cannot be less than 100,” answered Tang Xiu.

The smile on Dongbei Hu's face gradually faded away, as a sneer appeared to replace it. He then mocked, "Young man, do you really think you can kill me by relying on that trivial skills of yours?"

"It seems to me that you don't want me to give you a chance, is that so?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"There's no need for that," sneered Dongbei Hu.

"Ah, it's kind of a pity. Your vision is so limited. You're like a frog at the bottom of the well, arrogant and conceited." Tang Xiu shook his head and sighed. "No matter whether you've been living in China for almost two centuries, it's time for you to undergo a tribulation, it seems. Light, I need the Golden Core inside his body to refine a medicine."

"Understood!"

Light respectfully replied and his figure instantly appeared in front of Dongbei Hu. As the crescent moon blade danced in the air, it instantly created overlapping images of blades that shrouded Dongbei Hu. At the same time, a group of flames appeared out of thin air, and a bolt of lightning suddenly flashed. A lightning flame array formed almost in no time and pressed toward Dongbei Hu to suppress him.

"What?"

Dongbei Hu had never seen such a method, creating fright and horror inside his heart. He realized that he may have encountered an unprecedented crisis today. Tang Xiu just said that he needed his Golden Core, thus making him realize that Tang Xiu could see through his cultivation. What shocked him the most was that Tang Xiu even said that he would use his Golden Core to refine a medicine.

"BREAK..."

Dongbei Hu sent his steel fists out. Appearing along with the barrage of flashing images of his punches was a huge eruption of

True Essence that heavily barraged the crescent moon blade. At the same time, a small sword made of peach wood emerged from his hand out of thin air and forced a drop of his blood out as it quickly fused into it. The blazing flame of the sword light was as though being able to tear up the space barrier and hit the top of the lightning flame array's core.

Tang Xiu frowned and indifferently said, "I don't want this haunted house to be destroyed."

Whoosh...

The black-clothed Dark flashed and instantly appeared, surrounding Dongbei Hu. The black clothes she wore made her seamlessly fuse in the dark, and the flying sword in her hand was like an intelligent roaming spirit fish as it gracefully swept over to slice Dongbei Hu's neck. Despite an extremely fast attempt from Dongbei Hu to avoid it, still, a bloody wound was left on his right neck.

How could there be someone else here?

A huge shock struck Dongbei Hu's very soul. His earthshaking strike was unable to destroy the lightning flame array, whereas that legendary flying sword even nearly decapitated his head.

# Chapter 567: Raising the Blade and Brandishing It

---

The inexplicable appearance of another young cultivator greatly astounded Dongbei Hu.

The attacks from this youngster also brought about a formidable strength, shocking him to the point that it was difficult to add up again.

Should I run away?

This idea crossed Dongbei Hu's mind, but he immediately rejected it. He found that even though these two youngsters were not inferior to him, they were not much stronger than him either. The odds of winning may be extremely slim given that he had to face two adversaries, but it would also be very difficult for them if they wanted to kill him.

Tang Xiu, who was quietly sitting on a chair, produced a piece of jade out of thin air upon seeing that the three had begun to act. He then accurately threw it under the chair and activated the array he had arranged in advance. Along with the wake of a layer of light curtain that moved on the wall, the shockwaves created by the three's fight was blocked by the array's light curtain.

“I showed you the path to the gate of heaven, yet you chose to throw yourself to the gate of the underworld. Dongbei Hu, even if you can barely manage to retain your feeble existence and resist for some time you still won't be able to protect them.”

Tang Xiu flicked two silver needles, directly piercing Yao Chengqing's and Yao Xinhua's glabella lightning fast. With his extremely exquisite control of the two silver needles, they didn't directly kill them after it pierced their foreheads but stunned them, temporarily making them lose their consciousness instead.

“KILL HIM!!!”

One of the martial arts grandmasters of the Yao Family shouted. Although the mortal combat between the two youngsters and Dongbei Hu greatly shocked them, he saw the hope of killing Tang Xiu, as he drew his blade and aggressively darted toward him.

The rest of the dozens of experts of the Yao Family finally snapped back to their senses and followed that martial arts grandmaster. They never saw Tang Xiu display his strength, thus they thought he didn't have any abilities despite having two formidable subordinates. As long as they could kill him, it would bring some effect to his two men. Once the experts in the fight had their focus disturbed they would be able to take care of them.

“DIE!!!”

An expert of the Yao Family, who was the first to sprint toward Tang Xiu, raised his blade to hack Tang Xiu, and his blade was as though about to cleave Tang Xiu's body into two.

“Courting death!”

Tang Xiu's expression turned cold. The sword image inscribed on his palm flushed away and pierced through the right side of the man's chest. The sword was as if a roaming fish that shuttled back and forth unceasingly and struck the hearts of the dozen experts of the Yao Family that had yet to approach Tang Xiu. Along with their screaming, they fell to the floor, convulsed and died.

“Another flying sword?”

Dongbei Hu was still paying attention to Tang Xiu while fighting. What shocked him was that Tang Xiu also used a flying sword. He could hardly believe that such a divine weapon would exist in this world. It was even more difficult for him to accept that there were two of them today.

Who exactly are these people?

If the Tang Family really possessed such a formidable force, shouldn't the Yao Family have been exterminated long ago? But

why did the Tang Family kept showing that they were unable to raise their heads and come out of the pressure from the Yao Family for so many years?

When he was a bit distracted, a sword light suddenly pierced his arm. His face changed greatly as another sword light swept across to cleave him. At the same time, several silver needles flashed toward him like lightning bolts at the same time, and instantly appeared before Dongbei Hu, who was currently impeded by the sword light.

Puff! Puff! Puff! Puff!

Right after Dongbei Hu escaped from the sword light, those four lightning bolts silently pierced his body without creating any sounds. Those four lightning bolts didn't directly penetrate his body, but messed up his internal organs instead.

Puff...

Blood crazily spurted out from Dongbei Hu's mouth, as intense dread gushed out from his heart. The two flying swords suddenly broke out above his head as layers of sword images overlapped and spiraled toward his head.

“SCRAM!!!”

Out of desperation, Dongbei Hu punched the flashing sword images, but they were as though a meat grinder that crushed his fists to pieces. Along with a splattering mist of blood, a dark form appeared behind Dongbei Hu, as a sharp dagger pierced his waist the moment after. A hooked whip that was formed from True Essence took out his Golden Core in a flash and Dark neatly threw it to Tang Xiu, who was still sitting on the chair.

“Shake and seal!”

Tang Xiu's eyes lit up as he constantly waved his hands. An array to isolate it was arranged in an instant and, at the same time, cut off the connection between the Golden Core and Dongbei Hu. He

then quickly stored it inside his interspatial ring.

“Ah...”

This time Dongbei Hu was utterly desperate. Never once had he ever imagined that the two youngsters before him had so many fighting techniques. It was beyond his imagination that their collaboration was far beyond what he could fight against. From the beginning until now the fight lasted less than a minute, yet his Golden Core had already been snatched.

His shattered internal organs could possibly recover with his Golden Core still in his body, but losing it meant that he had lost his most important thing.

I have nothing else left to reverse the situation.

Deep regret grew inside his heart. He finally realized that he really was a frog at the bottom of a well. He thought he was one of the strongest in the entire China, but he never expected to lose his life at the hands of these two youngsters.

A moment ago Tang Xiu gave him a chance, but he missed it because of his arrogance. And prior to this, Tang Xiu also reminded him of this because he was too arrogant and conceited!

At this moment, the desperation he felt inside and the taste of regret caused him to almost die directly. He was no longer able to keep his life, and couldn't help but regret as to why he didn't drink the send-off wine Daoist Xu Yang wanted to give him.

“I'm not willing!!!”

Along with a roar, Dongbei Hu's body was cleaved and split in half.

With a content smile, Tang Xiu took back the silver needles on Yao Chengqing and Yao Xinhua's glabella. As the two men woke up, he lit up a cigarette and looked at the father and son, he smilingly said, “I can also give you a chance. Tell the Head of your family to come here. You two—father and son can go on living if he

comes here. But if he doesn't, then you will suffer from inhuman torments."

Yao Chengqing could clearly see the scene before him, making his heart turn cold. The dozens of experts of the Yao Family he brought with him were completely decimated, and what horrified him the most was that the Amur Tiger, who was famed for his strength, had been killed.

Wasn't the Amur Tiger one of the strongest experts in the entire China? How could he be killed so easily? Did this wretched Tang Xiu employ a despicable method to do that? Thought Yao Chengqing in despair.

He was not aware that his son, Yao Xinhua, was even more desperate than him at this moment after hearing Tang Xiu's words.

Suddenly, Yao Xinhua grabbed a sharp dagger on his leg that was previously concealed by his trouser. At this moment, it was as if he had suddenly erupted with hidden potential, as a blade light flashed and then pierced Yao Chengqing's heart.

"What?"

Yao Chengqing's pupil violently contracted. He stared wide-eyed with disbelief. He lowered his head with difficulty to look at the dagger stuck in his chest and then looked at the dagger's hilt in the hand of his son, Yao Xinhua.

"W-Why?" Yao Chengqing's voice was trembling.

Yao Xinhua let out a mirthless smile. There was a pained expression on his face as two tears fell down from his eyes, as he then hoarsely replied, "Father, I told you to kill me so that I wouldn't see such a scene again, and to not continue to bear that kind of pain as well. Tang Xiu's methods are too ruthless; that kind of pain is not something ordinary people are able to imagine. I can't withstand such a pain, neither do I have the means to stop it.

Seeking my own death is impossible even if I want to in that kind of pain. I have experienced it, so I don't want you to taste the same pain; a taste that you're so hungry to stay alive yet you want to die but is unable to."

After saying that, he kneeled in front of Yao Chengqing. Then, he suddenly turned his head to Tang Xiu and put the dagger on his neck, shouting, "Surname Tang, we lost! We suffered a crushing defeat to you. We can die, but your wish to make my grandfather come here to die as well will come to nothing!"

"Yao Xinhua, I didn't stop you since it was kind of interesting seeing you killing your own father," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "But do you think you can commit suicide if I wish you to remain alive?"

Yao Xinhua's body quivered. He suddenly exerted his strength. At the moment when the dagger was about to pierce the skin of his neck, a black light suddenly flashed and directly cut his wrist, separating it from his arm.

AAARRRGHHH...

Yao Xinhua let out a blood-curdling scream, as the wrenching pain turned his eyes bloodshot.

Tang Xiu stood up from the chair and went toward Yao Xinhua. His eyes didn't look at him but instead fixated at Yao Chengqing who had not yet died. He smiled and lightly said, "If you don't want your son to be tortured to the point where he's starving to stay alive yet wanting to die but unable to have both, then call the Head of your family here. You only have half a minute."

Yao Chengqing looked at his son in despair. He finally understood why his son did such a thing. Since they would certainly meet their deaths today, his son just wanted him to have a content death without going through torture before he died.

What ruthlessness!

With a pained feeling, Yao Chengqing closed his eyes and bit off his own tongue.

“Oh..., sigh.” Tang Xiu shook his head and turned to Yao Xinhua, but found he also had bitten his tongue off. He immediately creased his brows as he shook his head and sighed, “This should have been needless! All along, it was your Yao Family that has always wanted to exterminate us. I originally wanted your family to exist for a few more years, too. But, I never thought that you would bring about your own destruction. Since you all want to die that badly, I’ll also show a bit of kindness and make you less tormented!”

A blade rose and then fell as the father and son—Yao Chengqing and Yao Xinhua were instantly killed by Tang Xiu.

While standing in the hall and looking at the dead bodies on the floor around, Tang Xiu commanded with a still expression, “Burn this haunted house down and let the fire burn all the bodies to ashes.”

Suddenly, a hazy figure appeared out of nowhere. It was Daoist Xu Yang, whose face was a bit saddened as he looked at Dongbei Hu’s body that had been split in half. He drank the wine in the jar and then sprayed it on Dongbei Hu’s body as he murmured, “Had you not caused trouble and provoked others, how would others kill you for it? The heavens may forgive your sins, but you will have to pay for your evil deeds with your life! Old friend, may you go in peace in your journey.”

Tang Xiu glanced at Daoist Xu Yang before he turned away.

# Chapter 568: Decision

---

At the Tang Family's ancestral residence.

A somber-looking Tang Guosheng stood in the courtyard. At this time, nearly all the core members of the Tang Family had arrived. There were also hundreds of experts trained by the Tang Family tightly blockading a radius of a few hundred meters from the residence.

“There is no news yet?” Finally, Tang Guosheng couldn’t bear to ask.

Tang Min, who stood at the side with unsightly face, shook her head without speaking.

Suddenly, a few figures rushed into the courtyard. Tang Wei and Tang Tang shouted as they came inside, “Grandpa, we’re back!”

Tang Guosheng’s complexion changed as pleasant surprise burst in his eyes. He welcomed the two of them and loudly said, “Great! Great! It’s great that you came back safely. Where’s Xiu’er? Didn’t he save you? Why isn’t he with you?”

“Grandpa, Xiu instructed us to come back ahead of him and said that he must stay to deal with the people from the Yao Family,” said Tang Wei. “Also, he had his men kill a lot of Yao Family’s men before we left. Ah, right. Yao Xinlei and Yao Xintao were killed by Xiu’s men, and that Yao Xinhua was also castrated and became the last living eunuch by him.”

Tang Guosheng’s complexion changed yet again. He didn’t feel happy because the three juniors of the Yao Family were killed, and instead felt horrified inside. Then he asked in a heavy voice, “Little Wei, are you sure that Xiu’er can stand and fight against those men from the Yao Family? That Amur Tiger...”

“Grandpa, Xiu is someone with discretion. He won’t stay there and wait to die if he doesn’t have full assurance of doing so.” Tang

Wei unexpectedly interrupted Tang Guosheng. “Rest assured, Grandpa! Maybe he’ll come back soon.”

“Nonsense! Though he knows a bit of Kung fu, who do you think the Amur Tiger is?” Tang Guosheng angrily yelled. “He’s a cultivator who has survived for more than a century, a monster that even the leaders of the state dread! Yunpeng, stay here and organize the members of the Tang Family to immediately withdraw from the capital. I’ll bring some people to personally find Xiu’er. I cannot let him suffer any harm even if I must die!”

Tang Yunde walked forward and sternly spoke, “Father, you stay here! Xiu’er is my son, and I, as his father, must go there personally. I’ll take the men over there.”

“You are his father, then who do you think I am?” Tang Guosheng angrily shouted. “I’m his grandfather! Do as I command and hurry up! Yunqing, you are to rush back and mobilize those twenty-seven armed forces at once, and wait for my order! Once... once the Yao Family begins the onslaught to exterminate us, we’ll fight them to the death and perish together with them!”

“Understood!” Tang Yunqing replied, called out his son, Tang Ning, and quickly ran toward the outside.

Tang Guosheng looked at Tang Min and spoke in a heavy voice, “You go back to the armed forces and wait for my next order!”

“Understood!” Tang Min replied and quickly left.

Just as Tang Yunqing, his son, and Tang Min were about to leave the courtyard, two figures flashed and blocked their way.

“What are you guys trying to do?” Tang Yunqing recognized the identity of the two men in front of them. They came from Jingmen Island and were Tang Xiu’s men.

“Mr. Tang, what you know about our Boss is very minute, so you probably don’t believe in his abilities,” respectfully said an expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall. “Also, you are unaware of the true

foundation of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Please cast aside your worry for now and wait here, or you can call the Boss directly and inquire him about the situation over there.”

Tang Yunqing turned his head and looked at Tang Guosheng.

The latter was silent for a moment before immediately grabbing his mobile phone and dialing Tang Xiu’s number. The call was connected after a short while.

“Where are you now, Xiu’er? How is the situation at your side?” Asked Tang Guosheng in a hurry.

“Ah, I was just about to call you, Grandpa,” said Tang Xiu with a light chuckle. “I didn’t expect that you moved a step ahead of me. Anyways, everything here has all been solved already, so I’m on my way back now.”

“Huh, solved? What exactly has been solved?” Asked Tang Guosheng quickly.

“What else? We have killed them all,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Tang Guosheng was startled, “But what about the Amur Tiger? Didn’t he go there?”

“Yeah, he came. He was slain by my men,” said Tang Xiu. “Also, I killed Yao Chengqing. He’s the son of the Yao Family’s Head. It can be considered as venting the anger of our family for the time being.”

“What did you say? You killed Yao Chengqing?” Tang Guosheng was flabbergasted. “Also... you said that your men have killed the Amur Tiger? How could that be possible?”

“Grandpa, is it really that difficult to kill Dongbei Hu?” Asked Tang Xiu with a light chuckle. “I already told you that my ability is not something you can imagine. Let alone one Amur Tiger, even if there were ten of him, they wouldn’t be able to keep their lives for long.”

Tang Guosheng was still hardly able to accept the fact that the Amur Tiger had been killed. After falling into silence for a short while, he then immediately said, “Xiu’er, since the matter over there has been solved already, then come back here at once. I’ll be waiting for you at home!”

“Understood!” Tang Xiu answered and then hang up.

Outside the haunted house.

While looking at the burning haunted house, Tang Xiu’s eyes flashed with a cold light within. Light silently stood behind him, but there was not the slightest trace of Dark.

“Daoist Xu Yang, it will be inconvenient for you to continue following me since Dongbei Hu has died already. So, you can go anywhere you choose from here! I hope you can keep the matter of my Everlasting Feast Hall confidential as well.”

Daoist Xu Yang was silent for a moment before slowly nodding, “I understand, Daoist Tang. I won’t disclose anything that happened here! However, there’s something I need to discuss with you.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “Speak!”

“If I have some free time later, can I consult with you at the Everlasting Feast Hall? I realized that I’m nothing but a frog at the bottom of the well, even mistakenly believing that your strength was not as good as mine. But now I fully realize that if you were to really fight me, then I’m afraid you can easily kill me.”

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before nodding, “All right. You helped me dealing with my issue in the Resting Cemetery Island, after all, so I can give you my word on your request. But, contact me first before you go to the Everlasting Feast Hall, since I rarely stay there in normal times.”

“I already got your contact, so I’ll be sure to call you in advance later,” said Daoist Xu Yang quickly.

“Alright, then you go first!” Said Tang Xiu.

Along with Daoist Xu Yang’s departure, Tang Xiu, Light and Dark quickly left and went to the Tang Family’s ancestral residence.

At this time, all the members of the Tang Family were waiting in silence in the residence. The atmosphere in the entire courtyard was especially heavy and somber. Just as Tang Xiu arrived, all the eyes of the core members of the family fell on him, as the anxious Su Lingyun hurriedly rushed toward Tang Xiu and quickly asked, “Are you alright, Xiu’er?”

Tang Xiu let out a smile and shook his head as he gently hugged his mother and smilingly said, “Mom, do I look like someone who just got something bad? Rest assured! It’s just a minor problem and I have solved it already.”

“How is this a minor problem? This...” rebuked Su Lingyun.

“I’m no longer a child, Mom. I know what I’m doing.” Tang Xiu interrupted her and smilingly said. “You don’t want to see our Tang Family be forced to leave China by the Yao Family, right?”

“No, I don’t want to see it happen.” Su Lingyun shook her head.

“So, with an enormous ability, it’s a given that I have to deal with a big matter as well.” Tang Xiu smilingly said. “Please rest your worries, Mom! I’ll definitely pay attention to my own safety.”

Su Lingyun nodded.

After releasing Su Lingyun, Tang Xiu then came before Tang Guosheng and smilingly said, “Grandpa, the Amur Tiger died and his dead body has been burnt as well. Also, Yao Chengqing, Yao Xinhua, Yao Xinlei, and Yao Xintao—the four members of the Yao Family have also been slain by my men. We also killed dozens of experts of the Yao Family who were at martial arts grandmaster level in the process.”

Tang Guosheng couldn’t help but tremble inside upon hearing Tang Xiu’s report. The biggest enemy of the Tang Family was the

Yao Family and Dongbei Hu. With the Amur Tiger dead and the Yao Family suffering such a huge blow, this was definitely great news for the Tang Family. Only, he was still puzzled as to how Tang Xiu was able to kill the Amur Tiger.

While keeping his smile, Tang Xiu pointed to Light and lightly said, “Grandpa, his name is Light and he’s my grand disciple. There’s also another one, Dark, but it’s inconvenient for her to appear here. They both have strength matching the Amur Tiger.”

Tang Guosheng was taken aback. He carefully sized up Light before contently nodding, “What a good boy! I didn’t expect you to be so young, yet you’re as strong as that Dongbei Hu who has lived for more than a century.”

“You overpraise me,” replied Light with a faint smile.

Tang Guosheng’s eyes went back to Tang Xiu as he spoke, “Xiu’er, since the Amur Tiger is dead, then we...”

A cold look appeared on Tang Xiu’s eyes as he said in a cold voice, “Since the Yao Family really wants to lose all decorum with us, we definitely must not endure any longer. The earlier we remove this latent danger, the smoother our family’s development will be. Grandpa, could you hand over the authority of our family’s forces to me temporarily? I assure you that the Yao Family will be removed from the capital within three days.”

“Xiu’er, can we discuss this issue over again?” Tang Guosheng quickly said. “The Yao Family has a deep and solid foundation. Even if our family get rid of them, I’m afraid that we’ll also suffer quite a loss as well.”

“There will be sixty experts arriving in Beijing tonight at the latest. They are all cultivators, and the weakest among them is stronger than a martial arts grandmaster. With them cooperating with us, is it possible for the Yao Family to resist such a terrifying force even though they have a solid foundation?”

Tang Guosheng was flabbergasted and couldn't believe his own ears.

Sixty experts, with each of them more powerful than a martial arts grandmaster?

At the side, each and every member of the Tang Family looked at Tang Xiu with shocked expressions. Never once had they ever dreamed that Tang Xiu actually possessed such a terrifying force.

Tang Yunde strode toward Tang Xiu and asked with a serious expression, "Son, you are not lying, right? These many experts are really coming?"

"Yes!" Tang Xiu nodded heavily.

Tang Yunde then turned his head to Tang Guosheng and said in a deep voice, "Father, I believe him! We all have seen him in action before, and I believe you've witnessed it as well! Give him the authority! We, the Tang Family, cannot tolerate this any longer!"

Tang Guosheng seemed to have made up his mind as well, as he replied in a deep voice, "If so, then let's get started! I'll make a few calls as well!"

# Chapter 569: Ruthless

---

In a stark contrast to the joyous Tang Family, the Yao Family was clouded by a gloomy atmosphere. After Yao Qingzun sent his son, Yao Chengqing, he thought that the Tang Family would end up miserable since the strong expert Amur Tiger followed him there. However, a piece of intelligence was sent to him as he waited for the news:

“A fire broke out at Jiabaole Playground in Qiaotou District...”

Originally, given his capacity, a fire breaking out in a certain area of the capital wouldn’t have attracted his attention at all. But today was different, because Jiabaole Playground was the site where the Yao and Tang Families were at. Yao Qingzun immediately called his son—Yao Chengqing, but restlessness unceasingly inundated his heart upon finding that his son’s mobile phone was turned off, and the cell phones of those who followed him were also shut down.

He would not care if it was only one person’s mobile phone that was turned off, but for tens of people’s mobile phones to be all turned off meant that it was a huge problem.

Hence, he immediately ordered the members of the Yao Family to focus their attention on investigating that place. The result was that his son—Yao Chengqing and Dongbei Hu took dozens of experts of the Yao Family and entered the haunted house in the Jiabaole Playground, yet they didn’t come out of the haunted house when it caught on fire.

All of them died!

This was the conclusion from the people sent by the Yao Family, yet such a result made all the senior members of the Yao Family flabbergasted and drowning in fear.

“What should we do now, Father?”

Yao Chengdong, who had just returned from out of town, heard the bad news. He looked at his father, who seemed to have turned older. Despite himself being a senior member of the family he still felt a chill down his spine.

Although Yao Qingzun had experienced countless storms and hardships in life, such a huge loss and the death of his son and grandson were very hard for him to bear. He looked at his second son whose face was restless and tense, yet he didn't speak for a long period of time.

What should they do? What else can they do right now?

Dongbei Hu was practically a celestial-like powerhouse, and even if he died in the hands of the Tang Family, that meant the Tang Family must have a very terrifying figure; someone the Yao Family would never be able to oppose to. Furthermore, he hadn't yet been able to figure out what the true capital the Tang Family really possessed. In the case that the Tang Family had been strengthening and developing themselves all these years in secret, and they had now developed to the point where they could drive away the Yao Family, then... the future of his family was simply... worrying!!!

After a long period of time, Yao Qingzun sighed and bitterly said, "Firstly, investigating what is happening in the Jiabaole Playground is a must. Whoever does it must thoroughly be found out!"

"Understood, I'll handle it!" Yao Chengdong had no other good idea, so he could only nod.

\*\*\*\*

At the Tang Family's ancestral residence.

After Tang Guosheng had made several phone calls, his face looked somewhat unsightly when he returned to the courtyard. He directly sat on a chair and fell into deep thought with his brows

tightly knitted for a long time. The dozens core members of the Tang Family exchanged looks in dismay for they didn't know what kind of difficult problem the old Head of the family had encountered.

"Did you meet some difficulties, Grandpa?" In the end, Tang Xiu broke the silence and inquired.

Tang Guosheng raised his head and looked at Tang Xiu, whose expression was tranquil, and then bitterly said, "There is indeed a problem. Everyone normally turns a blind eye whenever top families in the capital are in dispute; even those neutral forces would only slightly poke their noses to meddle in the disputes. I was in communication with those people above, and they don't want our Tang Family to make big moves that will cause great turmoil in the country. I can even sense a threat in their words. If our family is going to unleash hell on the Yao Family, we will probably encounter a lot of resistance."

Tang Xiu slightly frowned and then said after a long silence, "Grandpa, should I visit those people myself?"

"What exactly do you mean by that?" Asked Tang Guosheng with a moved expression.

"I recalled an old adage that those who submit will prosper and those who resist shall perish," said Tang Xiu calmly. "If they don't want to accept the benefits offered by our family, let them know that we will use force to resolve it."

Tang Guosheng waved his hand and said, "Xiu'er, we can't do so unless we are forced to do so as a last resort. The number one leader has done a lot of colossal achievements since he assumed his office. Furthermore, he also puts the country as the first priority. The struggles between families are nothing but only trivial matters to him, so we must not make things difficult for him. Furthermore, with the influence and status possessed by the Yao Family, full action will inevitably create a great turmoil in the

country. This is also the very reason why the Yao Family has been reluctant to fully lose all decorum with our family for so many years, the cause that both of us only had some constant small frictions behind our backs.”

As he spoke up to there, he sighed, “Also, Yao Qingzun has been my opponent for a lifetime. Both of us know each other inside out. It’s just that, the older he gets, the more muddleheaded he becomes. As a matter of fact, even if you didn’t take your men into action today, the Yao Family had no way to completely eradicate our family. The most he can do is only give us a severe blow because... ‘he’ will never allow it to happen.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly and asked with a puzzled expression, “But, the Amur Tiger intervened and acted, does ‘he’ really have a way to contain him?”

There were hints of meaningful information in Tang Guosheng’s reply, “Over the passage of time, the vast China country never lacked any kind of strange people with extraordinary talents; it’s not rare when a generation of formidable groups of people springs up here. Only, those people who are either won over by the country or just hide won’t show up their faces in public. When I first took office to manage the national secret database, I secretly inspected several special top-secret information that even Yao Qingzun is unaware of. I dare say that only three or four people are aware of this top-secret information, and those three or four people are all figures who have also served as the number one figure of the country.”

Tang Xiu’s complexion changed and he instantly understood the meaning in Tang Guosheng’s explanation.

After a short period of time, Tang Xiu then said, “Such being the case, then things will be a bit more uncomplicated, I think! Grandpa, announce to the outside that your health has deteriorated and that you will retire and stay at home starting today. As for what the Tang Family should do next, I’ll handle the

problem with the Yao Family.”

“How will you solve it, exactly?” Asked Tang Guosheng quickly.

“If I remember correctly, Yao Qingzun has turned 83 this year, yes?” Asked Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “Since he has lived to such an old age, it can be said that his life has been worth the time.”

What?

Tang Guosheng’s expression changed, and a disbelieving expression cast on his face. Even the other members of the Tang Family in the surrounding were all dumbfounded as they stared at Tang Xiu.

Killing Yao Qingzun?

The smile on Tang Xiu’s face disappeared and was replaced by a ruthlessness as he said in a heavy voice, “Yao Qingzun is the pillar of the Yao Family. If he is gone then this pillar will be lost as well. Yao Chengqing and Yao Chengdong are the successors from the next generation since the both of them are the ones who are really in charge of the power of the family. With Yao Chengqing having met his demise, then there’s only Yao Chengdong left. With that said, it’s difficult to make a boat from a single piece of wood, thus the Yao Family is not far from decline.”

Tang Guosheng was silent before slowly nodding, “You can do it, but you must carry it out with neither the gods nor ghosts aware of it. Are you sure you have the confidence to do it?”

“No problem.” Tang Xiu nodded without a shred of hesitation.

In the dim moonlight of the night, two ghostly figures silently appeared in the Yao Family’s ancestral residence. Hardly with any effort, Tang Xiu and Dark had appeared outside the house where Yao Qingzun lived.

Pu! Pu!

A sharp dagger tore the throats of two experts of the Yao Family

hidden outside the house, as Dark then put their bodies in a dark corner.

Cough! Cough!

Inside the house, the sounds of the coughing indicated that Yao Qingzun had not gone to sleep yet.

"Enter!"

Tang Xiu nodded slightly and opened the door. In no time, Tang Xiu and Dark had appeared before Yao Qingzun's bedside.

"If you are not asleep yet, get up and let's have a talk!"

Tang Xiu's voice was very calm. The moment Yao Qingzun opened his eyes, he had already walked to the rattan chair across the bed and lit up a cigarette for himself.

Yao Qingzun abruptly jumped up and sat as a horrified expression filled his eyes. He turned on the light on the bedside and sternly shouted after seeing Tang Xiu and Dark, "WHO ARE YOU, PEOPLE?"

Tang Xiu pointed his own cheek and lightly smiled, "You should have seen this face of mine, no? The person you hate the most should be me, am I right?"

Yao Qingzun's pupils flickered and then coldly said after seeing Tang Xiu's face, "Are you Tang Xiu?"

"That's right, it's me!" A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he smoked his cigarette.

Yao Qingzun was silent for more than ten seconds before he slowly closed his eyes with a despairing expression within. After a while, he opened his eyes and bitterly said, "Can you tell me something? Who was it that killed my son and my grandson, and... also the Amur Tiger?"

"Who do you think?" Replied Tang Xiu with a chuckle. "Who else could it be in the Tang Family who has that ability except me?"

“You’re right. There’s no one among the Tang Family who has this kind of ability.” Yao Qingzun nodded. “Tell me! Do you want to claim my life for coming here this late?”

“Old but not dying, you should really die as soon as possible rather than staying alive.” Tang Xiu sighed. “You’ve lived for more than 80 years, and though sometimes you’re very muddleheaded, yet you can be very smart other times as well. That’s right, today next year will be the anniversary of your death. This is indeed the purpose of me coming here.”

“Then kill me if you want to!” Yao Qingzun let out a mirthless smile as he straightened up his chest and replied.

“Do you have any last wishes?” Asked Tang Xiu. “You can tell me and I’ll help you achieve them. Of course, my grandfather also said that, although you’re his lifetime adversary, he does not wish for you to die without dignity. Hence, I won’t make you suffer before dying.”

Yao Qingzun was silent for a moment before replying, “I can die, but can you spare the rest of my family?”

“Of course. I don’t have a problem with that. But I also have a condition,” said Tang Xiu.

“What condition?” Asked Yao Qingzun.

“Order Yao Chengdong to resign from his position,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Are you trying to push my family to the end of our only line with nowhere to go?” Shouted Yao Qingzun angrily.

“Hmph, can this be counted as pushing your family to a situation where you have nowhere else to go?” Tang Xiu coldly snorted. “You yourself have employed everything including inviting the Amur Tiger in an attempt to drive away the Tang Family from China! Don’t tell me it’s not that extreme already, huh?”

Upon hearing this, Yao Qingzun’s breath paused. What Tang Xiu

said was true. For the Tang Family, who possessed great assets and enterprises in China, driving them away from the country was akin to making them struggle and fend for themselves and perish abroad, and it was highly likely that their fate would not be good as well.

“I’ll call him!”

# Chapter 570: Getting One's Just Desserts

---

Yao Chengdong was nearly 50 years old this year and his children had graduated from college. In his capacity as a state official, he usually lived in the capital and owned his own residence in an upscale villa complex.

If it was before, he should have fallen asleep early and met Duke of Zhou—the God of Dream—to have tea and weave dreams of golden millet, dreaming of wealth and glory. But today, he was struck with insomnia. He once eyed the position of Family Head and contested with his big brother—Yao Chengqing in secret, hence they regarded each other as a thorn in each others' eyes; even the idea of disposing of the other did cross their minds, albeit only briefly.

However, he could hardly accept the fact that his big brother was killed today. That made the competition to take over the Family Head position no more, and the road for him to becoming the family's patriarch would definitely be very easy. However... he could see another serious problem arising from it. Even if he did become the patriarch of the family, but if the Yao Family itself went into decline, then what good would come of it?

Ring, ring, ring...

The ringtone of his mobile phone interrupted and startled him from his reverie. When he took his mobile phone and saw the caller ID on the screen, his complexion changed and hurriedly connected it, saying, “Are you looking for me, Father?”

“Chengdong, you must promise me one thing.” Yao Qingzun’s voice came out of the phone.

“What are you talking about, Father?” Asked Yao Chengdong, confused.

“Resign from your current job and return to the capital to take

charge of the family affairs," said Yao Qingzun.

Yao Chengdong was stupefied and his complexion drastically changed. After jumping up from his chair, he quickly called out, "What did you say, Father? My current position is very important, how could I possibly resign from it? Then our Yao Family..."

"Our family is now in a precarious state, and the family will have a hard time coming out of this crisis if you don't come back." Yao Qingzun interrupted him and said in a heavy tone. "Don't ask any questions. I have no other options and am forced by something that I can't tell you."

"What is the problem, Father? Please tell me, I..." Said Yao Chengdong hurriedly.

"Don't ask anything anymore, and do remember my words." Yao Qingzun interrupted him yet again and continued speaking in a heavy tone. "You must resign from your position as fast as possible and return to our ancestral residence in Beijing to take charge of the family. Furthermore, don't battle the Tang Family ever again. Try to ease the relationship between our two families as far as possible."

After saying that, Yao Qingzun directly hung up.

While looking at Yao Qingzun with a firm expression, Tang Xiu nodded and sighed in praise, "You really are worthy of being the patriarch of the Yao Family. You did things in a straightforward and resolute manner. All right, I'll give you half an hour, and it would be best if you dispose of yourself."

Yao Qingzun was silent for a moment, and his entire being seemed to turn older as he slowly walked to the bedroom cabinet and opened the drawer, taking out a medicine bottle from inside. He then filled a glass of water and poured all the sleeping pills from the inside as he turned to look at Tang Xiu deeply before taking all the sleeping pills in his hands.

“Losers are always in the wrong. My Yao Family has lost; I have nothing to complain about. I hope you can give a bit of face to my family so that our future generations can go on living. If... if your Tang Family still hasn’t vented your anger enough, you can banish the offspring of my Yao Family out of Beijing; you can even drive them out of China.”

Tang Xiu felt somewhat complicated inside, yet he steeled his heart and nodded. The Yao and Tang Families were old enemies, and the Tang Family had suffered quite a few losses under the persecution of the Yao Family for these many years. Although none of the direct line descendants of the Tang Family died in their hands, a lot of people from dependent families under the Tang Family as well as a large number of talents fostered by the Tang Family had died in the hands of the Yao Family.

Back to the events in the past, what had happened to his father perhaps also had the shadow of the Yao Family behind it.

Tang Xiu watched Yao Qingzun go to his bed, lie down and pull the quilt over his body. He then took out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket. After lighting one, he took a deep puff and then waved his hand.

Whoosh!

Dark’s figure instantly disappeared.

After taking another deep puff, Tang Xiu slowly stood up as he watched Yao Qingzun, who was about to lose his consciousness, and murmured to himself, “You just said yourself an eternal truth: losers will always be in the wrong. Since you started it, you should be aware of the fate of the one in the losing side. Anyhow, your son and grandson are already waiting for you in the underworld, so you won’t be lonely over there.”

This night, apart from the small episode of Tang Xiu’s arrival, everything in the ancestral residence of the Yao Family appeared to be very tranquil. Even Yao Chengdong, who had arrived at his

ancestral home late, only stood outside the door of his father's house and didn't dare to step inside.

In the early morning hours...

After having waited outside the door for the most part of the night, Yao Chengdong looked at the door with his brows furrowed. According to his father's habit, he should be up already at this time. But how come there were no sounds at all this time?

Aaaah...

A loud scream came from the small courtyard next door.

Yao Chengdong's expression slightly changed, as he then rushed to the next door's small courtyard. He looked at the frightened housemaid sitting on the ground. He then followed the direction she was looking.

“WHAT?”

Two dead bodies were lying in the corner with nearly dried up blood stains on their bodies, covered by several pieces of newspaper but not entirely covering their bodies. Yao Chengdong ran toward the two corpses and squatted to check them. He suddenly raised his head and seemed to recall something as he dashed to the courtyard next door and kicked open the door of his father's house. Arriving at the bedroom, his tight heart eased down after seeing his father lying flat on the bed.

“Father, it's time to get up,” called Yao Chengdong.

There were no movement or sound from him. Yao Qingzun still lied on the bed, and his entire body was motionless.

Yao Chengdong stilled. He knew that his father had a very light sleep, and would awaken when there was the slight movement. However, how come he didn't move at all after he kicked the door and called out to him? After a moment's hesitation and as he was about to call him again, his eyes swept over to the cabinet.

Medicine bottle?

He walked over and grabbed the medicine bottle. After watching the dosage instructions on it, his pupils instantly contracted as he dashed to the bedside in panic and shouted, “FATHER, WAKE UP!!!”

Even shouting brought no response!

Yao Chengdong’s heart was stuck in his throat. He hurriedly placed his hand under his father’s nostrils. What frightened him was that his father was not breathing, as he quickly took his father’s wrist and pressed his ear to his father’s chest.

“How could this happen?”

Yao Chengdong’s face was devoid of color and he staggered back with his whole body feeling cold. Two tears fell down his face, but these tears were unable to cover the pain he was feeling.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, the Tang Family’s ancestral residence.

Tang Xiu sat across three people: Tang Guosheng, Tang Guoxing, and Tang Guoshou. On both sides were separately six people: Tang Yunpeng, Tang Yunde, Tang Yunqing, Tang Dong, Tang Min, and Tang Yan.

“Did he really die?” Tang Guosheng asked. There was a complicated look in his eyes, and his voice was particularly low and deep.

“Yes, he suicided,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Tang Guosheng closed his eyes, and then only opened them again after a long period of time. Then, he stood up and walked to the winecase, took out a bottle of wine and then sat in a far spot. He then poured the bottle of wine to the spot in front of him and murmured, “Old geezer, we’ve fought for a lifetime. And now that you have walked before me, I still want to send you off properly as

your opponent. I hope that we won't be adversaries again in our next life."

After saying that, Tang Guosheng smashed the bottle and suddenly looked up Tang Xiu and spoke in a deep voice, "Xiu'er, let this matter end here. The patriarch of the Yao Family has died and their family has been struck with heavy losses. Even if they want to stake everything to battle our family, perhaps they have already lost the courage."

"There's something I must say in advance, too," said Tang Xiu.

"What is it?" Asked Tang Guosheng.

"Yao Chengdong will soon resign from his current position and return to the capital to take over the position of Family Head," explained Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng's eyes lit up and quickly asked, "Is that also your doing?"

"That's right." Tang Xiu nodded. "Yao Qingzun called him before he died."

Rubbing his hands, an excited look could be seen on Tang Guosheng's face as he said, "As of now, Yao Chengdong is the only one who holds weight in the entire Yao Family. As long as he retires from his current position, the Yao Family can be considered a force that no longer needs to be feared anymore."

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile before clapping his hands. The door was then opened from the outside as Light came in with a slightly smiling expression. She handed Tang Xiu a stack of documents before leaving the room.

"What are these?" Tang Guosheng's brows raised and asked curiously.

The rest of the Tang Family's members in the room also looked curious. They didn't know what kind of information was contained in the documents in Tang Xiu's hand, neither were they

able to figure out what was inside Tang Xiu's mind. Nevertheless, they had a vague feeling that this information was probably very important to the Tang Family by looking at Tang Xiu's faint smiling expression.

Tang Xiu handed over the documents to Tang Guosheng and said, "We and the Yaos may have no deep hatred before, but now the two families can be said to have deep-seated hatred caused by bloodshed. Even if our family wants to spare and let the Yao Family go, I'm afraid that the Yao Family will aim at our family in the future once they have recovered. Hence, I think we must do something in order to avoid future troubles!"

Tang Guosheng didn't ask anything more but directly read the documents together with Tang Guoxing and Tang Guoshou. The more they read, the more their expression turned bizarre as the three men wore alarmed and frightened expressions at the end.

"If a natural disaster happens to someone, then that person can be forgiven, but if it is of their own making, then that person deserves the punishment. I'm afraid that the Yao Family will be finished if we disclose everything on these documents; everyone will leap at the chance to finish them off. With the death of Yao Qingzun, their great losses, and Yao Chengdong resigning from his position, coupled with the information about the families on these documents, if those many forces are... not moving to partake in swallowing the entire Yao Family, then they will forcibly wipe them out!" After a long time staying in silence, Tang Guosheng finally couldn't bear heaving a deep sigh.

"That's right." Tang Guosheng nodded. "After all, there are only a handful of people who are so kind to help a lame dog over a stile, whereas the number of people who add fuel to the flames is too many to count. The seeds of evil planted by the Yao Family will eventually return to them."

"Anyhow, I promised Yao Qingzun that we would not take revenge on the Yao Family's descendants later." Tang Xiu smiled.

“Even if we don’t wipe them out, however, others who have no relationship to the Tang Family will do the deed. For us, there’s a good story that the sandpiper and clam have a fight and the fisherman as the third party benefits from the tussle and catches both. Hence, let our family sit and wait, and divide up the riches of the Yao Family!”

# Chapter 571: Unexpected Encounter at the Airport

---

The time zipped by, and a few days passed.

The news of the death of the Yao Family's patriarch—Yao Qingzun was eventually made known to the whole city. However, the Yao Family did not announce to the outside that he was killed or that he suicided. Instead, it was announced that he died of an illness for the sake of keeping the family's face. The highest authority leaders of the state eventually chose to remain silent, though they had vague hopes that the Tang Family wouldn't move excessively again.

As for Tang Xiu, he hadn't left the capital yet, but all the people from the Everlasting Feast Hall had already left.

Tang Xiu was on Wangfujing Street and was smoking while watching the shops on both sides of the street. Inside his mind, he was imagining Yao Qingzun's funeral service conducted by the Yao Family today. He didn't attend it, but his grandfather did.

“Brother, that kiddo Chu Yi invited us to drink, won't you go?”

Tang Wei had been following Tang Xiu like a dog skin plaster that couldn't be removed. He said that he wished to gain more experience, learning Tang Xiu's skills by following him. He was even eager to find a way to enter Shanghai University and study together with Tang Xiu. If it wasn't for Tang Xiu forbidding him from doing so, he would have really gone to Shanghai University to hang around with him.

“I won't go, I...”

Ring, ring, ring...

Tang Xiu was about to respond when the ringtone of his mobile phone interrupted him.

“I’m not in the mood to drink.”

After Tang Xiu finished the sentence, he took out his mobile phone and answered the call.

“Is there something up, Kang Xia?”

“Boss, there are two things. One is great, and the other is okay-ish. Which one do you want to hear first?” Kang Xia’s cheerful laugh came from the phone.

“Gimme the great one first!” Answered Tang Xiu.

“The great news is that I’m finally able to sense the flow of qi inside my body.” Kang Xia cheerfully replied. “It’s really warm and makes me comfortable. Also, I can control the flow of qi now!”

“That’s great!” Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. “This is really great news. Continue working hard to catch up with Andy!”

“No problem!” Kang Xia laughed. “Now I’ll tell you the second thing. Our healthcare products have been completely distributed. We’re just waiting for the official sales to begin tomorrow. That’s right, my plane will take off at 3 PM, and I should arrive in Shanghai before five.”

Tang Xiu was stunned. It was already the end of the month and was also the day scheduled for the Magnificent Tang Corp’s healthcare products to enter the market. After hesitating for a moment, he then said, “I’m still in Beijing handling some important matters. Alright! I’ll immediately return to Shanghai, but I’m afraid I’ll be a bit later than you. Anyhow, go to the Bluestar Villa Complex after you arrive and wait for me there.”

“All right!” Kang Xia replied with a laugh.

After hanging up, Tang Xiu looked at Tang Wei and said, “There’s something up, so I have to go back to Shanghai. The matters here have been dealt with, more or less, so I won’t come back to Beijing for the time being if there are no particularly important issues.”

“Our family hasn’t publicized that information yet. You sure you don’t want to see the outcome?” Asked Tang Wei hesitantly.

“I’ve already foreseen it,” said Tang Xiu. “I don’t understand politics neither do I have interest in paying attention to it. Besides, the three grandfathers and the elders of our family are here to take charge of the family’s affairs, and I think they can handle it well. However, there are some matters about you that I haven’t talked to you yet, but I think it’s time I talk about it now.”

“Issues that related to me? What is it?” Asked Tang Wei curiously.

“The number of our Tang Family’s members is nearly twice that of the Yao Family’s, yet the number of our members engaging in politics is less than theirs. Once grandpa and the other grandfathers completely handle over their authorities to our uncles, then it is necessary and imperative to foster successors from our generation. I think you should take this path for the sake of yourself and also for our family’s sake, securing adequate rights to speak for the Tang Family in this country in the future.”

“But I really don’t like politics and becoming a government official.” Tang Wei was silent for a moment before replying with a forced smile.

“It doesn’t matter if you dislike it now. You can gradually grow your interest in it,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “The Tang Family has defeated the Yao Family, and our family will have a much greater right to speak in China after this. With the aid of the elders, I’m sure you’ll be able to climb up smoothly, becoming a rising star in the political world and turning into a big figure in politics in the future. You won’t be able to realize how wonderful the taste of having power and privileges until you have them. But when you really have full control over the power, you will then understand how advantageous it would be to have them.”

“Give me some time. Let me think about it well!” Answered Tang

Wei, albeit reluctantly.

“Alright, no problem!” Tang Xiu laughed.

\*\*\*\*

In the afternoon, Tang Xiu went to his grandfather's place before rushing to the Airport. He randomly found a place to sit and quietly waited, since there was an hour left before his flight took off.

“Hello, are you Mr. Tang Xiu?”

As Tang Xiu was thinking about reading a book to kill his boredom, a middle-aged man in a suit appeared before Tang Xiu. He looked like someone with authority and was followed by four airport's staff.

“I am. And you are?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I'm a staff of the airport, Mr. Tang.” The middle-aged man quickly replied. “We received a call from Mr. Tang Wei and learned from him that you're taking a flight to Shanghai from our airport. Also, I have taken the initiative to help you reserve a first-class cabin. If you would like to, please follow me to the VIP lounge.”

What's happening here?

Tang Xiu's eyes blinked before he finally accepted the good intentions of the other party.

Inside the VIP lounge.

The room had a very comfortable environment and the seats here were made of leather. The staff of the airport served tea for Tang Xiu because of the special care urged by the middle-aged man.

Tang Xiu called Tang Wei and then learned from him that the son of the highest official of Shanghai Airport was his childhood and best friend; all these arrangements were his doing.

“GO! GO! HURRY UP! We'll be alright after we come inside!”

A hurried voice was heard as two figures rushed into the VIP lounge.

“Huh?” Tang Xiu looked up and saw that one of the two people was unexpectedly an acquaintance... Zhang Xinya.

At the moment, Zhang Xinya looked shaken, as she quickly walked to the corner before taking a seat on the sofa. Following that, she patted her chest and spoke to her agent, “That was really awful and scary! Those fans outside were crazy, and I didn’t think that the airport’s staff would have such an intense fervor, too. I’m never going out again later without a disguise!”

“You’re a very famous superstar now, Xinya. Especially after that recent single hit ‘Sleeping Beauty’ became so popular.” Her manager laughed. “It has been occupying the topmost ranking of the major music charts, and with four to five times more votes than the second place at that. The number of fans who like you is also in the constant rise. You can expect to get more and more popular in the future, even if you are abroad.”

“Becoming a bit more popular is alright, but I’m afraid that it will no longer be convenient for me to do anything later.” Zhang Xinya forced a wry smile. “Sometimes I really want to drop this superstar identity; I meant it! I too want to do something I wanna do and see some people I wanna see as well.”

The manager smilingly replied, “The things you wanna do and the person you wanna see of all people must be Mr. Tang, right? This time, the Magnificent Tang Corporation is releasing their new products on the market and you even rushed to Shanghai for this occasion. Isn’t it because you want to see whether he’s going to the products’ exclusive store in Shanghai?”

“Don’t talk nonsense, will you?” Zhang Xinya hastily pulled her manager’s arm and quickly pulled her down.

On the nearby sofa, Tang Xiu could clearly hear their dialogue, but the content of the following conversation made him stare with

a blank expression.

Zhang Xinya wants to see me? But if she wants to see me, isn't it better to call me directly? Why should she go to an exclusive store that sells the Magnificent Tang Corp's healthcare products?

But, how would Tang Xiu know the reserved thoughts of a woman, to begin with?

After hesitating for a moment, however, he still felt that he should greet Zhang Xinya since she was going to Shanghai as well. It was highly likely that she would have the same flight as him.

"Hello beauty, may I invite you to a cup of coffee?" Tang Xiu walked toward Zhang Xinya and spoke.

Zhang Xinya, who currently had her head lowered and was chatting with her manager, then heard a man's voice. She looked up and directly refused with a stern voice, "I'm sorry, I don't..."

However, she only finished half of sentence before pausing, because the man standing in front of her was the one she was always dreaming about.

"How are you here, Tang Xiu?" Zhang Xinya suddenly got up and called with excitement all over her face.

"I'm going back to Shanghai." Tang Xiu smilingly said, "But you, how are you in Beijing?"

"I came here to attend a talk show and just finished today. I'm also heading to Shanghai now." The excitement on Zhang Xinya's face didn't fade away as she replied, "By the way, is your flight at 4 PM, by chance?"

"Yeah!" Tang Xiu smiled.

"Then we have the same flight," said Zhang Xinya, pleasantly surprised.

Tang Xiu smiled and was pulled by her. After they sat down, he said, "I never thought that we would have such a fate to meet again

in the Airport, Xinya. It's been twice already meeting in the airport. That's right, your new single seems very popular recently. I always see its advertisement with your picture on it everywhere, no matter if it's in Shanghai, Beijing, or even in Jingmen Island."

"It is very popular, but I can't still be compared with you." She laughed. "You can be considered as a big superstar yourself now."

"Ah, please don't make fun of me." Tang Xiu waved his hand. "Besides, my fame is gradually dropping; but it's a result I'm happy to have, though."

Zhang Xinya knew perfectly well Tang Xiu's low-key disposition, so she let out a chuckle and said, "Care to go out with me and have a walk together? I assure you that your popularity will soar again tomorrow."

"Nope, forget it!" Tang Xiu hastily waved his hand. "Don't bring any harm to me, okay! I'm... I'm just a good-looking guy who loves a peaceful and serene life."

Hahaha...

This accidental encounter made Tang Xiu and Zhang Xinya take a plane and arrive in Shanghai together. Tang Xiu even took the same ride as Zhang Xinya and only separated from her after arriving at the urban area. Originally, she wanted to invite Tang Xiu to dinner, but Tang Xiu declined her offer because Kang Xia was still waiting for him at Bluestar Villa Complex. But he promised to have dinner with her tomorrow night.

After returning to Bluestar Villa Complex, he then saw Kang Xia, who had apparently put on a light makeup that made her look very beautiful. She seemed more mature than usual, as she gave off a particular amorous feeling. Despite being accustomed to seeing a lot of femme fatales, Tang Xiu's 'index finger' was somewhat still stirred upon seeing her.

# Chapter 572: The New Godfather

---

Tang Xiu, however, was not the kind of juvenile who would raise his gun whenever he saw a beautiful woman. Though he had taken both Kang Xia's heart and flesh, he was still able to keep the urge in check with his strong will. After suppressing the passionate heat surging up inside him, he gave her a gentle hug, and his simple sentence of 'thanks for your laborious hard work' made Kang Xia feel extremely warm inside.

"Long Zhenglin also came, but he didn't come with me." After separating herself from Tang Xiu, Kang Xia spoke with a content and happy smile.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before smilingly said, "He has a share of the healthcare products, so it's natural that he's being prudent about it. This guy is always wanting to prove himself and his ability to his father so he can hold his head high at home."

"How come it can be counted as holding his head up high?" Kang Xia laughed. "He's practically holding on your thigh, or else how could he perform such an achievement, to begin with."

While pulling her to the sofa, Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "You can't say that. Though he hasn't displayed any great achievements nor showed his great talent for years, his brain is still very useful. If he hadn't come up with the idea of making a formulated medication drink, I'm afraid that I wouldn't even realize that there's wealth contained in health products. Sometimes, even an idea can bring great wealth in and of itself!"

"What you say makes sense." Kang Xia nodded and smilingly said. "However, our company has too few categories of products; only four products in total, including the healthcare products. How about racking up your brains again and developing several more products for our company?"

Tang Xiu's face scrunched up before slowly replying, "Speaking

about that, there's another opportunity to make money, and it will definitely rack up a huge profit, too. However, this product cannot be used by ordinary people, and the target consumers must be people who are at the top of the pyramid of the haves either domestically or overseas."

"What kind of product is it?" Kang Xia's expression slightly changed and rapidly asked.

"I'll refine a number of medicinal pills that can increase the life expectancy of ordinary people. However, the quantity of these medicinal pills will inevitably not be many, and the increased lifespan for old people won't be too long."

Kang Xia abruptly jumped up from the sofa and asked with a shocked expression, "Can you really refine such a medicine that can increase the lifespan of old people, Boss? How long is not too long, exactly?"

"I'm indeed able to refine it, and the increased lifespan would be about two years," answered Tang Xiu.

Kang Xia gasped, as she took a deep breath and said with all seriousness, "What exactly is the time to take that medication? Is it to be taken directly or at the point of death?"

"At the point of death." Tang Xiu said with a light smile. "Also, there's another advantage if they take the medicine when they still have a few years to live, since it can nurse the health of their bodies, and they will feel the state of their body to be at least in the same condition as they were ten years ago."

An ecstatic look painted Kang Xia's face as she asked with excitement, "What about the quantity? How many of this medicinal pills can you refine, exactly?"

Tang Xiu thought for a while before extending his hand and saying, "Producing 200 pills in a year shouldn't be a problem."

"And the base price? How much do you plan to sell it for?" Asked

Kang Xia again.

“I’ve thought about this issue as well. People who are going to die won’t think much about money, so I think it won’t be a problem for the medicine to be priced at 100 million yuan each,” answered Tang Xiu.

“200 million! This will be the base price.” Kang Xia clapped. “I dare say that if the effect of this medicine is really like what you explained, let alone 200 million yuan, I’m afraid that some will even be willing to buy it for a billion! Not only that, they will crazily scrape up as much money as they can to come up with a way to get it!”

After giving it a thought, Tang Xiu nodded and smilingly said, “200 million yuan it will be, then! By the way, this item is a product of limited quantity. And if it is sold really well, we can throw it to a large auction to be auctioned.”

At this time, Kang Xia’s eyes showed how much emotion she was feeling at this moment. She not only fell in love with him but also worshipped him to the point that it was difficult to increase again. Prior to this, she only thought that there would be no youngster who could be more excellent than Tang Xiu, but now she thought that no one under the sky could be better than him.

“I’m not hungry right now.” She suddenly sat on Tang Xiu’s thigh and directly hugged his neck as her sensual red lips whispered to his ear.

Tang Xiu was slightly stunned. He was immediately aware of the meaning of her actions. The impulse he had just suppressed surged up again, and it was much stronger than a moment ago.

“Then, let’s relax and loosen up.”

Tang Xiu carried her up the stairs. A few short breaths later, he appeared in the bedroom with Kang Xia on his lap as they fell on the king-sized bed.

On the first floor.

The housemaid—Zhang Xinlan, wearing her apron, walked out of the kitchen and was about to open her mouth to call Tang Xiu and Kang Xia for dinner. When she found that there was no one in the living room all of a sudden, she looked confused and murmured, “Where are they? Huh? I just heard them chatting in the living room, how come there’s no one in the blink of an eye?”

She wandered around in the living room for a short while. After she was sure that Tang Xiu and Kang Xia were not there, she shook her head with a distressed expression and sighed inwardly, “Haih, I’m already in my late 40s, could it be that I’m already senile? They were obviously chatting here in this living room just now, but how come there’s no one here now?”

She hesitated before going to the second floor. When she arrived at the door of the bedroom where Tang Xiu usually lived, she then heard moaning sounds from the inside. A slightly awkward and embarrassed look appeared on her face, and she quickly retreated.

Two hours later, after Tang Xiu took a shower, changed his clothes and appeared on the first floor, there was an unusual expression in Zhang Xinlan’s eyes when she looked at Tang Xiu, as she let out a smile and said, “Mr. Tang, the meal is already cold. I didn’t know when you wanted to eat, so I didn’t warm it up. Would you like me to reheat the food now?”

Tang Xiu replied with a smile, “Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

“It’s alright. This is what I should do,” said Zhang Xinlan quickly replied with a smile while waving her hand.

Shortly after, Tang Xiu took the food to the bedroom on the second floor and looked at Kang Xia, who looked like a kitty lazily leaning on the bedhead with a smile on the corner of her mouth. He walked over and smiled at her, saying, “Do you want to get down from the bed to eat or do you want to have the meal on the bed?”

“How about you feed me?” Replied Kang Xia with a sweet smile.

Cough, cough...

Tang Xiu had never fed a woman before, but he finally complied after seeing Kang Xia looking so seductive and tempting with a nightgown so revealing that it opened at the cleavage, revealing her proud peaks.

In the next morning, as Tang Xiu woke up from his sleep, he found that Kang Xia’s figure had already disappeared from the bedside. This discovery made him secretly vigilant. After all, Kang Xia left the bed without him being aware of it by his present strength. This meant that his vigilance and alertness was getting worse.

After washing his face and rinsing his mouth, Tang Xiu walked downstairs. He knew that Kang Xia made breakfast on the first floor by herself. Though the breakfast was simple, both of them wolfed it down happily. After they finished eating, they left the task to clean up the tableware to the housemaid and then went together to the exclusive store of the healthcare products.

\*\*\*\*

Italy, somewhere in the suburbs of Rome, inside a grand and magnificent manor which was the Cubo Clan’s headquarter. As of today, the entire Cubo Clan was drowned in a grieving atmosphere, and the clan’s armed force on garrison duty employed an extremely tight guard duty.

In the deepest part of the manor, inside the tens of meters high old castle, Druffet was wearing pajamas and comfortably sitting on the chair in the guest hall. Next to the tea table in front of him were two beautiful white girls dressed in transparent white gauze sitting on the floor, making tea and cutting cigars.

At present, Druffet could be said to have obtained what he had been dreaming of and was elated with success. He only spent a

short three days to take full control of the authority in the clan after carrying out a frantic blood purge. All the high-level members of the Cubo Clan, as well as the armed forces' leaders, had all submitted to him. In other words, he was now a great figure who possessed hundreds of billions of dollars in wealth, someone who could stamp his feet to create an earthquake in Italy.

“Godfather, Spender from the Parlamento Italiano is here visiting.” A stocky man walked through the door, came before Druffet and whispered.

Druffet’s expression moved. Spender was a figure of real authority over the national parliament, and someone whose voice was regarded highly in the country, along with a huge force that backed him from behind. He was probably not at all inferior compared to the Cubo Clan.

“I’ll see him in person.”

A few minutes later, Druffet saw Spender. The man was tall and thin and looked slightly aged. His eyes, however, were exceptionally bright, revealing his knowledge and wisdom.

“It’s an honor to have you at the Cubo Clan, Mr. Spender. Originally, it was I who should be personally visiting you.”

Druffet’s attitude was very much to Spender’s satisfaction. As a matter of fact, both of them had already cooperated a long time ago, albeit secretly. They also earned quite a fortune from that cooperation. And today, for Druffet to become the Godfather of the Cubo Clan and hold the full power and authority of the syndicate in his hands, he was more than happy to get a step closer and be on friendly terms with him.

“Godfather Druffet is really polite.” Spender let out a faint smile. “My visit this time, on one hand, is to congratulate you in becoming the Godfather of the Cubo Clan and celebrate it; and on the other hand, is also to bring you a big gift.”

Druffet's looked dazed for a second before he hastily asked, "Shall we continue our talk in my study room, Mr. Spender?"

"Please!"

After the two men came to the over 200 square meters' study room, Druffet poured out two glasses of red wine and he smilingly said, "May I know what kind of gift it is?"

Spender sipped the red wine gently, and then put it down before replying, "I'm going to be your recommender. Give me 100 million USD for the recommendation fee so that you can smoothly join the Stygian Club."

"Stygian Club?"

Druffet creased his brows and his expression turned a bit unsightly. Spender said he came to present him a gift, yet he turned out to be asking for money instead. Besides, what kind of club could possibly need another person to recommend him to enter with his current status?

As if seemingly seeing through Druffet's mind, Spender elaborated with a light smile, "You're now the Godfather of the Cubo Clan, so your vision must be focused toward long-term benefits. Can you tell me which forces are included in the top ten chart of the most powerful forces in the world today?"

Druffet stared blankly at him, as he knitted his brows and said, "In the whole world? I can't recall any."

"Since you don't know, then I'll tell you. The most powerful ten forces in the world, of which the first three are the most terrifying ones." Spender let out a light smile. "The following seven forces are a lot weaker than the first three. Let me tell you the first three organizations first!"

# Chapter 573: Sleeping While Standing

---

Spender knew Druffet very well. As far as someone who possessed a deep foundation was concerned, he needed to pull that person into his camp so as to go gain more power for himself in the organization.

“The first organization calls itself Pyramid, the second is the League of Archcrusaders, and the third is the Stygian Club.”

Thick ambition filled Spender’s eyes as he named the three forces. He used his walking stick to knock on the floor before elaborating, “You don’t need to know the Pyramid and League of Archcrusaders now; even my knowledge pertaining to these two organizations is very limited. The Stygian Club I currently belong to is composed of secret forces from 39 countries all over the world. There are only two forces in Italy that have obtained the qualification to become one of its members, one of which is my faction and the other is the Maston Family.”

Druffet deeply frowned and asked in a deep voice, “What are the benefits of joining this Stygian Club?”

“Unceasing expansion of business, and taking control of small forces or families in the country,” answered Spender.

“I understand the unceasing expansion of business. However, I don’t quite get what you mean by controlling small forces or families in the country,” said Druffet.

With a meaningful expression, Spender answered, “Let’s take an analogy. If you eye a small power or a family and you want it to be under your Cubo Clan, you can secretly point your blade against them. If you fear that you don’t have what it takes to make them submit to you, then you can apply a request to the Stygian Club for aid. Be it financial or armed forces. In accordance with the rules, you only need to take out one-tenth of your faction’s wealth and hand it over to the organization for its help.”

Druffet's pupils contracted, a horrified feeling surging inside his heart. He never imagined that there would exist such a terrifying organization in the world. With so many intricately interlinked powers, as well as such a horrifying monstrous power, wouldn't it be extremely difficult for the forces and families who were being targeted to resist them?

"Give me some time. I need to think about this," said Druffet slowly after falling into silence for a long time.

"This matter is very important, so perhaps you want to discuss it with the people in your Cubo Clan before making a decision." Spender nodded with a smile. "You have plenty of time to consider it, and do look for me after making a decision. I'm looking forward to our cooperation in the future."

"No problem!" Druffet nodded silently.

After seeing Spender off, Druffet fell into thought for a long time. Then, the oriental face of a handsome young man appeared inside his mind. He spent several cigarettes before finally deciding to contact the oriental Everlasting Feast Hall. After all, the other party was also a monstrously terrifying hidden force and he needed to have a deeper relationship with them.

It would be best if they could cooperate in other areas as well!

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai.

Tang Xiu and Kang Xia calmly stood at the corner of a busy street while watching the two long queues that spanned for tens of meters with smiles on their faces. The Magnificent Tang Corporation's products had now been recognized by the people in the country, and their products were very popular, whether it was the cosmetics or the Gods Nectar.

The advertising campaign of the healthcare products had started as early as two months ago, and now everyone in the entire

country was already aware of the effect brought by the healthcare products produced by the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Nowadays, there were many rich people, yet those who were nearly hollowed in that ‘aspect’ were even more. Therefore, the products that treated yin deficiency by reinforcing body fluid and nourishing the kidney to treat impotence drove everyone crazy.

“What do you think?” Tang Xiu glanced at Kang Xia and smilingly asked.

“I was actually worried that the sales of our healthcare products would be quite difficult since no one has taken it and that it has not secured a high-level of trust yet.” Kang Xia smilingly replied. “But I Never thought that there would be so many people lining up to buy it just from this branch store only. I think my presence is not required.”

“You’re right. It will make no difference if you’re here or not.” Tang Xiu said, “The sales will go well even if you’re not here. Anyhow, tell those people you brought here to stay and help. As for us, let’s go back and wait for the news!”

Kang Xia assented and then made a phone call to send instructions. After which, she followed Tang Xiu back to the Bluestar Villa Complex. Despite the sales in the Shanghai’s exclusive store being so hot and greatly satisfying her; however, Kang Xia was not completely relieved and kept paying attention through the online live video, communicating with the senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation and asking their feedback.

Tang Xiu himself did not stay at home with her, but went out due to someone’s call.

\*\*\*\*

Under the classroom building of Shanghai University, Han Qingwu was sitting on the driver seat of a red sedan, and her eyes looked somewhat hazy and blurred. It was very evident that she

was somewhat depressed. She would only occasionally get back to her senses when she glanced at the direction of the campus gate with a look of expectation on her face.

Knock! Knock!

The front seat's door was knocked as Tang Xiu opened the door and entered. After looking at Han Qingwu's face when she turned around, he asked, "When have you come back?"

"I just returned yesterday," said Han Qingwu softly.

Looking at her downcast expression, Tang Xiu asked curiously, "What happened? Are you blaming me for not calling you back here together?"

"No. Xiaoxue told me that you had go to Beijing due to an emergency and it was unknown when you would return to Shanghai." Han Qingwu shook her head.

"In that case, how come your mood is so bad?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu was silent for a moment before replying, "Last night, my parents kind of forced me to a blind date with the son of my father's old friend. He's a gentlemanly handsome man, a senior executive of a foreign multinational company, with over than seven digits of annual salary. He also has a house and a car. But I couldn't figure out why... I didn't have any feeling toward him whatsoever. I even realized that I never felt that kind of sentimental feeling to any man... except you. This situation... started after the Shanghai University's freshmen welcoming party this year."

Tang Xiu knitted his brows while pointing to his head and asked, "Is it because of the influence of those images in your head?"

"It should be. But..." Han Qingwu nodded.

"It's all right. You can tell me anything," said Tang Xiu.

"Actually, there's something that I haven't told you yet." Han

Qingwu said bitterly, “There are more than just those images appearing in my head. Your play at the freshmen welcoming party that night also brought me to a new novel world, and I saw some... unthinkable queer scenes and saw a man whose face I can’t see, only his back.”

“What kind of scene is it, exactly?” Tang Xiu’s complexion changed as he asked in a heavy voice.

While covering her face and her chest, Han Qingwu replied with a faintly pale expression, “I saw a woman whose looks are very much like mine, and she did something she regretted very much. And in that world that was as if facing a doomsday, the man whose face I can’t see was being besieged and killed by many people. It’s just like a segment of a magical genre movie, since that woman whose looks are almost identical to mine killed that man who she loved so dearly and regretted it, so much so that she committed suicide next to him.”

Committed suicide?

Tang Xiu’s heart shivered, and disbelief burst from his eyes.

He knew perfectly well what was implied by Han Qingwu. The scene of the world that was like in eschatology should be the scene of him when facing the tribulation, and that scene of a man being besieged was himself surrounded by several people—his best friends, who joined together with Xue Qingcheng to attack him. But...

But, how could Xue Qingcheng commit suicide? Wasn’t she supposed to be very happy at having successfully gotten the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis and satiated her greed and selfish desire?

“I gotta go. I still have things to tend to.”

Tang Xiu’s complexion was faintly pale. He looked like he had lost his soul as he pushed the door open and staggeringly walked in

the direction of the campus gate. Despite Han Qingwu's effort who hastily get off the car and chase after him and her shouts calling him back, he didn't even look back.

## SUICIDE?!

The word was like a magical curse that flooded his heart, driving him to try to understand the reason. They were obviously in love, yet she pointed her blade at him. But when her objective had been achieved, she committed suicide...

Tang Xiu returned to Bluestar Villa Complex in a muddle headed state. He didn't even glance at Kang Xia, who was in the study room, and went straight back to the bedroom. He sat on the edge of the bed and started smoking without stopping. As the pack of cigarettes was about to be finished, the bedroom's door was pushed open, and then came Kang Xia's shocked scream.

## “BOSS, WHY ARE YOU SMOKING SO MUCH?”

Tang Xiu woke up from his confusion and stared at Kang Xia. He looked down at the cigarette butt that was about to burn out between his fingers. With the swinging pain, agony, bitter, and astringent feeling inside his heart, he extinguished the cigarette butt in the ashtray as he dragged his body that was fully smelled of smoke toward Kang Xia.

He hugged her. He didn't exert much strength, but he seemed to want to fuse Kang Xia into his body. The light and heat emanating out from her body seemed to illuminate his bewildered and confused heart.

After a long time, Kang Xia looked up. She looked at Tang Xiu's pressed down eyes and heard a slight snoring coming from him. A strange expression appeared on her extremely beautiful face: Fell asleep? How come you fell asleep while standing?

She wanted to move, but Tang Xiu kept hugging her. Although the strength he used was much weaker than before, she was afraid

she would wake him up. After hesitating, she maintained their standing position and let Tang Xiu continue hugging her. At the same time, she silently controlled the warm current in her body according to the route of energy in the cultivation technique imparted by Tang Xiu.

Hm?

A few minutes later, Kang Xia was surprised to find that, while being hugged by Tang Xiu and cultivating, she could feel a trace of a cool energy entering her body and finally flowing into her Dantian. That warm stream traversed along her meridians and back to her Dantian before it eventually fused into a whole.

Time fleeted by.

Two hours later, Kang Xia, who was being hugged by Tang Xiu, was still maintaining her standing posture. But her surprise only got more and more intense, because the shocking discovery that her cultivation speed was a lot faster than when she practiced by herself. In just two hours, the flow of qi inside of her body had unexpectedly increased to twice the amount of before. The most inconceivable thing she felt was the fact that her control over qi was greatly improved now. Prior to this, she usually needed to fully focus and devote all her energy to circulate that warm stream.

What exactly is happening? Is it because of... Tang Xiu?

The thought crossed her mind, but Kang finally pushed the thought to the back to her head. She didn't want to waste time. And since cultivating now brought about such a great effect, then she must seize every minute and second to cultivate. After all, Andy's strength now was very formidable, at least ten times stronger than her. If she wasn't able to overtake her, she would find it difficult to raise her head before Tang Xiu later.

# Chapter 574: Fully Isolated and Assailed on All Sides

---

The sleeping and standing figure continued to hug Kang Xia. This time, the situation prolonged for a very long time, and only after three hours did Tang Xiu finally awake from his deep sleep. He could feel a cooling aura around him, and the first thing that came to his sight after he opened his eyes was Kang Xia's beautiful face.

"I... did I fall asleep?" Tang Xiu felt that it was a bit inconceivable.

Kang Xia's immersion in cultivation was interrupted, as she opened her star-like pupils and smilingly said, "Yes! You fell asleep while standing."

"My state of confusion and bewilderment drove my mental state down." Tang Xiu revealed an awkward and wry smile. "I didn't expect that I... Ah, that's right, was the fluctuation of the world spiritual energy caused by your cultivation?"

Blinking her eyes, Kang Xia released herself from Tang Xiu's hold and ran about five meters away to a clean spot and sat on it. Two minutes later, she stood up with a dull expression and then looked at Tang Xiu with a face full of a puzzled expression, saying, "It's strange. My cultivation speed was so fast when I was hugging you before. It was so fast to the extent that I don't know how many times it's compared to when I practice by myself. But after separating from you, my cultivation speed returned to its previous state."

"What did you say?" Tang Xiu stared blankly before immediately asked with a surprised expression.

"My cultivation speed was very fast when I was being by hugged you, but it turned very slow when we separated." Kang Xia said, "The warm current inside my body has doubled within just a few hours and above all, my control over them has become easier."

Tang Xiu looked down at himself and thought for a while before figuring out the reason. His present cultivation level was already very high, and it caused his body to constantly absorb the energy from the stars and the sun, hence with the Heaven and Earth spiritual energy as a medium, the world energy around him became richer than elsewhere. While Kang Xia cultivated at his side, it was equivalent of practicing in a place where the spiritual energy was richer by many times, hence the reason why her cultivation speed was naturally faster.

Immediately, after Tang Xiu explained the reason, Kang Xia was no longer shocked and felt happy instead. She kept pestering Tang Xiu, causing the latter to allow her to stay by his side more often later.

“That’s right, how were the sales of our new products?” Just as Tang Xiu remembered this matter, he quickly asked about it.

A smile blossomed on Kang Xia’s beautiful face upon hearing his question, as she replied with a sigh, “The information relayed from our exclusive stores all over the country showed that the lowest sales rate from the slowest exclusive store had all the healthcare products sold out in only two and a half hours.”

“It seems Long Zhenglin’s idea was really great!” Tang Xiu stared blankly and praised. “This brat will surely run home to find his old man and ask his support given that he’s in a very poor state recently. Anyhow, after you return to Star City, give him his dividend according to his share, and tell him that the next dividend will be shared by the end of the year.”

“No problem.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “The Magnificent Tang Corp. doesn’t lack funds for the time being. Also, I’ve pressed and allocated some funds in our account book to be prepared for the Star City’s New City real estate next year. Another big part of our funds are currently being spent on opening more production lines for several products.”

“Since you’re the one managing the business, I believe you can do it well.” Tang Xiu said, “Anyways, since you are in Shanghai, how about we stroll around and look for a suitable place for the future HQ of our company?”

Kang Xia’s eyes lit up and agreed.

In the next two days, Kang Xia was very busy and was only able to snatch brief moments of leisure from work. She returned to Bluestar Villa Complex every night, and yet still dealt with work issues, holding video conferences with the top executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. During the day, she followed Tang Xiu everywhere to find a good plot of land. Finally, the two saw a wide undeveloped area on the border of Shanghai City and Su region.

Following which, Tang Xiu contacted the people from real estate sector in Shanghai and learned the estimated price to purchase the land and the various legal procedures to complete the formalities. After that, Kang Xia transferred a batch of manpower from Star City and temporarily recruited some people skilled in real estate in Shanghai. She formed an ad-hoc team that was solely responsible and had full authority to purchase the land.

What made Tang Xiu and Kang Xia quite happy was that they were able to recruit a very famous real estate broker, Tang Chenghe, with the help of a headhunting company. In addition, the Jinda Real Estate’s boss—Jin Xingkui also contacted and used his wide network and connections before they were finally able to purchase a large area of land at 1.98 billion yuan.

Afterward, Tang Xiu gave the full authority to handle the matter to Kang Xia and Tang Chenghe, whereas he returned to Shanghai University and back to his relaxed life, attending classes and going to the library every day.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, the ancestral residence of the Tang Family.

More than a dozen core members of the Tang Family had gathered here. Everyone was facing a mobile phone placed on the table in front of them with its loudspeaker volume turned to the maximum.

“Father, the news spread out quickly and all the forces and various big families that had been directly oppressed or suffered a lot of losses by the Yao Family are all in secret contact with each other. As of now, the entire capital is very calm and tranquil, but surging undercurrents are brewing in secret. I’m sure that within a matter of days, those parties will strike the Yao Family following the death of Yao Qingzun and the losses of their family’s strength.” Tang Yunpeng’s fingers clamped a lighted cigarette. Though he spoke like that in his mouth, yet his mind was full of admiration toward his nephew.

He had never expected that the Tang Family could have any relations to cultivators whatsoever prior to this. But now, not only did the Tang Family have the relationship with such existences, even his nephew was a cultivator himself, and also groomed over a hundred cultivators. He felt that such a huge force was enough to sweep away all the forces in China.

In particular, the smile on Tang Guosheng’s face was also very bright. The Yao and Tang Families were sworn, mortal enemies, and all the families with a bit of power in the country were also aware of the situation between them. The news of the Tang Family having devastated the Yao Family’s forces and compelled Yao Qingzun to death had naturally spread out and created a sensation.

The Tang Family, however, did not announce any news to the outside, whereas the information on the documents pertaining the deeds of the Yao Family was released by Tang Yunqing in secret. They could even guarantee that no one from those families and forces would be able to investigate and trace the source back to the Tang Family.

“Those people don’t want us to ruthlessly eradicate the Yao

Family, hence we'll stay idle on our boat amid the storm and calmly watch the tense situation in the capital. The Yao Family... hmph, to cut a grass without roots will only need the coming breeze of the spring. God knows what kind of talented people will spring up in the Yao Family, but who knows to what extent they can slowly restore themselves in this situation? Everyone knows that keeping this family in existence is akin to keeping a disaster alive."

"You're right, Big Brother." Tang Guoshou repeatedly nodded. "The Yao Family has too deep a foundation, hence we must cut off their rear as far as possible so that they won't be able to recover from this situation."

"Even after resorting to using that information, had the Yao Family not been that powerful for so many years and many of their family members not having offended and strong-armed too many people before, I'm afraid that no one would be willing to take the initiative to stand up against the Yao Family at all." Tang Guosheng sighed, "When heaven sends calamities down, there's hope of weathering them, but when a man brings them upon himself, there's no hope of escaping them whatsoever!"

Amid the conversation between the three elders of the Tang Family, the mobile phone in front of Tang Guosheng suddenly rang.

"Speak..."

After looking at the caller's name, Tang Guosheng immediately spoke in a loud voice.

"Senior Tang, a junior of the Yao Family, Yao Xindi, was gravely injured by a junior from the Wang Family and was taken to the hospital for treatment. At the same time, Yao Xindi's father, Yao Chengheng, was hit by a speeding car on the roadside near a specialties store and shouldn't be able to be rescued." A deep and low voice transmitted from the phone.

Tang Guosheng's pupils contracted and he was silent for two minutes, before he slowly replied, "Keep watching. I need to know all the news about the Yao Family first hand."

"Understood!"

After hanging up, Tang Guosheng looked at the others and spoke, "The first family has finally jumped out to strike the Yao Family. Yao Chengheng was hit by a car, and his son Yao Xindi was severely beaten by a junior from the Wang Family. It seems that the Wang Family is the one who hates the Yao Family the most aside from us."

"Interesting, this is really interesting." Tang Guosheng laughed strangely. "I once heard that Yao Chengheng had a grudge with that kid from the Wang Family during the construction of Jinhua Shopping Center, and several clashes broke out between them after that. I have a feeling that the Wang Family doesn't have the courage to directly clash with the Yao Family alone. Perhaps they have collaborated with one or more other families. Let's wait, I'm sure that soon some people will jump out and strike at the Yao Family."

Sure enough, another incident occurred less than an hour after Yao Chengheng was hit by a car and Yao Xindi was beaten. An upscale club on the Fourth Ring Road in Beijing suddenly caught on fire. An important member who was responsible for the venue was killed in the fire along with seven or eight experts of the Yao Family and two of their financial accountants.

Following that, a few group companies under the Yao Family's flag were allegedly held responsible for tax evasion and defrauding their revenues and were forced to pay rectification. Some were closed down after failing to pass the required fire control measures standard after the inspection from the Fire Control Bureau.

Some project sites under the Yao Family were also heavily inspected and checked for serious quality problems. The workers

were driven away and the construction sites were sealed up. Series of measures were then employed, giving heavy blows to the Yao Family.

\*\*\*\*

These news flew like snowflakes to the Tang Family. In just two days, the losses suffered by the Yao Family were enormous. It was heard that the new Head of the Yao Family—Yao Chengdong even had his hairs turned white overnight due to worry and restlessness.

Tang Xiu, who was in Shanghai, had been following the situation in the capital as well. When the Tang Family first began their assault on the Yao Family, he already guessed that the Yaos wouldn't be able to pass this hurdle.

As far as enemies were concerned, Tang Xiu never had any mercy. Had it not been because of the urging from his grandfather, he wouldn't have to borrow others' knives for killing and eradicating the Yao Family. But seeing such a colossal force begin to crack without wasting an ounce of his strength, he was still delighted nonetheless.

Shanghai University's male students' dormitory.

When Tang Xiu hung up in a good mood, Hu Qingsong suddenly ran inside. When he saw Tang Xiu sitting in front of the bookcase, he immediately asked, “Big Bro Tang, I'm gonna buy something outside, are you coming with me?”

“What are you going to buy?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Hu Qingsong grinned, “Don't ask, alright? I'm very happy now, so are you coming with me or not? I guarantee you will definitely be satisfied!”

Tang Xiu put away his phone as he got up and smilingly said, “Since you said that, then I'll go with you! Beware, though. If the place doesn't satisfy me, then dinner's gonna be on you!”

“No problem!” Hu Qingsong straightened up his chest and guaranteed.

# Chapter 575: Foul Taste

---

Shanghai's Wanchuan Shopping Center was located at the most flourishing commercial street in Hongkou District. It was also known as the Fortune Plaza, and every store opened in it was an itinerary of high-end international brands. In addition to a large number of luxury goods, they also provided many major brands in the world.

Hu Qingsong drove here with Tang Xiu and headed straight to the clothing area on the fourth floor. When they approached a world-famous branded clothing store, Hu Qingsong did not even pause for half a second and straightly went toward a female underwear exclusive store at the back, before he then stopped and hesitated.

“Old Hu, don't tell me the place you said would satisfy me is here?”

Tang Xiu was dumbfounded as he looked at the dazzling line-up of lingeries inside. The sight was virtually dazzling to the eyes, especially those sexy lingerie with various colors and styles, making Tang Xiu secretly blush and feel embarrassed inside. Never once, neither in this life nor in his past life, had he ever been to this kind of place.

With an awkward expression, Hu Qingsong said, “Recently I approached a girl, and only yesterday did I finally win her heart. It just so happens that tomorrow is her birthday, so I want to give her a gift; an out of the ordinary one. Hence, Yue Kai told me to give her a sexy lingerie.”

Cough! Cough...

Tang Xiu was really knocked out by Hu Qingsong this time. That rotten apple Yue Kai went so far so as to provide such a rotten advice. Did he think that such an idea was really out of the box or something? If he knew earlier that Hu Qingsong would drag him to

this kind of place, he wouldn't have come here even if he was bribed with a hundred meals!

At this time...

The lingerie brand called 'Carine Gilson' sold exclusively an European luxury underwear brand. The founder is an haute couture designer from Belgium who founded the lingerie brand of the same name in 1994. Because she was particular about the choice of materials, she only chose the finest fabrics from Lyons and Calais, France.

Most of the classic products of Carine Gilson were often presented in feminine soft colors such as rust, scarlet, orange, cappuccino, and old rose. In addition, its price was also very expensive, starting at 240 USD, and with a set of nightgown priced over 360 USD.

After walking to the entrance of the store, Hu Qingsong hesitated.

Tang Xiu himself really wanted to turn around and leave, but after looking at Hu Qingsong's face, he steeled himself against the women's strange looks and said, "Old Hu, if you really want to buy a set of lingerie for your girlfriend, just go and buy it! You're a man, for God's sake. If anything, you have nothing else but a thick face, no? I won't go inside with you, but you have my full support, mentally and spiritually! Anyways, I'm kind of addicted to smoking, so I'm gonna find a spot to smoke and wait for you there."

Hu Qingsong was kind of dumbstruck, and he couldn't even sense the smell of 'deserting from battle' from Tang Xiu at all. He steeled his heart and blocked Tang Xiu's path and dragged him into the store.

"Welcome, sirs!"

A beautiful female sales clerk greeted them with a professional

smile. She seemed accustomed to seeing men patronizing the lingerie store, as she enthusiastically spoke with a warm smile, “These two gentlemen, I’m the head sales clerk of the shop. What kind of underwear do you want to buy? Also, may I take the liberty to ask you whether you want to give it as a present...”

With an awkward expression, Hu Qingsong said, “My girlfriend’s birthday is tomorrow. I think... ugh... I don’t really understand what kind of underwear a girl would like, could you recommend me some?”

The female clerk took the two of them further inside. While keeping her smile, she asked, “How old is your girlfriend? May I know her size...”

With the clerk’s inquiries, Hu Qingsong responded with all the little knowledge he had. Tang Xiu spent some effort to hide himself at the side. He wanted to take out a cigarette to disperse his embarrassment, but then saw the “NO SMOKING” sign on the front of the shop, hence he could only resentfully look for a sofa to sit.

“Big Sis, did you see them? The youth over there and the one who’s sitting in front us? They both came to this lingerie shop to buy some underwear. Do you think they are gay or something?” A fashionable young and pretty girl who was standing nearby whispered to her friend.

“It’s unlikely, I think. That guy should be accompanying the other one to buy a lingerie for his sweetheart, don’t you think? But, that guy sitting there is very handsome, and kinda looks familiar.”

“Yeah! You’re right. I also think so. Where have I seen him before?”

“He’s so gorgeous. Shall we ask him to take a group picture? What do you think? Maybe a talent scout from an entertainment company will discover him someday, and after they excavate and

train him, he'll eventually become a big star."

"A big star? Heavens... I remember him! He's Tang Xiu, a freshman at Shanghai University. He's the one who played the zither and sang a song at this year's Shanghai's freshmen welcoming party. That's right... I remember that he's also a doctor, that young divine doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital!"

"Ah, I remember it, too! But how did he..."

The conversation between the two girls became louder and louder and was heard by many women in the shop. In just a few minutes, everyone inside, including seven female sales clerks, directly approached Tang Xiu and had him surrounded while whispering to each other. Some of the bolder ones even looked enthusiastic and eager, hoping to could get close to him.

\*\*\*\*

Chen Xiaowan had been in a bad mood recently. She worked in an HRD of a large multinational corporation. She was fair-skinned, rich, and beautiful—the epitome of Ms. Perfect and ideal woman, who not only had a very strong wit and good head, but also possessed wide network and personal connections. In the eyes of countless women, she was a high-profile successful woman. Despite thinking so, however, she caught her boyfriend having an affair with her good friend red-handedly.

She was a proud woman, and being betrayed was very difficult for her to bear. However, she didn't cry nor vent out her anger over it, and neither did she want to find a rope to hang herself, but rather endured her pained heart and gave them her blessing and left.

If the matter had ended there, she wouldn't have felt bad for so long. What blew her away was that her unfaithful wretched boyfriend came and meekly apologized to her, asking for her forgiveness as humbly and pitifully as he could. However, because

she didn't give him what he wished for, his attitude turned 180 degrees. Not only did he insult her, he even demanded that she pay compensation under the justification that she had caused "psychological damage and the loss of his youth"...

After Chen Xiaowan flatly refused his demand, she reported it as a threat to the police, and finally, she ditched her boyfriend. Nevertheless, the anguish and the feeling of being wronged still remained in her heart, and she spent ten and a half days nesting in her home. Her holiday was then about to end, so she went out shopping.

However, when she stepped into this Carine Gilson exclusive store and saw the scene inside, she suddenly furrowed her brows and planned to turn away and leave. But when she stepped out of the store, by a curious coincidence, she saw her wretched ex-boyfriend's hand coiled over the waist of an obese woman in her 40s. Looking at this intimate scene almost made her spit out in disgust.

Hide!

This was the truest portrayal of what was inside Chen Xiaoxuan's heart. Therefore, her feet that were already stepping out feet shrunk back, as she leaned toward the crowd inside.

\*\*\*\*

"Hi handsome, can we take a group picture with you?"

Finally, a bolder woman finally scrounge up the courage to ask Tang Xiu, anticipation and hope painted on her face.

Tang Xiu had heard their conversation just now. But he didn't expect that someone would really come to ask him to take a group picture. After glancing at the sexy lingeries on both sides, Tang Xiu didn't even lift his bottom, but forced a wry smile and said, "Big Sis, taking a picture here is kinda inappropriate, right?"

The woman stared blankly before she suddenly remembered

where they were. She suddenly blushed red beet. “AH, I’m really embarrassed. How about we go outside and take a group picture? I know that you’re the young divine doctor Tang Xiu, and also a student celebrity from Shanghai University. Being able to take a group picture with a talented and handsome young man such as you will surely be great.”

Cough! Cough...

Tang Xiu was really not willing to take a picture with this woman. Though this woman was beautiful, with his intelligence he could naturally guess that if he took a picture with her, this woman would keep pestering him, attracting more attention from the public. It was even more likely that the news that he was escorting his classmate to buy a lingerie would also explode on the internet.

Fate may perhaps be preordained by Heaven.

As Tang Xiu was somewhat at a loss what to do, a very loud voice came from the outside, and that voice belonging to a woman who appeared to be coaxing someone.

“Honey, this Carine Gilson lingerie looks great. Several of these sexy lingeries are very beautiful. Tell me, do you want me to buy a couple of sets and show them to you when we get back?”

“Great, you will definitely look beautiful whatever you put on.” Yue Zigang, who was being dragged by an obese middle-aged woman, had a false smile on his face that was in stark contrast with his feelings. As he visualized the appearance of this fat woman on a sexy lingerie, gooseflesh were raised all over his body. If... if it weren’t for this woman being very rich and so liberal in spending her money, he would have kicked her away a long time ago and then looked for another woman.

“You really have a sweet mouth, honey.” The obese woman was so overjoyed that she wanted to kiss him. But since her height was less than 1.6 meters and Yue Zigang was 1.8 plus meters, even if she

tried to stand on her tiptoes, she wouldn't be able to do so. Hence, she hurriedly pulled his arm and made him squat.

Yue Zigang took a glance at the store and saw that the women there did not look back at all. He quickly let out a false smile and squatted down while offering his lips.

SMOOCH...

After a loud kiss, the obese woman walked inside with a happy face. Both Yue Zigang and the woman had not yet discovered that among the crowd inside, a woman—Chen Xiaowan had been secretly observing both of them, and felt like she was about to vomit out of disgust.

A moment after, Yue Zigang entered the store behind the obese woman. Although Chen Xiaowan had tried all she could to avoid them, she was still spotted by him. As for Yue Zigang, he suddenly had a wonderful idea and thought that it was a smart move to show how outstanding he was in front of the obese woman.

He immediately hugged her and intentionally shouted, “Whoops, aren't you Chen Xiaowan, who just got ditched by me? Why... Why are you here at this upscale lingerie store? Are you here to buy something?”

# Chapter 576: Arrogant and Domineering

---

The sudden loud voice broke the strange atmosphere and rescued Tang Xiu from awkwardness. At this moment, all the women around him turned around to look at Yue Zigang and the obese woman; even Tang Xiu was no exception.

However, when they saw such a combination, everyone couldn't help but think, how come such young grass grow on a cow's dung?

Speaking about appearance, Yue Zigang was indeed a good sell with his 1.8 meters' height, well-proportioned body, and a physique that made him look good in whatever he put on. He could win the favor of many women at first sight. However, all the women who just surrounded Tang Xiu didn't like anything about him, and even felt disgusted instead.

Chen Xiaowan turned frantic. The man she least wanted to see was exactly this Yue Zigang. Yet, the more she didn't want to see him, the more he appeared before her. What she couldn't bear was that this guy was someone who had held her back in her youth for several years, and yet turned out to be such an asshole.

She didn't speak, since she felt that it would only waste her saliva whatever she said to him. She no longer tried to hide, but chose to leave instead.

"Hey, don't go! When will you pay what you owe me?" Yue Zigang quickly blocked her path.

"Can you not be more shameless than this, Yue Zigang?" Chen Xiaowan frowned and couldn't help but scold with abhorrence. "I bought everything you wanted in these few years; even the money you spent when you went out to drink and hang out with your buddies came from my pocket. We have already broken up now, and you even want me to pay compensation for a bullshit psychological damage and the loss of your youth. Are you still a human?"

Yue Zigang was incensed and released the fat woman, as he pointed his finger to Chen Xiaowan and scolded her, “This father has served you so well. Who the hell do you think cooked your meals when you went to work every day? Who rushed to your company to wait for you until you came off from work and picked you up? Did you even fucking pay me for what I’ve done for you? How much did you spend on me, huh? Look at you now, penny pincher. Passing your days so miserly, you even came here to browse things without buying anything. Are you pretending to look swanky like a big-tailed wolf by coming here?” [1]

“YOU...” Again, Chen Xiaowan’s heart was as though being sheared by a knife. To her chagrin, tears forced themselves out of her eyes. She knew Yue Zigang was impudent and brazen, but to think he was so shameless...

A curious look appeared on the fat woman’s face as she said, “Honey, is this the ex-girlfriend you said had cheated on you? Judging by her looks, she does look like a vixen. You’re so powerful in bed, yet she didn’t even feel satisfied by you? What a bitch!”

Yue Zigang was stunned. Little did he think that the fat woman would say such a thing. An unnatural expression instantly appeared on his handsome face, yet he didn’t refute it, tacitly approving her words.

Tears welled in Chen Xiaowan’s eyes along with disbelief. Her lips uncontrollably quivered, angered by the plump woman’s cheap words. She pointed at Yue Zigang and cursed, “Are you still a human, Yue Zigang? How can you be so shameless? It was you and my good friend who obviously got caught red-handed having sex, yet you slander me saying I’m the one who was cheating on you? You-you-you... you are too shameless!”

An impatient look appeared on Yue Zigang’s face as he coldly hummed and said, “Don’t run your mouth. Since we met today, quickly pay the compensation you owe me. 100 thousand! I’m

giving you a discount.”

The crowd of women around looked disgusted and indignant. They were all people with discerning eyes, and there was no way they were unable to understand how things happened from beginning to end. The man named Yue Zigang obviously overstepped his bounds. He shamelessly demanded compensation for psychological damages and the loss of his youth to his ex-girlfriend after breaking up.

This man... how shameless could he be?

One of the women who saw Chen Xiaowan bursting out tears angrily shouted, “Today is really an eye-opener for me. An adult man crossed the line and unexpectedly demanded compensation for bullshit mental damages and loss of youth to his ex-girlfriend after breaking up... Shameless!”

“That’s exactly right! The Gods really don’t have eyes, or else they would have sent a lightning bolt to kill him! She broke up with him without hard feelings, yet he dragged another woman to slander his ex-girlfriend. It’s really despicable and shameless!” Another woman was unable to restrain herself and echoed.

“Yeah! I’ve seen a lot of mean and shameless men, but I have never seen such a shameless one to this extent!”

“What a scumbag! Whoever likes him is really blind.”

“That fat woman next to him is just as shameless as him! This is exactly a representation that people of the same ilk really like each other, isn’t it?”

“What a cheating couple! The man is a crook and the woman is a slut.”

“...”

The 20 women around began to chide.

Tang Xiu, who was sitting on the sofa, sympathetically looked at

Chen Xiaowan. He didn't expect that such a beautiful woman could actually have such a shameless ex-boyfriend, and had such an unforgettable past. However, he didn't feel like talking about other's affairs either.

As for Yue Zigang, he never dreamed that he would be denounced and derided by so many people like this. His face was burning, and he wished that he could find a hole to burrow himself into. His original intention to look impressive before his new rich woman ended with him looking like a disgraced fool. He never expected that his smart attempt would end up with a rotten egg on his face and pushed him into this wretched situation.

The fat woman was obviously not someone easy to deal with, as she glared at the women who hurled curses at her, as she released herself from Yue Zigang's arm and yelled, "SHUT THE HELL UP, BITCHES! This lady's boyfriend escorted me to handle family matters. What right do you have to meddle in our goddamn business? YOU ALL SCRAM! Or else I'll make you all humiliated!"

The women instantly turned incensed. Those who could go shopping here hailed from financially good households, and a few of them even hailed from prominent families in Shanghai. They began to fight back upon hearing such arrogant insults from the fat woman.

Chen Xiaowan's feelings eased a lot, and she felt much better upon seeing everyone's attitude. She wiped away the tears on her face as she stopped everyone from pointing and hurling any more insults. She then stared at Yue Zigang and spoke, "You want money, don't you? I'll give it to you now, but you must never appear before me ever again."

"Little Sis, don't give him money!" A woman in her 30s quickly stopped her.

With a grateful expression, Chen Xiaowan replied, "Big Sis, and all of you, thanks a lot for your kindness. This man is extremely

despicable and has been causing troubles for me every few days. He even went pounding on my door and rained curses at me. I really can't stand it anymore. If losing money can end this, then I'm willing to give him money as long as he is out of my life."

"Little Sis, it's nothing but a pipe dream." The woman said. "Even if you give him money now, this kind of loathsome creature will always create trouble for you whenever he has no money in the future. I advise you to call the police directly. I'm sure that the police will definitely give him a lesson."

"WHO THE FUCK ARE YOU, BITCH?" Yue Zhigang yelled. "If you meddle in others' business again, do you believe that I won't trash you?"

The woman stepped forward and loudly said, "Come and try! Thrash me if you can. If you don't do it today, I don't believe you're a man!"

This time, Yue Zigang panicked. He was a smart guy, how could he not be aware of the fact that women who could shop here probably hailed from the haves and families with wealth and influence? Hence, he didn't want to make matters more complicated since he would be in for big trouble in case he provoked some figures he couldn't afford to offend.

However, as he was hesitating, the fat woman beside him rushed before that woman and fiercely slapped her face.

"What the hell? You dare to hit me!"

The women in the surrounding were obviously angry and they rushed to surround the fat woman. Even Chen Xiaowan had never thought that someone else would be implicated because of her. She squeezed into the front of the slapped woman to protect her while fiercely pushing the fat woman out.

"Ouch! Ouch!" The fat woman screamed twice in pain when her fat hips slammed on the floor after getting pushed and falling.

“What the hell is happening here, Big Bro Tang?”

At this moment, Hu Qingsong, who just had picked the lingerie inside, ran over with that sales clerk and shouted upon seeing the chaotic scene.

“A scumbag and his shameless woman bullied his ex-girlfriend, finally angering these people.” Tang Xiu forced a smile. “So, have you picked the lingerie? If you have, then quickly pay the bill and let’s leave this place.”

Hu Qingsong nodded and paid the bill. Together with Tang Xiu, he bypassed the crowd and made to leave. At this moment, the fat woman had already gotten up from the floor. At the moment Yue Zigang blocked the other women around, she rushed to the front of the store, forcefully closed the front door and shouted, “SHUT UP, BASTARDS! You all dare to hit this old lady, do you know who this lady is? You all won’t be going anywhere. I’m gonna call my husband. All of you will be detained in the police station, and you will definitely be trashed there!”

In a flash, the chaotic scene from a moment ago instantly turned into a complete silence. Everyone looked at the fat woman, dumbfounded and tongue-tied.

Husband? This fat woman had a husband?

Tang Xiu frowned and looked disgustedly at her, and then spoke in a deep voice, “Open the way!”

The fat woman had already seen Tang Xiu. Even though he was very handsome and kind of tempted her; however, she was now under a raging tantrum and simply didn’t want to give face to anyone inside the store she cursed, “This lady won’t let you. Do you bastard dare to hit me? I’ll tell you something, my husband is the deputy chief of the City Public Security Bureau and has great power. If you dare to move your hands I can make sure that you will rot in jail!”

A cold light flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes as he said indifferently, "Does your power come from your husband?"

The fat woman puffed her chest out and loudly said, "It does. What? Do you think a little bastard like you is better than him?"

Anger began to fill Tang Xiu's heart, as he turned his head to Hu Qingsong and said, "This woman is courting her own death, Old Hu. How about we help her?"

Hu Qingsong, glooming with anger, approvingly nodded.

"Everyone, did you all hear it?" Tang Xiu shouted. "Since this woman forbids everyone from leaving, then no one can leave now. I really wanna see what this woman can do."

At this moment, Yue Zigang was almost scared to death by the sudden turn of events. How could he know that the husband of this fat woman was a deputy chief of the Shanghai Public Security Bureau? If... their case was to be exploded, then he as the third man would meet his death!

# Chapter 577: Recalling the Unbearable Past Events

---

Little did Yue Zigang think that this fat woman would be the same as her exterior—a swine-like figure and also a pig-like brain. It was true that these people were detestable, but this fat woman was literally an abomination. She had such a powerful husband, yet she even squandered money to seduce him. Wasn’t this akin to inviting a calamity for him?

“MAKE WAY!” He quickly toward the fat woman and forcefully pushed her aside.

The fat woman stared in disbelief. She never expected that Yue Zigang would act like this. Shouldn’t they both stand on the same front at this time?

“Yue Zigang! Are you out of your mind? They are bullying me, yet you unexpectedly helped them even though you live off me?” After the fat woman reacted, she grabbed Yue Zigang’s arm and her fat body blocked the doorway, unyieldingly blocking him from leaving.

“FUCK OFF, YOU IDIOT!” Angrily yelled Yue Zigang.

“YOU’RE A SCUMBAG, YUE ZIGANG!” The fat woman furiously yelled back. “This lady helped you, yet you turn your back and dare to curse me. HOW DARE YOU? I... I’ll KILL YOU!”

Pa...

Yue Zigang slapped the fat woman’s face and yelled, “Wake up, bitch! What’s the relationship between us, huh? If you tell it to your husband, will he support you or kill us both when he arrives here?”

“My husband will definitely help us, he...” The fat woman shouted, but her roar abruptly halted halfway when she suddenly realized something and stiffly swallowed her words back.

That's right! She spent her purse to keep a boy toy. If her husband were to find out about it, then he... he would definitely kill her! That wouldn't do. She must never contact her husband.

The fat woman panicked. After quickly releasing Yue Zigang, she said with a nervous expression, "Right, you're right. I was just so muddled and stupid. Let's leave this place quickly."

"HOLD ON!" Tang Xiu blocked their path and sneered. "You want to leave? Dream on! Didn't you just so happily hurled your curses on me? You yelled at me, saying that the Deputy Chief of the Public Security Bureau—your husband you're cheating on is gonna give me a lesson, no? Call him now! Or else you won't be able to walk out of this door."

"Yeah! Don't let them go!"

At this moment, the woman who had just been slapped and finished calling someone quickly ran to Tang Xiu's side and blocked their path with Tang Xiu. The rest also snapped back to their senses and quickly shut the door, with each and every one of them showing gloating looks at the two.

"You people..." The fat woman panicked.

With a paled expression, Yue Zigang's eyes about to burst with flame as he glared at Tang Xiu and spoke with a sinking voice, "Buddy, we admit that what we just did is wrong, and we'll give more attention as for how to behave better in the future. Please let us leave, what happened between all of us here is a misunderstanding."

Making things difficult for them never crossed Tang Xiu's mind too, but the swearing hurled out by the fat woman was excessively offensive and too much to bear. Moreover, this place was a woman's lingerie store, a place he never wanted to stay for long periods of time. Nowadays, people who were well-fed and well-clad and thought to satisfy their craving for lust were far too many, and getting on others clandestine love affairs was something he didn't

feel like meddling.

“Then tell this woman to apologize.” Tang Xiu pointed to the fat woman.

Yue Zigang quickly pulled her and scolded, “What are you dazing for? Apologize to them!”

At this time, the fat woman really wished there was a pit nearby to burrow herself into. A moment before, she didn’t put these people in her eyes and was arrogant and domineering toward them. But in an instant turn of events, she now must apologize to them; this vexed feeling almost drove her insane. Compared to being caught red-handed with a boy toy by her husband, however, she suddenly felt that apologizing would be nothing to speak of.

“Alright... I’m sorry.”

“Hmph!” Tang Xiu snorted and coldly said, “Apologize to everyone and the lady you hit!”

“I don’t need her apology.” The woman who had just been slapped directly waved her hand and said, “I don’t care if she’s cheating her husband, and neither do I care if her husband has power. This matter won’t end here.”

After giving her a deep gaze, Tang Xiu was silent for a while before looking at the pale Chen Xiaowan. Sighing inside, he said, “What about you? Are you staying or leaving?”

Chen Xiaowan avoided Tang Xiu’s eyes, not daring to look at him at all. Even when Tang Xiu asked her a question, her eyes were evasive. After a moment’s hesitation, she said in a low voice, “She was beaten for helping me. I can’t leave her.”

“You still keep this tough and crabby temper, huh.” Tang Xiu coldly hummed and continued speaking, “Gimme your cell number.”

She hesitated for a moment before shaking her head, “I don’t have one.”

“You...” Tang Xiu was quite annoyed. “You don’t want to tell me about it, eh. Come to look for me in the Everlasting Feast Hall if you’re in trouble later. They will call me.”

After saying that, he turned around and walked out of the store.

Hu Qingsong stared blankly and was stunned. He looked at Chen Xiaowan, who stayed silent and lowered her head before shifting his sight to the leaving Tang Xiu. There was an odd expression on his face as he could sense an unusual atmosphere between them. While carrying his bag he then caught up with Tang Xiu, as he then asked in a low voice, “Big Bro Tang, did you already know that Chen Xiaowan before?”

Tang Xiu faintly nodded in response but didn’t elaborate.

Looking at his indifferent expression, Hu Qingsong suppressed his curiosity.

A few minutes later, Yue Zigang took the fat woman out of the Wanmo Shopping Mall. They were trailed by the slapped woman behind, whereas Chen Xiaowan followed her despite not knowing what she wanted to do.

“You don’t have to follow me. I’ll deal with this matter myself.” The woman suddenly halted as she looked at Chen Xiaowan and spoke.

Biting her lower lip, Chen Xiaowan firmly shook her head and said, “I’m the one who got you implicated. You don’t want to give up this matter, so I’ll accompany you.”

“As you like!” The woman coldly grunted and shifted her sight to Yue Zigang and the fat woman as they got into an Audi on the parking lot outside. She immediately took out her car keys and quickly entered into a nearby Porsche. Chen Xiaowan didn’t hesitate as she opened the front passenger door of the car and quickly entered as well.

On a nearby street, Tang Xiu, who had been observing the

Wanmao Shopping Mall, saw the main characters of the previous fight coming out. He then turned to Hu Qingsong on the front seat and said, “Do you mind going back first by taxi?”

“Do you need my help?” Asked Hu Qingsong after hesitating for a moment.

“No need.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“Okay, then I’ll go back first.” Hu Qingsong nodded. “Call me quickly if something’s up, I’ll catch up with you as fast as possible.”

“Got it!” Tang Xiu answered shortly, and his eyes fixated on the two cars that had already entered the freeway. After starting the car, he quickly followed them.

Bumping into Chen Xiaowan today was quite unexpected for Tang Xiu. He didn’t even recognize her at first had it not been because he felt that she looked familiar. Long prior to this, he thought that he wouldn’t be able to see her anymore in this life.

She was an acquaintance, a very familiar and close one, and even the first woman he liked. He first met her just as he entered junior high. She was his cousin—Su Yaning’s classmate and good friend. Not only did she help him many times in Star City, she also went to the Su Family Village with Su Yaning and brought him many things.

Tang Xiu also remembered that Chen Xiaowan gave him many first time events in his life. She, who was five or six years older than him, was the first stranger who gave him pocket money. The first person who celebrated his birthday... and also the first naked woman he saw taking a bath...

Only, that time was purely an accident that then caused Chen Xiaowan to hate him because she mistakenly thought that he was intentionally peeping on her. After he transmigrated to the Immortal World due to unforeseen circumstances, there was also a

small desire inside him to see her again, just to explain what happened to her.

“If it wasn’t because of that accident at the beginning, perhaps I would have already had a beloved big sister now! In a stark contrast to Chen Xiaowan, who has no blood relationships at all, Su Yaning is so much worse ...” Tang Xiu felt a bit of regret inwardly.

Hongkou District, Zhongqiang Road intersection.

Two SUV’s were speeding so fast that one of them crashed the front side of the Audi driven by Yue Zigang after driving alongside it, as the Audi suddenly skewed its path and then flipped over after another SUV hit its rear.

After a brief stop, the two slightly damaged SUVs quickly drove away. The Porsche behind it stopped at the roadside, as the woman on the driver’s seat turned to look at the gaping and terrified Chen Xiaowan, who was taken by surprise by the unforeseen accident. She lightly smiled at her and said, “It’s Miss Chen, right? You’re very good. You’re a woman who takes responsibility for herself. Now that I have vented this resentment out of my heart, you can go.”

“Uh, what...” Chen Xiaowan was still in a daze.

The woman raised her brows and spoke again, “I mean... you can get off.”

While still in her muddleheaded state, Chen Xiaowan got off the car and only snapped back to her senses after the Porsche disappeared at the end of the road.

Heavens! Were those two SUVs that hit the Audi and flipped it over the doing of this woman? What kind of person is she to even resort to... murder?

Chen Xiaowan stood on the roadside and took out her mobile phone with all sort of emotions inside. She wanted to call an

ambulance, but after recalling that it was to save that detestable man, she couldn't dial the number at all.

Creak...

Tang Xiu stopped his car close to her and watched the Audi on the roadside with an indifferent expression. As he got off the car he immediately grabbed Chen Xiaowan's wrist and pushed her inside after opening the door to the front seat.

**"HEY... WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"**

Seeing Tang Xiu sitting in the driver seat and watching him starting the car, Chen Xiaowan immediately yelled angrily.

Tang Xiu forced a wry smile and said, "Sis Xiaowan, something happened in the past that has been left unexplained for several years. Can you at least listen to me explain the whole story from the beginning?"

Chen Xiaowan was silent. She really was furious toward Tang Xiu back then, but the real reason as to why she avoided Tang Xiu was not entirely because of that, but rather Su Yaning's attitude. If not because she held a birthday party for Tang Xiu that resulted in a big fight with Su Yaning back then, she would still regard and treat Tang Xiu as her younger brother.

She felt that it was rather a pity, because Tang Xiu was unfortunately the younger brother of Su Yaning and not hers. In spite of Tang Xiu being sensible, clever, good-natured and gentle; good traits she liked about in a person.

# Chapter 578: Relentless Pursue and Beating

---

The former intertwined feelings turned remorseful and vexed feeling and eventually made her and Tang Xiu become strangers. Moreover, meeting Tang Xiu again today was particularly depressing, because he saw her at the most ridiculous and miserable situation, thus making her want to speak out all her bitter and painful experiences. The embarrassment and shame she felt inside made her unsure how to face Tang Xiu.

“What exactly do you want to explain?” Cheng Xiaowan followed along to melt the awkwardness.

Tang Xiu turned the car to a fork in the road and stopped it on the roadside with little traffic. He then opened the window, pulled out a cigarette from his pocket and silently lit it. After taking a deep puff, he turned his head to Chen Xiaowan and said seriously, “Sis Xiaowan, I’m sure you know how I was treated by Su Yaning and Su Xiangfei back then. You are her classmate and best friend and you’ve probably heard all the bad mouthing she threw at me, am I right?”

The awkwardness inside Chen Xiaowan was blown away and vanished as she sympathetically looked at Tang Xiu and nodded silently.

“When you held that birthday party for me, I felt very grateful to you because it was actually the first time I got my birthday celebrated in my whole life. Though it was stopped midway and came to a bitter end, the gratitude in my heart toward you didn’t vanish. It’s like the feeling a little brother has toward his big sis, for you made feel very warm inside.

“Do you know that you have made me encounter many of firsts in life? You’re the first person aside from my mother and grandmother who gave me pocket money, the first one who gave me a gift, the first who held a birthday party for me, and the first

person to lend me a hand to make up for the missed lessons...

“I’m the only child of the family and to the eyes of others, we— an orphan and a widow staying in the Su Family Village were easy targets to be gossiped about. But I never saw contempt and despise in your eyes. As a matter of fact, I really looked at you as my own big sister, far more than Su Yaning who is of the same blood as me.”

As he spoke up to there, Tang Xiu was a bit depressed inside.

He lifted the cigarette between his fingers and took a deep puff. Along with the cloud of smoke coming out from his mouth, he continued, “That day when you held a birthday party for me, it was Su Xiangfei who asked me to come to the bathroom to get some stuff for him. I didn’t know that you were inside, so I just... Anyhow, it was only then that I figured out that Su Xiangfei definitely knew that you were taking a shower inside, hence he intentionally deceived me to go there. Like... just like before the CET, the siblings hid the money in their home, but charged a false accusation on me as the one who stole it.”

Chen Xiaowan’s eyes stared wide. Tang Xiu’s story sent a stream of warmth into her heart. But she never thought that the bottom of the story turned out to be this reason. She didn’t expect that Su Yaning and Su Xiangfei were so excessive.

In an instant, sympathy and compassion rose inside her toward Tang Xiu, and the repelling feeling she had toward him also vanished instantly.

Tang suddenly smiled, albeit a bit unsightly. “Can you imagine how my mother and I have been these past years, Sis Xiaowan? It was thanks to my mom’s hard work of running a small restaurant and the little money gave by the Su Family that we eventually barely came through. Normally, I wouldn’t have to pay the high tuition fee for the school if I was able to pass the CET and be admitted to a major university in China.”

“I became kind of muddle headed and lost my intelligence for a time. It was Su Yaning and Su Xiangfei who hid the money just to falsely accuse me. They even called the police at that time. If it wasn’t for some particular reasons and due to the arrival of a policewoman from the Crime Division of Star City Public Security Bureau who eventually revealed the truth, I’m afraid that I wouldn’t be sitting here and having a chat with you now but behind bars.”

“They... they went too far! You’re their cousin, for God’s sake!” Anger painted Chen Xiaowan’s face.

“That’s why I told you that your place in my heart is much bigger than theirs.” Tang Xiu bitterly said. “They feel the same towards me, I assume.”

Chen Xiaowan grabbed his hand in an attempt to comfort Tang Xiu.

“I’m fine.” Tang Xiu shook his head and continued, “It was also that incident that made me realize that relying on others is useless, and only relying on myself will do. Hence, I set up some business and a company with all the abilities and skills I’ve learned before the CET, and the condition of my family has finally improved now.”

“I know some stuff about you. I have seen your video at this year’s Shanghai University’s freshmen welcoming party, and the one when you rendered medical services at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. I’m really glad that you have grown up.”

“I’ll be more than happy if you stopped being angry with me because of yesteryear’s matter.” Tang Xiu smiled.

Tang Xiu’s words touched Chen Xiaowan’s heart a lot, and her attitude toward him became more intimate as her fingers grasped Tang Xiu’s hand and said seriously, “Big Sis is not angry with you. Had I known about the causes earlier, I wouldn’t have been angry with you back then.”

Tang Xiu was happy by the answer, and then said, “Let me treat you to a dinner, Sis Xiaowan!”

“It should Big Sis treating you.” Chen Xiaowan shook her head. “I’m working in a big foreign company now, and the paycheck is quite big.”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile in response. Suddenly, his expression moved as he said, “Sis Xiaowan, tell me if that chap pesters you again later. I’ll kick him out from Shanghai and even China.”

Upon hearing it, Chen Xiaowan’s heart pained as she nodded silently in response. After seeing Tang Xiu start the car, she suddenly spoke, “Tang Xiu, tell me. He... he won’t die, right?”

“Are you still unable to fully let him go, Sis Xiaowan?” Asked Tang Xiu as he sighed inwardly.

“How could it be easy to put such a matter down?” Chen Xiaowan bitterly said. “After all, he’s my first boyfriend and we had been together for several years. I thought I would be with him for the rest of my life, but I never thought... If anything, I’ve totally given up such illusion today at last. But still, if it’s involving such an important thing as the life of human being, I still feel...”

“I understand you.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyhow, it’s still early now to have dinner now. Let’s take a look at the situation over there, shall we?”

“This...” Chen Xiaowan hesitated.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. After driving for a while, he returned to the spot where the Audi crashed. At this time, the place had been encircled by several police cars and an ambulance was parked nearby. A tall middle-aged man dressed in a police uniform looked anxious and hurriedly directed the paramedics to lift the people in the SUV.

“Tang Xiu, take a look at... that woman!” Chen Xiaowan’s vision

suddenly focused on a spot as she pointed to a woman amidst the crowd.

Tang Xiu looked around and immediately saw a woman in the crowd. She unexpectedly was the woman who had been slapped by the fat woman in the Carine Gilson lingerie store.

“Was this traffic accident machinated by her?”

Prior to this, Tang Xiu had been tightly following them from behind all the way. Naturally, he was able to figure out the real cause for the flipped over SUV.

“I’m not 100% sure, but there’s 99% chance that that woman did arrange for some someone to do it. We followed that SUV before, and I saw her sending some text messages,” said Chen Xiaowan.

“Judging from the famous brands being worn by her as well as the luxury car she drives, her identity is perhaps quite extraordinary.” Tang Xiu nodded. “She hasn’t left yet, so it’s evident that she hasn’t felt that her anger has been vented. Let’s wait and see! A problem will pop up shortly.”

“Yue Zigang and that fat woman are already like this, what else can she do?” Asked Chen Xiaowan, confused.

“Though they were plotted against, the relationship between them isn’t yet known to the husband of that fat woman—the Deputy Chief of the Police.” Tang Xiu chuckled.

Chen Xiaowan suddenly realized and said, “I understand! If that woman’s husband, the Deputy Chief of the Public Security Bureau learns about it, I’m afraid he won’t forgive them. This... isn’t this the same as a relentless pursuit to the end and strike them hard?”

“Their behavior and attitude is detestable. The way they treated and humiliated you caused her much ire and anger, and then she got slapped when she involved herself. Do you think that woman will let this matter go? Had it been me, I’m afraid that I’d be even more ruthless than that woman,” said Tang Xiu.

Chen Xiaowan was silent, as she felt that Tang Xiu's explanation made sense.

Today Feng Kang had a very bad mood, and being sent to this place worsened it. He hadn't yet solved the current problem on hand, yet his wife called him saying that she got into a traffic accident, causing him to rush over hastily. What made him baffled and bewildered was that there was also a handsome young man on the front seat. He was sure that he had never seen him before.

He was secretly relieved after seeing that his wife and the young man being put on the stretchers and being told by the paramedics that their lives were not in danger.

At this moment, the woman in the crowd just finished her call and then stuffed her mobile into her bag. She then whispered to another woman in her 30s to her side, as the woman then nodded and immediately rushed to the ambulance.

"Heavens! The Gods have finally opened their eyes! These two wretched people are cheating couple, and you all finally had a car accident here. This... really serves you both right! You're both shameless to the bone."

Feng Kang stared blankly, as anger instantly blazed inside him. He rushed toward the woman and asked in a heavy voice, "What bullshit are you spitting out?"

"Bullshit? Did I speak wrong?" The woman glared at Feng Kang and yelled back, "This lady never speaks any nonsense. These wretched two are so shameless, confessing that they have a love affair and offended many people a moment ago. They humiliate and insulting others, beating and fighting with them. That's right, this swine-like fat woman... even shouted that her husband is the Deputy Chief of the Public Security Bureau and threatened that her husband would come to fix everyone up. Ptui! She's simply a pig brain! Going shopping on the lingerie store with her pretty boy toy and causing public anger, yet still shouting to make her husband

trash everyone. What a moron!"

Feng Kang was stupefied. This revelation from the woman before him made his whole body totally petrified.

My... my wife is cheating on me, and keeping a boy toy outside?

The tongue-lashing woman then looked at Feng Kang's face, as she suddenly seemed to recall something before shouting again, "That's right. The traffic accident should have been handled by the traffic police. How come the people from the Public Security Bureau came here, too? Could it be... you're the Deputy Chief of the Public Security Bureau who got cheated by her?"

# Chapter 579: The Appearance of the Last Living Eunuch Yet Again

---

As the Deputy Chief of the City Public Security Bureau, Feng Kang had quite the power in his hands, yet he never once imagined that he would be cheated by his pig-like wife at home; neither did he expect that it would be revealed by someone in a public place. Even these six or seven policemen he brought were looking at him with bizarre expressions.

Pa...

Driven by anger, Feng Kang slapped the woman and yelled, “SHUT UP! Speak garbage again and I’ll arrest you under false accusation and slandering!”

The woman covered her cheek and bellowed, “GOD! A COP IS HITTING SOMEONE! His wife cheats on him and finally got on an accident here. I told him the truth yet he lashes out his anger out of shame? Where is the law? Everyone, tell me, which one is the right and which one is the wrong? Can a cop beat someone like this?”

After Feng Kang slapped her out of shame and anger, he immediately regretted it. In any case, he was the Deputy Chief of the City Public Bureau, and he must never hit someone in this kind of situation in public.

As expected, a commotion immediately exploded from the onlookers around. Each and every one of them revealed indignant expressions. Many even stepped out to demand for Feng Kang to take responsibility due to his excessive action, whereas some people kept adding fuel to the flames in the back, causing the onlookers to turn angrier.

Tang Xiu was sitting in the car while watching the unfolding changes in front. He then looked at Chen Xiaowan and sighed,

“That woman really is ruthless. She arranged all the links required to interlock with each other for the event. Yue Zigang and that fat woman are probably not the only ones to fall on hard times, even this Deputy Director of the Public Security Bureau will be implicated.”

“Is that policeman who beat that woman is the husband of that fat woman?” Asked Chen Xiaowan in a low voice.

“He should be, or else why would someone from the Public Security Bureau rush over to a traffic accident site and not the traffic policemen?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “That woman who revealed the fact that his wife is cheating on him was obviously arranged by someone else. For that policeman to actually hit someone with such a furious expression can only mean one thing—that he’s the unlucky man who got cuckolded by his wife.”

Chen Xiaowan nodded. She suddenly looked a bit awkward when she looked at Tang Xiu and said in a low voice, “Can you not say ‘cuckolded’ anymore? It kinda feels like the words are crowned over my head.”

Cough... cough...

Her words made Tang Xiu choke between laughter and tears. He then looked at her in the eyes, as he forced a smile and said, “It’s already in the past, Sis Xiaowan. You don’t need to brood over it. If the pet dog you liked so much were to bit you, you would just kick it away.”

A pet dog?

A faint smile appeared on Chen Xiaowan’s beautiful face after hearing it.

Standing next to the ambulance, Feng Kang was facing accusations from the numerous onlookers in the surrounding. He wanted to completely understand the truth of the matter as he grabbed the slapped woman’s hand and asked in a heavy voice, “I

apologize for what I just did, but you are also being held responsible for what you spoke. How can you prove that they have a secret relationship?"

"How can I prove it? Do I even need to prove it?" The woman retorted angrily. "Dozens of people can be witnesses; they saw them in the Wanmao Shopping Center's Carine Gilson lingerie store! If you don't believe me, send your policemen to that store to investigate it."

Feng Kang let the woman go as he turned around and shouted, "Li Hu, go to the Wanmao Shopping Center and investigate what she said. I'll escort them to the hospital and wait for your news there."

"Yes, Sir!"

The young policeman replied and left with two more of his comrades.

As the ambulance left, the accident crew rushed to tow away the flipped over SUV, and the onlookers slowly dispersed. Tang Xiu followed the ambulance to Shanghai Hospital. When he parked in the hospital's parking lot, his face suddenly flickered as he spoke, "Sis Xiaowan, do you want to completely solve the Yue Zigang trouble?"

"Solve it?" Asked Chen Xiaowan, confused.

"Transfer 100 thousand yuan to his account now. He threatened you in the Carine Gilson store back then and many people can be witnesses for it. Supposing that it's true, then he's allegedly responsible for blackmailing and extortion. I have a way to make him rot in prison for 8 to 10 years because of this amount of money."

Chen Xiaowan dumbfoundedly stared at Tang Xiu for a long time, before she shook her head bitterly and said, "Just forget it! He has already received the punishment he deserves. If he gets

more... it's kinda makes things way too difficult for him."

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and kind of regretted saying his idea to her. Chen Xiaowan sometimes showed a tough stance on the surface, but being kind hearted and tenderhearted was one of her major characteristics. In this regard, she was actually very much like his mother, Su Lingyun.

"Alright, let's forget it since you don't have the heart to do it. Let's wait here, I'm sure soon some news will come."

"All right!"

More than an hour later, Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense to monitor the situation and found that the police officers sent to the Wanmao Shopping Center had returned and reported to Feng Kang about the truth of the matter at the entrance to the operating room. Feng Kang was so furious that he kicked open the door of the operating room to beat Yue Zigang, who was about to be treated. About four doctors rushed to stop him, but couldn't do anything. In the end, he unexpectedly grabbed a scalpel and hacked it over on Yue Zigang's crotch.

He's castrating him? Tang Xiu was stupefied.

Chen Xiaowan was distracted, thus she didn't see the changes in Tang Xiu's expression. Then, they got off the car as they walked toward the nearby building. There, many voices entered their ears:

"What a strange thing to happen! That policeman actually beat an injured person who was about to get a surgery. Unknown to all of what the true cause was, I heard a rumor that that policeman has even castrated that injured man."

"Then, he turned into a eunuch?"

"Yeah, he has really turned into a eunuch. I heard it was terrible."

"..."

Chen Xiaowan's pace came to a halt as she turned to look at Tang Xiu.

Despite having learned about it with the observation of his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu couldn't reveal this, so he deliberately showed a surprised expression and said in a low voice, "For real?"

After staying silent for a while, Chen Xiaowan suddenly grabbed Tang Xiu's hand with a satisfied smile on her gorgeous face, saying, "I don't want to listen to the following story nor do I want to have a look. Let's just leave!"

"Alright, let's go and have a meal!" Tang Xiu let out a faint smile.

They no longer stayed and left the hospital to head to the Everlasting Feast Hall. On the way there, Tang Xiu made a phone call to send someone to watch the situation in the hospital.

\*\*\*\*

At the Everlasting Feast Hall.

Life was very great for Chi Nan recently. It was because Tang Xiu told her to gather a lot of precious medicinal herbs in advance, thus she could exchange it for a large number of cultivation resources from the Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ in Jingmen Island. Therefore, she spent all the money she had in hand to purchase a lot of precious medicinal herbs within a month of time and became the first member to receive massive medicinal pills for cultivation. As a result, her cultivation rapidly progressed and was only a step away from breaking through the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Furthermore, the Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ also rewarded her with some medicine pills that made her even more happy. Her only regret was that she went broke.

Where do I get money from now?

Chi Nan pondered a bit before deciding to take part in the underground racing. It was a skill she excelled at, and she would use this strong point to make money and exchange it for

cultivation resources.

“Umm?”

As she was lazily leaning on the window on the second floor, she suddenly caught sight of Tang Xiu at the entrance of the restaurant along with a beautiful woman at his side.

Boss' affinity with women is truly heaven-defying.

The thought crossed her mind before she strode toward the office outside. In just one minute, she already appeared in front of Tang Xiu.

“Hi, Boss!”

“Chi Nan, give my big sis our VIP card,” replied Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Staring blankly for a short moment, Chi Nan then immediately wore a smiling face and respectfully said, “Boss, the identity of this distinguished guest is...”

“Sis Xiaowan, follow Chi Nan to get your VIP card! I’ll order some dishes first and will be waiting for you to come back,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Are you the owner of this Everlasting Feast Hall, Tang Xiu?” Asked Chi Nan, taken aback.

“Yeah,” said Tang Xiu smilingly.

Inwardly, Chen Xiaowan was a bit shocked. As an executive of a large foreign company, she had been to the Everlasting Feast Hall to dine and was naturally aware of the fact that the Everlasting Feast Hall was one of the most upscale restaurants in Shanghai. Even the most common dishes here would probably cost around 8000 yuan. She herself didn’t dare to dine here often despite having a good annual income. Most of the time she patronized the venue only because she was accompanying the top executives of her company.

She didn't know how Tang Xiu could become the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall, because this restaurant had been in Shanghai for many years already, while Tang Xiu should be just a junior high student at that time.

A few minutes later, after Chen Xiaowan had completed her VIP card processing with Chi Nan, she came to a nice located dining table on the first floor, and then took a seat across Tang Xiu. She then asked him some questions that confused her. Tang Xiu, however, was unwilling to speak out the reason, so he casually made up a reason and smoothly covered up the past events.

During the meal the two talked a lot, such as how the two passed their lives over the years. Of course, it was mainly Chen Xiaowan speaking about her experiences, whereas Tang Xiu acted as a good listener. The Japanese-investment enterprise where she worked at, however, made Tang Xiu slightly surprised, because he had heard about that Japanese investment company before.

“All right, let's not talk about me all the time. It's your turn to talk. Didn't you say you started a business before the CET? What kind of business is it?” Chen Xiaowan asked with a smile.

“Sis Xiaowan, you should have heard of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, right?”

“Of course. This company is currently in the limelight and has infinite potential.” Chen Xiaowan nodded and smilingly said, “Also, the cosmetic products of this company is the favorite kind for women. A pity that the sales are limited. I spent two months of my salary to buy it once.”

Suddenly, the smile on her face froze, replaced by a disbelieving expression.

# Chapter 580: Detaining Someone to Be of Use for Oneself

---

“If Sis Xiaowan thinks that using the Skin Care Lotion is great for your skin, I’ll send you some later,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chen Xiaowan nearly jumped up from the chair as she stared at Tang Xiu in surprise. She suddenly felt like she was dreaming. Prior to this, she thought that meeting Tang Xiu again would be an impossibility in this lifetime, thus it was unexpected that some dark hands pulled the strings, creating such a rendezvous for both of them.

In the past, Tang Xiu’s life was very bitter. She liked him because he was sensible and adorable, hence she treated him like her younger brother. It was very unexpected that he had already turned over the sky and earth in just four-plus years since the last time she saw him. The Magnificent Tang Corporation was akin to a dark horse with unstoppable momentum in the business world nowadays.

“Are you not lying to me, Tang Xiu?” Asked Chen Xiaowan with a trembling voice.

Shrugging his shoulders, Tang Xiu lightly smiled and said, “Do you think I’m the kind of person who loves bragging, Sis Xiaowan?”

With a hesitant look, Chen Xiaowan shook her head and said, “No, you’re not. But... but it’s too shocking. How did you achieve it?”

“I just seriously put my mind to it,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Chen Xiaowan snappily rolled her eyes and said with an annoyed expression, “I originally thought that I was very successful, since not only was I able to go to Shanghai, graduated from my university, entered a foreign-investment company and was able to

climb up the ladder to the upper management, earning myself a good income and a very comfortable life. But comparing those achievements of mine with yours is simply ridiculous!"

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Then just don't compare. To think yourself successful is alright in and of itself. Just like those children who were born with a golden spoon in their mouths, as they already possess hundreds of millions of fortunes the split second they were born on Earth."

Chen Xiaowan felt relieved and smilingly said, "What you said is reasonable indeed, but I'm still really shocked by your achievements. Anyways, let the meal today be on me, okay? You can treat me back some other day."

Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, "Do you think you can treat me today, Sis Xiaowan?"

"Huh?" Chen Xiaowan stared blankly, before recalling that the owner of this Everlasting Feast Hall was Tang Xiu himself. Even if she were to rush to pay the bill, the cashier would probably not dare to accept her money at all!

"Fine then! The meal will be on you today, and I'll treat you back some other day." Chen Xiaowan showed a defeated expression. She didn't have other ideas at all because of Tang Xiu's identity, because Tang Xiu was still the intelligent and adorable little brother who called her 'big sis' in her eyes, even though the boy himself had already grown up now.

"Anyhow, you said that you're working in a Japanese Company, Sis Xiaowan. What's the name of the company and its business?"

"It's the Brisk Trading Group, a retail company," said Chen Xiaowan smilingly.

After noting the company name in his memory, Tang Xiu then accompanied Chen Xiaowan, finished their dinner, and personally drove her back to her residence in the Bishan Lake Sub-District of

Shanghai's Jingning County. Chen Xiaowan originally wanted to invite Tang Xiu upstairs, but Tang Xiu found an excuse to refuse it. Right after he drove away from Bishan Lake Sub-District, he received a call from a member of the Everlasting Feast Hall, who informed him what happened in Shanghai Hospital.

"You're saying that... Feng Kang is being suspended and investigated by the Public Security Bureau?" Asked Tang Xiu through the Bluetooth earphone.

"That's right. What he did was too excessive and seriously affected the reputation of the Public Security system as a whole. Hence, he was suspended by the higher-ups and a team from the Internal Affairs has already started investigating him." A low and deep voice replied.

"I see!"

Tang Xiu hung up the call with a wry smile on his face. Speaking about it, this Feng Kang could be considered a true man with misfortune and bad luck. He had firmly secured a high position in the Public Security Bureau—someone with real power, yet his fat and ugly wife went out of track to cheat him behind his back. Him being cheated was needless to say, but he unexpectedly lost his sanity out of anger, leading him to castrate Yue Zigang in the hospital's operating room.

After giving it a thought for a while, Tang Xiu then called his grandfather.

"Haha, how come you remember to call me, Xiu'er? Your Third Grandpa and I were just talking about you." Tang Guosheng's hearty laughter came out from the phone.

"You're in a great mood now that our family has passed through the crisis and the Yao Family have fallen aren't you, Grandpa?" Replied Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

"Yeah, I indeed feel great!" Said Tang Guosheng with a chuckle.

“Since you’re in a good mood, then can I ask you a favor? I want to protect someone,” said Tang Xiu.

“You want to protect someone?” Tang Guosheng was surprised. “Who is the person and what’s his identity?”

Tang Xiu explained about Feng Kang’s affairs and finally said, “Grandpa, there’s some things I wanna do in Shanghai and having someone in the Public Security Bureau would help to deal with things very conveniently later. Feng Kang is now currently facing an imminent disaster, so helping him at this time will make it easier to recruit him and secure his usefulness later.”

Tang Guosheng pondered for a moment and then said, “No problem, I’ll use my contacts immediately. All his troubles will be solved tomorrow afternoon at the latest.”

“There’s no hurry. It’s best to wait for two days!” Said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng immediately understood Tang Xiu’s meaning. As of now, Feng Kang was in a moment of crisis, thus he wouldn’t feel very grateful if they immediately helped him. If they came to help when he was at the end of the rope and was suffering from mental torture, however, he would definitely feel very grateful and would be of great use to his grandson.

“I see. Let him enjoy it for two days, then.”

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, Kangqiao Villa Complex.

Today, Ni Jie was in a very good mood. Thought she got slapped by a madwoman when she went shopping, what she did had vented out all the vexed and bottled up anger inside her.

“What are you giggling about, daughter?”

Ni Penggang, who was sitting on the sofa in the living room and was about to begin reading a financial magazine, suddenly saw his daughter came home while giggling, as he immediately asked her

with a smile.

With a smiling face, Ni Jie replied, “It’s nothing, Dad. I just feel very good after tidying up a crazy dog today. Anyways, Dad, have you heard about Feng Kang—the Deputy Chief of the City Public Security Bureau?”

Ni Penggang was stunned for a second before nodding, “I know him. He’s a very promising Deputy Chief. I heard that he’s someone under the Old Man Wei, and maybe he will be able to hold up the office.”

“He will never be able to obtain the tenure, since I just pulled him down today after employing some schemes.” Ni Jie laughed. “I just got the news that he has been suspended and is currently being investigated.”

“How so? What’s going on?” asked Ni Penggang in surprise as he suddenly straightened up.

Ni Jie then told him the whole thing that happened today, finally saying, “If he wants to blame someone, he can blame his shameless, arrogant, and unscrupulous wife who acted as if nobody on Earth could beat her. Just take a look at my face, the palm print on it has yet to completely vanish.”

With a deep frown, Ni Penggang nodded and said, “Now that you have them tidied up, then so be it! it’s just a pity that Old Man Wei’s plan will be affected, though.”

“Dad, Uncle Wei’s matters are beyond my control. But you yourself have taught me to not provoke others if they don’t act untoward to me, and to pay them back ten times more if they do.” Ni Jie happily said. “Feng Kang’s wife slapped me, thus I had pay the favor back. But that woman called Chen Xiaowan is very good and I like her very much.”

“Since you said that she’s not bad, then pick her to be your aide to help you manage the business. I hope she has the ability.” Ni

Penggang laughed.

“Will do!” Replied Ni Jie with a laugh.

\*\*\*\*

Bluestar Villa Complex.

After Tang Xiu came back, he learned that Dai Xinye had actually come, making Tang Xiu pleasantly surprised. They had agreed that she would come to Shanghai after the National Day holiday, though she eventually postponed it for a month due to something happening in her family.

“Has the matter in your family been solved?” Asked Tang Xiu to Dai Xinyue, who acted conscientiously with Kang Xiu next to her.

“Yeah, everything’s been solved.” Dai Xinyue smiled.

“Pick a room you like on the first floor for you to stay! Also, I often have things to tend to, so you can read and study by yourself when I’m away. I’ll teach you whenever I have time to do so. You can expect to have your medical expertise progress rapidly by the New Year, and then I’ll take you to a hospital for an internship to practice giving medical services.”

With eyes lit up, Dai Xinyue respectfully said, “I’ll listen to all your arrangements, Master.”

Tang Xiu then turned his head to look at Kang Xia and said, “Have you had dinner? What are your plans for tonight?”

“I already had a dinner. Also, I have a promise with Xinyue to go out shopping! Though she came to Shanghai before, she didn’t have time to stroll here.”

“All right, off you go then! I will go out too later, and I’m afraid I’ll be back quite late,” said Tang Xiu.

“Where are you going?” Asked Kang Xia.

“There’s an old acquaintance from Hong Kong delivering some goods that I need to check. And I also need to see them to discuss

something,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Tend to your matter, then! We’ll go out after you.” Kang Xia nodded after hearing it.

Tang Xiu went to the study room on the second floor and subconsciously moved to release the subdued fierce beast to feed it. Just when he came to the corner and realized that the array had been lifted, he suddenly remembered that he had already left that fierce beast in the Resting Cemetery Island several days ago.

“I really am too busy!”

Tang Xiu then took a bath and returned to the study room to begin drawing the design blueprint for Clam Island and Resting Cemetery Island; the area for the herb plantation in Clam Island, in particular. After all, each medicinal herb had different properties and the plan by which to plant any medicinal herb must properly be taken into consideration in advance.

The blueprint drawing for Clam Island was not even half-finished when Tang Xiu received a call. He was informed that the medicinal herbs sent by Li Juren had been brought at express speed and now was heading to the Everlasting Feast Hall. He was also full of expectations for the medicinal herbs sent by Li Juren.

After returning to the Everlasting Feast Hall again, Tang Xiu was just conversing with Chi Nan when a container truck arrived at the Everlasting Feast Hall under the escort of four SUVs. The five vehicles then entered the Everlasting Feast Hall’s backyard under the guidance of its staff.

“Hello, Mr. Tang. My Boss ordered me to deliver you these medicinal herbs; all of them are inside the truck. This is the list, please have a look at it,” said an elegant and refined middle-aged man who recognized Tang Xiu at first sight.

Tang Xiu took the list from him and a smile appeared on his handsome face after reading it, as he then said, “You can leave the

container truck here. Find yourself a hotel to stay at, and then come early tomorrow to pick it up.”

# Chapter 581: Yao Qinglong Returns to the Country

---

As the four SUVs left, Tang Xiu instructed Chi Nan to order all the staff in the backyard to leave and told that no one was allowed to come, as he then went alone and opened the container truck by himself.

Inside the container truck were 88 black suitcases, each of them filled with medicinal herbs. According to the prescription made by Tang Xiu back then, there were a total of 88 kinds of precious herbs. Tang Xiu opened one of the suitcases and examined the properties and age of the herbs before he stored the suitcases inside his interspatial ring one by one. A regretful look appeared on his face after he put away all the suitcases.

These rare herbs collected by Li Juren were required to refine the Marrow Purifying Pill and were definitely enough to concoct more than 100 Marrow Purifying Pills. Although the rare herbs required to refine the Life Essence Pill had also been collected, among the three most important herbs needed, only the five-hundred years old Fleece-Flower Root had been collected; the Blood Droplet Seed and the Millennium Snow Lotus were still missing.

“According to the ratio to concoct the Marrow Purifying Pill, these herbs sent by Li Juren would be enough to produce hundreds of Life Essence Pills. Unfortunately, the Millennium Snow Lotus and Blood Droplet Seed were not collected. I’m afraid that refining the Life Essence Pill will be very difficult.”

Tang Xiu suppressed his regret. He knew that a man must not be greedy, and getting a lot of medicinal herbs to refine the Marrow Purifying Pill and Life Essence Pill was already a big harvest. The Millennium Snow Lotus and Blood Droplet Seed were medicinal herbs that were something that may come by with luck and couldn’t be sought. Tang Xiu himself had actually obtained the

Millennium Snow Lotus before, but it had been used by Ji Chimei to refine a medicine pill already.

Haste will only make waste! Tang Xiu knew perfectly well about this truth. He then turned his head to look at Chi Nan after closing the container truck's door. There was surprised look on her face.

“You will also have your own interspatial ring in the future if you can reach a level I’m satisfied with. All right, I have other things to tend to, so I’ll go back.”

After dropping these words, Tang Xiu then headed to his car and drove away.

While watching the leaving car quietly, Chi Nan’s face was full of anticipation. She wished to have a lot of cultivation resources and more so own her own interspatial ring. There was one thing she realized. If she owned an interspatial ring, it would be much easier to do things regardless of whatever she did and wherever she went.

“The most important priority for me now is getting money.” Chi Nan clenched her fist with a firm expression.

Twelve in the dead of the night.

As Tang Xiu arrived back at the Bluestar Villa Complex, he found that Kang Xia was not resting in his bedroom, but sat quietly on the bed while reading financial statements instead. The newly listed healthcare products had produced very good results, and the returned capital also made the financial situation of the Magnificent Tang Corporation ampler.

However, she also knew that Tang Xiu had a big plan. In particular, the internal purchase of the Star City’s New City, the construction of the company headquarters in Shanghai along with its relocation, the construction of the plants and factories along with the equipment that came in line with them, and so on, all of which could be put simply that there were many places of the money to be allocated to.

“You’re not asleep yet?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile after taking off his coat and hanging it.

Kang Xia closed the financial statements report and chuckled, “Ah, you’ve come back. Anyways, I’m preparing to return to Star City tomorrow, and there’s already a big pile of issues waiting for me to address there.”

“Have you reserved the flight ticket?” Asked Tang Xiu. “I’ll drive you over to the airport.”

“I already booked the flight!” Kang Xia still replied softly despite feeling unwilling inside.

This night, the two fell into a frenzied state, pressing against each other, and then falling asleep while embracing each other after the desperate fight.

In the next morning, Tang Xiu sent Kang Xia to the Shanghai Airport and then returned to Bluestar Villa Complex. On the way there, Tang Xiu received a call from Yang Le. Back then, he dragged him to Jingmen Island since he needed him to deal with some matters. Since the matter was relatively easy to resolve whereas the matter with the Tang Family took more time, Yang Le thus had nothing to do and spent some time in Jingmen Island before returning to Shanghai with Han Qingwu.

After returning home and entering the living room, Tang Xiu saw Yang Le and Dai Xinyue looking at each other in consternation. He let out a faint smile and said, “You two should already be acquainted with each other, right?”

“No, we aren’t!”

Dai Xinyue and Yang Le spoke in unison. The two immediately glared at each other and flung their faces at the same time.

Tang Xiu was stumped for words. He couldn’t help but force a smile and ask, “What’s wrong? Is there some misunderstanding or something between the two of you?”

Dai Xinyue stood up and said, “Master, this guy is a scumbag, he...”

“Don’t listen to this girl’s gibberish, Tang Xiu! It’s just a misunderstanding, really!” Yang Le also hastily got up and exasperatedly said. “Who would have known that she was relieving herself in the toilet? I was a bit hurried to answer the call of nature when I came to your place here... so I just...”

Tang Xiu was instantly aware of the matter and laughed, “Okay, okay. It’s a misunderstanding and since you two have said it, then forget it. Anyways, Yang Le, you called me and said that there are important things so you needed to find me. What is it, exactly?”

“Brother Tang, tell her to leave. I don’t trust this girl.” Yang Le pointed to Dai Xinyue.

Again, Tang Xiu was stumped for words.

“Who the hell cares about you, huh?” Dai Xinyue snappily glared at Yang Le and scornfully said, “Master, I’m going out with Auntie Zhang to buy some groceries. Do you have anything you need to buy?”

“No.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

As Dai Xinyue and the housekeeper Zhang Xinlan left, Yang Le came to Tang Xiu’s side and spoke in a low voice, “My Eldest Senior Brother has returned to China and is now in Shanghai.”

“Yao Qinglong?” Tang Xiu’s brows creased as he asked.

“Yeah, it’s him.” Yang Le nodded. “I just received his summons, saying that he has come to Shanghai and wants to meet with me.”

“The Yao Family is almost finished, and the rest of their members who escaped death by a hairbreadth have also left Beijing hurriedly to hide through various means. For Yao Qinglong to come to Shanghai and not appear in Beijing, what does he want to do?”

“I’m also curious about that.” Yang Le shook his head. “Therefore, I didn’t flatly refuse him after he contacted me and came to find you to discuss it. I always had a nagging feeling that he’s up to no good given that he looked for me all of a sudden like this.”

“Go see him and find out what his real intention is.” Tang Xiu pondered for a moment and seriously said, “I remember you saying he’s very ambitious. Considering he has been abroad for so many years, no one knows how big his energy at present. Though I’m not afraid of him, I fear troublesome matters. He’s a risky variable, thus I must employ every possible means to remove him.”

After hesitating for a moment, Yang Le replied in a low voice, “If... if he really wants to be your enemy, can you promise me one thing?”

“Tell me!” Said Tang Xiu calmly.

“Though when all is said and done, he’s still my Eldest Senior Brother. Can you spare him at the last moment?” Asked Yang Le.

Tang Xiu answered, “Sparing his life is not out of the possibility. You tell me, do you think it’s better to make him a living dead? Or do you want him to meet his demise early and be reincarnated earlier?”

“This...” Yang Le was silent for a while, before he reluctantly nodded and said, “Treat it as I didn’t say anything, then. I’ll help you figure out the true purpose of his return to the country, whereas you’ll solve the problem yourself. I’m afraid that I must go abroad tomorrow and will only come back after some time.”

“Copy that!” Tang Xiu nodded. He knew Yang Le’s character. He was sandwiched between him and his Eldest Senior Brother, and it was very hard for him to act. The reason for his trip abroad was probably to avoid suspicion.

\*\*\*\*

At noon, Yang Le met his Eldest Senior Brother—Yao Qinglong in a café. What made him surprised was that Yao Qinglong not only not felt pained due to what happened to the Yao Family, but looked overjoyed instead, even the smiling expression on his face was very rich.

“What exactly do you want from me?”

Yang Le sat on the chair across him wearing his ever present frivolous appearance.

“What do you wanna drink?” Asked Yao Qinglong with a smile.

“Seeing you makes me don’t have the taste to drink anything.” Yang Le waved his hand. “If you want fart then burst it out quickly, don’t waste my time.”

Yao Qinglong seemed accustomed to Yang Le’s attitude and only smiling lightly in response. “Junior Brother, though Master has passed away, we’re still martial bothers after all. I just wanted to see you and talk about the old days. This should be ok, no?”

“You’re a cunning schemer, and you think what you can get from others.” Yang Le spoke with a despising expression. “I’m afraid that you and I have fallen short of treating each other like that. Now, are you gonna spit it out or not? If you won’t, then I’ll leave.”

“Alright, still throwing tantrums eh, brat. I’m already accustomed to it. OK, OK, then I’ll tell you something important. I got a business deal that I need your help with. I’ll give you a commission of 100 million after the deal is successful.”

“100 million, eh? What a great deal!” Yang Le revealed a surprised look, as his eyes searched Yao Qinglong.

“It is a big deal, indeed. Some people have paid quite a high price for the formulas of several products of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Many people are paying attention to this company and many already attacked it, and yet all of them eventually ended

up in failure. I took over the deal, so I came to Shanghai directly to find you after returning to the country. Moreover, Second and Third have already agreed and are now on the way to Shanghai as well.”

### The Magnificent Tang Corporation?

Yang secretly sighed inwardly and somewhat felt contempt as well as sympathized with Yao Qinglong. What he despised was that Yao Qinglong actually didn't bother and ignore the kinship affection even though the members of his Yao Family had partly dispersed and partly died with their lives hung by a thread at present, whereas the sympathy he had for him was because he was targeting the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Others didn't know the details about this company, but he was crystal clear about it. With those fearful stratagems Tang Xiu possessed as well as those non-human guys from the Everlasting Feast Hall, Yao Qinglong and the other disciples of the Thief Branch would never have their wishes come true!

Yang Le fell into silence for a while, before he slowly said, “I have a problem. Are you a member of the Yao Family? According to the news I heard, the Yao Family is in a disastrous state and their people are kinda falling from the clouds, as many of them are in peril and danger. You are a member of the Yao Family, yet you don't even seem to care about them?”

Yao Qinglong's eyes squinted. A killing intent flickered in his eyes as he indifferently said, “This big enmity must be avenged, that's for sure. But how much do you think the odds of me winning are? I know what you are implying; you think that I have a cold heart, right? Hmph... 10 years are never too long for a man to take his revenge. The weak me paying off old scores with a very strong hated enemy is akin to pitting a rock against a boulder—it will only cause my own destruction. Ultimately, not only revenge will be an impossibility, I'll even throw myself onto the gallows instead.”

# Chapter 582: Scheming Each Other

---

The words spoken by Yao Qinglong was reasonable and Yang Le approved them as well. However, he was crystal clear that Yao Qinglong would only bring about his own decimation if he wanted to take revenge on Tang Xiu. Prior to this, he used to have a similar feeling of affection to him as someone from the same root. But after the death of their Master, Yao Qinglong had treated him by hook or by crook and even wanted his life, before he eventually escaped him, causing all the friendship and affection to dry up.

“Did you forget what I told you before, Qinglong? We are no longer martial brothers. You can do what you want as you have the freedom to do so, but that will have no relationship with me whatsoever. If you have nothing else to say, then I will take my leave.” Then he stood up from the chair, ready to leave.

Curling up his mouth, Yao Qinglong said, “You know, Junior Brother, it seems like the fortune our Master sent to you before his death is more than I imagined. Even 100 million is not enough to move you.”

With a drastic change in expression, Yang Le angrily said, “All the things left behind by Master were acquired by myself—my own abilities. You don’t need to concern yourself with your trifling skills.”

The expression on Yao Qinglong’s face changed into that of indifference as he replied lightly, “That Old Geezer calculated that we could never obtain them, so he left that kind of training to you, huh? Hmph... He’s dead already, and his things must be equally divided. Of course, I’ll never mention it again if you help me snatch the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s products’ formulas this time. I will even give some compensation to Second and Third Brothers so as to make them give up. How about it?”

“Keep dreaming!” Yang Le scornfully rebuked loudly. “I, Yang

Le, may be afraid of anything else, but not threats. I used to see us as martial bothers before; I even let go of the matter of you trying to kill me. But don't blame me for being ruthless and forget the past friendship if you dare to strike at me again!"

Yao Qinglong couldn't help but burst into laughter, "What the hell are you talking about, Junior Brother? How could I, your Senior Brother, scheme to murder you?! I won't force you to do something if you really don't want to. Anyhow, you can go deal with your things! When the Second and Third arrive, we'll straightly head to Bluestar Villa to have a drink with you."

While clenching his fists, killing intent flashed out of Yang Le's eyes. Since Yao Qinglong knew where he lived, it meant that they had investigated him. It was clearly a threat. They were highly likely to point their blades at him if he didn't help them.

"Look at your face, Junior Brother. You seem like you don't welcome us, hmm?" Yao Qinglong smilingly said. "I think you should sit still and continue chatting with me if you don't want us to do so. Maybe you'll change your mind after a while!"

"I will never change my mind—not a chance!" Yang Le said coldly. "Of course, visit me if you want, and I'll welcome you warmly. I only wish that you won't die."

Having said that, he turned around and walked outside the café, as Yao Qinglong's smiling face froze.

Bam...

Yao Qinglong slapped the table as he watched Yang Le's back disappear. Killing intent surged inside him. Brat, you have no idea of death or danger, eh? Then I'll make you suffer, and we'll see whether you can continue to persist in the face of death.

\*\*\*\*

Japan, on the summit of Fujiyama.

Kuwako Yamamoto was sitting cross-legged under a cherry tree

while embracing a katana. She was wearing a black exercise suit and let the drizzle wet her hair.

Whoosh...

A ghostly figure silently appeared in front of her and then knelt on her knee. The figure was a woman with white hair in front of her forehead, as she reported respectfully, “Young Lady, the item has been obtained and is on the way here. It will be delivered tomorrow morning at the latest.”

Kuwako suddenly opened her eyes with a pleasantly surprised look in her eyes, as she then replied in satisfaction, “They did a good job. That item doesn’t have much use for me, but for... all right, tell them to not leave any trace.”

“Understood!”

The woman in ninja attire replied. Her body swayed and disappeared from the spot.

A smile finally appeared on Kuwako’s face as she spoke, “Hanako, help me reserve a flight ticket to China, Shanghai. Also, inform my father that I’m going to China to continue negotiating the cooperation issues with the Magnificent Tang Corporation.”

“Affirmative!” A voice came from behind the tree, as calmness followed shortly after.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, Bluestar Villa Complex.

When Yang Le returned, he found that he was being tailed. He didn’t head straight to Tang Xiu’s place but returned to Villa #11. He then walked to his bedroom’s window and observed the situation outside before taking out his mobile to call Tang Xiu.

“Are you back already?” Tang Xiu’s voice was heard from the mobile phone.

“Tang Xiu, I need your help,” said Yang Le.

“Tell me! What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I’m afraid that Yao Qinglong, Du Yanghe, and Qiu Jian are going to attack me tonight. I hope you can kill them for me,” said Yang Le.

“Why do they want to kill you?” Tang Xiu raised his brows.  
“Also, how come they know that you live here?”

“Yao Qinglong must have sent some people to investigate my whereabouts. I always move covertly in Shanghai, but I’ve been staying here for too long, and investigating it would be easy given their abilities. Anyhow, I also have found out Yao Qinglong’s purpose in seeking me. They want my help in stealing the formulas of the several products belonging to the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I flatly rejected,” said Yang Le.

“I see!” Tang Xiu immediately hung up after saying that.

Originally, he wasn’t in a rush to remove Yao Qinglong. He had never seen Yao Qinglong’s Dao abilities, though the man was a disciple of Thief Branch. Given that he actually wanted to attack the Magnificent Tang Corporation to steal their products’ formulas, that was something that could not be forgiven. Those formulas were the capital he relied on to make money, and his loss would be too great if Yao Qinglong were to steal them.

“You refused the path to heaven, and to the gate of hell shall you be thrown on your own accord!”

Tang Xiu sneered and then contacted Chi Nan. Though his strength was very formidable, some fish may escape if too many people came from the other party. Therefore, he needed the experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall to lay out an inescapable net. Even if the other party sent a lot of masters, they must never be allowed to return!

\*\*\*\*

In the previous café.

Yao Qinglong had not left yet, and sat quietly on the chair while savoring his coffee. He was silently thinking of something. The reason he first straightly headed to Shanghai after returning to China was not that he didn't care about the present situation the Yao Family was in, but because he didn't want to expose himself.

The Yao Family was very important. But that was because the previous Yao Family who could bring him some benefits. As of now, the Yao Family was akin to a stray dog, and the entire foundation of the family was likely stolen by others. From the intelligence he gathered, he was aware of the fact that it may not take long before Beijing would no longer have a Yao Family.

All of this was not important to him, however. What was more important was the formulas of those several products belonging to the Magnificent Tang Corporation. His return this time was with this difficult mission at hand.

“Senior Brother! (Senior Brother!)”

Two voices came from a distance, as Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian appeared in front of Yao Qinglong with smiling faces. Though these three martial brothers each had his own ax to grind and had their own schemes in mind, yet they seemingly got along with each other harmoniously on the surface.

Yao Qinglong got up and hugged them both as he motioned for them to sit on the other side of the sofa. Then he laughed and said, “You two came fast.”

“Senior Brother, you summoned us, so it's natural for us to seize the time and catch up,” said Du Yanghe smilingly. “Anyhow, what about that brat, Yang Le? Didn't you say that you were going to see him in advance?”

“That brat didn't want to be associated with us. He simply flung his face away and left.” Yang Le sneered.

“He's just refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit, I

think.” Du Yanghe scornfully murmured. “Senior Brother, I’ll kill him today as long as you command it. Besides, that brat must have taken all the fortunes our Master left behind. We weren’t able to kill him last time, so I haven’t vented out the bottled up anger inside me.”

“Let’s look for him. If he doesn’t take out all the fortunes left by Master, then let’s just kill him.” Qiu Jian echoed. “I refuse to believe that he would rather keep all the wealth and doesn’t give a damn care to his own life, no?”

“Don’t worry. It’s not suitable for us to act in broad daylight now. Besides, I’ve already sent people to find his tracks. I’m sure that he just wants to escape now, and can’t shake off my informers,” said Yao Qinglong with a chuckle. “Anyhow, I’ll tell you the main purpose for your coming here. I need to get the formulas of the products of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I’ll give each one of you 100 million yuan if you help me get them.”

Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian exchanged looks. Shocked expressions appeared on their faces. What shocked them the most was not because they had to steal the formulas of the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s products, but the compensation promised by Yao Qinglong.

100 million?

Even if they were both disciples of Thief Branch and also possessed good abilities and had their own businesses, the total wealth they had in hands was probably less than 100 million yuan.

“What a big deal, Senior Brother!” Du Yanghe exclaimed.

“A great deal indeed,” said Yao Qinglong with a chuckle. “The buyer is willing to pay 400 million yuan, and I originally intended to divide it equally between the four of us. But that brat, Yang Le, turned out to reject me.”

“It must be because the fortune left by Master is quite a lot!” Du

Yanghe scornfully commented. “Else he would never ignore or be moved by this amount of money! Senior Brother, we must kill Yang Le to get the fortune left by Master. 40% will be yours, and we’ll take 30% each at that time.”

Yao Qinglong secretly jeered at him, yet he let out a satisfied smile on the surface, saying, “Well, since you agreed with the share, then welcome aboard. If Yang Le is willing to help me steal those products’ formulas, however, we must not attack him before the operation is over. We’ll only kill him after.”

“No problem!” Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian were as though seeing a huge fortune waving to them as they nodded in contentment.

They had long coveted the wealth left by their Master, but their strength was unfortunately under Yang Le’s. Eventually, they weren’t able to see even the shadow of a dime from that wealth. As long as they were able to kill Yang Le and get that wealth, they were pretty sure that even a 30% share would be equal to the pay promised by Yao Qinglong.

# Chapter 583: Like A Rat In The Hole

---

The time slipped by fast and the night had fallen already. Bluestar Villa Complex was the same as usual, with its streetlights brightly illuminating the villa complex, whereas a faint smell of soil floated up amid the drizzling rain.

Yang Le was staying in the Villa #11 while quietly hiding in the attic of the building. He constantly observed the surroundings with a binoculars and occasionally glanced at the Villa #9 next door.

“They are here!”

A cold glint flashed in his eyes. His left hand grabbed a silver pistol and aimed its muzzle at the several figures approaching Villa #11. Despite Tang Xiu not saying a word that he would help him when he called, he was confident that Tang Xiu would act.

As a matter of fact, the reason why he didn’t directly leave was that he regarded himself as bait for Tang Xiu to fish several big fish, while also removing trouble for himself.

Inside the villa #9, Tang Xiu quietly stood next to the window in the study room while observing the situation outside through the slit of the curtain. When several ghostly figures silently appeared outside the courtyard of Villa #11, he then dialed a cell number and spoke a few words words, “The fish entered the net!”

At this time, even the apprehensive Yang Le was aware that two experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall were already waiting for a long time in his bedroom. They were holding daggers and bloodlust sparks filled their eyes, whereas eight others hid in the other rooms of the villa.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

A martial artist with extraordinary skill easily entered by jumping off the wall, whereas more than a dozen sneaked into the

villa using various means. Following which, three figures then appeared from afar.

“I know you’re at home, Junior Brother! We came to visit you here, why don’t open the door and invite us inside?” Yao Qinglong’s loud voice sounded from the courtyard outside.

On the corner of the attic, Yang Le looked through the slit on the window toward the three people standing outside. He was silent for a while before walking out of the attic and standing on the edge of the building, saying, “Since all the people you brought here have already come in, do the three of you still need me to open the door?”

The trio exchanged looks as they immediately jumped over the front gate with ease, and quickly appeared in the courtyard. At this moment, the originally dark villa turned bright, as six stocky men who had sneaked into the villa ahead of time appeared in the first floor hall.

“Junior Brother, you don’t need to hide your head and tuck your tail in front of your martial brothers, right?” Said Yao Qinglong lightly.

Yang Le’s figure appeared on the stairs. As he stepped down the staircase, his grim eyes swept over the six stocky men before eventually landing on the trio. He then took a deep sigh before coming to their front and saying, “To be honest, maybe I still care about the feeling of fellowship between us, thus I could guarantee your lives if you didn’t come tonight. Unfortunately, the moment you step into my courtyard, the only thing between us now is a life and death struggle.”

“Tell me, Junior Brother. Who the fuck gives you such confidence?” Du Yanghe jeered. “Life and death fight, huh? Bah... it is you who will die, whereas we’ll live.”

“We were careless and let you escape from us several times back then, Junior Brother,” said Qiu Jian coldly. “But this time, we

have laid down an inescapable net for you. It's impossible for you to escape again even if you have wings plugged into your body. Hence, do hand over all the things left behind by our Master before his death if you don't wanna die! Else don't blame for us being ruthless and ignoring our fellowship."

Yang Le shot them a look, as he then suddenly burst into laughter and said, "This is so funny that it's ridiculous! Now I suddenly have a feeling that the death of our Master must be related to you all."

"Huh?" Yao Qinglong, Du Yanghe, and Qiu Jian all had a change in expression.

With his astute mind, Yang Le could observe the tiny changes in their expressions and could sense the problem instantly as he shouted again, "Don't think that I don't know. Master was very healthy back then, yet he suddenly fell ill and passed away early. The three of you are nothing but despicable and shameless scumbags who forgot the grace of Master's teachings, even committed high treason, assaulting the old man treacherously. What a huge disgrace!"

Yao Qinglong only frowned and watched Yang Le in silence.

The hot tempered Du Yanghe, however, couldn't keep the matter inside and directly admitted after hearing Yang Le's words, "Fine! We'll no longer conceal it anymore since you already found out. He was indeed our Master, but he had been very partial and doted on you more than on the three of us. If we didn't kill him, he would likely give all his treasures to you."

"SECOND BROTHER!" Yao Qinglong's expression suddenly changed greatly as he angrily shouted at him.

A disbelieving expression burst from Yang Le's eyes, making his pupil contract, as he said in a thick and heavy voice, "I never thought it was really you who did it!"

Yao Qinglong took a deep breath before taking a step toward Yang Le and saying in the same deep voice, “Since you’ve discovered the true cause of Master’s death from Second Brother—this damned fool, then we don’t need to hide it any longer. That’s right, it was us who gave that geezer a poison that took effect slowly and finally killed him. So what, do you want to get revenge for that old fogy?”

Yang Le’s eyes turned bloodshot as he glared at the trio with a look of full hatred, wishing he could immediately hack their limbs and dismember their bodies into eight pieces. [1]

“Ahhh, today’s matter can’t end up in friendly terms, it seems.” Yao Qinglong shook his head and sighed. “Yang Le, you still have a chance to live. That is to take out all of the wealth of that geezer. Else, tonight will be the time of your death, period.”

Yang Le gritted his teeth and bit his lips as he glared at the three aggressive scumbags. He finally looked upward and roared, “TANG XIU, HELP ME KILL THEM! THIS YANG LE PLEDGES TO SERVE YOU AS YOUR SUBORDINATE IN THE FUTURE!”

“IT’S A DEAL!”

Tang Xiu’s figure appeared in the hall like lightning. Behind him was Chi Nan, who was playing with a sharp dagger as she shot a playful smile at Yao Qinglong and the others.

The moment Tang Xiu appeared, Yao Qinglong’s face greatly changed. He could recognize his identity instantly—a member of the Tang Family, the culprit who ruined his Yao Family.

“IT’S A TRAP!”

Yao Qinglong roared and dashed toward the left corridor.

Neither Tang Xiu nor Chi Nan moved. Just as Yao Qinglong ran across the corridor and was about to pass through the door, a large foot directly kicked his chest, sending him flying upside down and hitting the opposite door behind him and breaking it.

Hmph...

From the smashed door, an expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall easily grabbed his neck and strode to the living room and then threw him before Tang Xiu.

Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian were flabbergasted. They never dreamed that things would turn out this way. Prior to this, they came here with greed filling their hearts, and trying to get the large fortune left by their Master by killing Yang Le. Never once they imagined that they would fall into a trap.

“WHO ARE YOU?”

Panicked, Du Yanghe’s horrified gaze withdrew from Yao Qinglong as he stared at Tang Xiu and roared.

“You really are an idiot!” Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said. “Given Yang Le’s disposition, don’t tell me you that didn’t have a clue that he had something to rely on by staying here? Hehe, who I am, you ask? That’s a very interesting question, you know. But I don’t feel like I need to tell you myself, because that eldest senior brother of yours should know, right? Did I speak incorrectly, Yao Qinglong?”

Blood flowed from the corner of Yao Qinglong’s mouth as he attempted to get up from the floor. There was hatred in his eyes as he glared at Tang Xiu and spoke, “What you said is not wrong. I hail from the Yao Family who got ruined by you. I just never thought that this stupid Junior Brother of mine turned out to be in cahoots with you and even deployed this trap to pull us in.”

“What? Are you scared or something?” Tang Xiu chuckled.

“Afraid? Only a few people in this world can make I, Yao Qinglong, afraid. And you, you’re simply not among them!” Yang Qinglong straightened up and sneered. “But I’m curious about something. How does Yang Le know you?”

Tang Xiu pointed to the direction of the building nearby and said,

“We’re neighbors.”

Neighbors?

Yao Qinglong was so vexed, he felt like he got wronged and driven to death. Although the people he sent to investigate Yang Le informed him that he lived in the Bluestar Villa Complex, never once he expected that Tang Xiu would actually live here as well.

“Akka, I need your help!” Yao Qinglong grabbed his mobile and spoke after dialing a number.

“You should be moving the reinforcement, right?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Alright. I’ll give you plenty of time to showcase everything you got. Before this, however, let us remove the garbage—the shrimp soldiers and crab generals you brought here, so as not to be eyesores.”

As Tang Xiu’s voice faded away, six bodies were thrown into the hall from various places. These people were the hiding martial artists brought by the Yao Qinglong trio. As the trio had their facial expressions changed greatly, Chi Nan dashed in and appeared in front of those stocky men as her dagger rose and fell, instantly slicing their throats. Blood splattered and their bodies fell to the floor, convulsing and gradually embracing their deaths.

“What a thick smell of blood. I really like it!”

A hoarse voice came from outside the hall. There was no footstep sound, but a thin figure appeared at the hall’s door. The man was dressed in a black robe and had long, loose golden hair. His handsome face looked pale, making him look like the Grim Reaper.

Chi Nan, who had just acted and killed six men and had returned to Tang Xiu’s side, instantly squinted her eyes when she saw the man. She let out a faint playful smile and said, “Grim Reaper Akka, you like the smell of blood, eh? Then stay here, I’ll personally make you smell your own blood.”

Akka, who had a British look, looked toward Chi Nan and his

body suddenly shuddered as he clearly saw Chi Nan's face. His pupils momentarily contracted and moved to run away almost subconsciously.

“COME BACK HERE!”

Tang Xiu's figure streaked toward the outside like lightning and blocked Akka's path in the blink of an eye. Along with a barrage of fists toward Akka's chest, the man was straightly sent back into the hall.

“WHAT?”

Yao Qinglong's body shook, as he could hardly believe his eyes. He knew very well who Akka was—an expert he had hired from that organization for a huge sum of money. But an expert recognized by that organization was so easily defeated by Tang Xiu?

After struggling to get up from the floor, Akka's eyes only stayed on Tang Xiu for a moment before they eventually landed on Chi Nan, as he spoke with a terrified expression, “Lady Instructor, I didn't expect to see you here. It's really a great honor to be able to see your graceful figure once again in my life.”

# Chapter 584: Getting to the Root of the Matter

---

Akka had seen too many existences with dreadful strength. Even though Tang Xiu's strength was extraordinary, he still didn't think he was more dreadful than Chi Nan. In his eyes, Chi Nan was simply a female devil who could kill without batting an eye. She had once purged the Mexican drug dealers and was ranked amongst the topmost international terrifying forces.

Encountering this fiendish instructor who had once trained him the first time he came to China was something Akka had never expected. Moreover, they were actually standing on opposite sides. He still vividly remembered what Chi Nan had once said to him: Perhaps you are now my student, but if we ever become enemies in the future, I will employ the more venomous and ruthless measures to make you regret having me as your enemy.

Mentally disturbed, Akka now hated Yao Qinglong. He couldn't care less if he provoked someone, but he would never involved himself in provoking this fiendish instructor!

"It's been four or five years since the last time we met, right, Akka?" Chi Nan lightly said. "I never thought that you would actually become someone's running dog and also my enemy."

"Lady Instructor, you misunderstood." Akka looked tragic and panicked. "Yao Qinglong only hired me, I have no relationship with him whatsoever. He gave a large sum of money to the organization, which tasked me to help him. Had I known you were here, I wouldn't have dared to come even if I were to be given all the Citibank's money!"

Furrowing his brows, Tang Xiu looked at Chi Nan and lightly asked, "You know him?"

After retracting her cold and proud expression, Chi Nan replied

respectfully, “He is someone I once trained back then, Boss; a quite remarkable hitman from the Arabian Stygian Club. However, I don’t know about the organization he’s currently affiliated with.”

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu then looked at Akka and asked, “Tell me the name of your organization.”

Akka’s lips quivered a few times before he shook his head, “I can’t, else I’ll face a tragic death!”

“You’ll die even more tragically if you don’t.” Tang Xiu indifferently replied, “Don’t be fooled by the thought of surviving, though. I’m hailed as a divine doctor in China. I have the means to make you suffer unimaginable pain and yet still remain alive to taste it. Tell me! Else you will be in for hellish pain for days and nights.”

Akka had a change in expression. Though Tang Xiu spoke in very lame English, he could still understand what he said. He also heard that the so-called divine doctors in China had very mysterious abilities. He also dreaded the doctor profession because there existed a doctor-killer in the organization who possessed both the ability to save lives and kill people, and using it for torture was absolutely terrible.

“I can’t say it, else my entire family will be implicated.” Akka bitterly shook his head.

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes as a few silver needles appeared out of nowhere in his hand. As his figure flashed, the needles pierced Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian’s bodies. He then moved again as his body flicked back to his previous spot.

Aaargh...

Even in their dreams Du Yanghe and Qiu Jian had never expected that Tang Xiu would strike at them because of Akka’s refusal. The most painful thing for them was that the hellish pain that burst out inside their bodies when the silver needles pierced their bodies.

The two men's bodies fell to the floor a few seconds after, as each muscle in their bodies twitched. Their faces distorted. Greenish veins and blood vessels bulged out all over their bodies, causing them to fall down, twitching and rolling about on the floor.

Tang Xiu no longer paid attention to them and even ignored Akka. He looked at Yao Qinglong instead and smilingly said, "It's needless for me to elaborate kind of fate you will face, no? Since I have the ability to kill the patriarch of your Yao Family and ruin them, it explains that I possess terrifying power and surpass what you had imagined. Therefore, tell me everything you do overseas, all your wealth, what organization you've joined, and so on... Of course, if you honestly and sincerely hand them over, and pay quite a hefty price, I can promise to keep you alive."

While looking at his two junior brothers who were wailing in anguish and rolling about on the floor, a chill ran through his whole body and invaded his heart at this time. Tang Xiu's threat to Akka just now was, in fact, also a threat to him. He knew perfectly well what kind of abilities the so-called divine doctors possessed. He even knew that Chinese divine doctors were even more terrifying than international professors and doctors who engaged in the Western Medical field.

"Can you really guarantee my life?" Yao Qinglong shot Tang Xiu a deep look, glancing at Chi Nan and Akka, as he finally asked with a helpless and desperate expression.

"Of course." Tang Xiu nodded. "But it depends on your performance, too. I am by no means a butcher, nor do I like to kill people. Else, it would definitely be impossible for your Yao Family to keep on living."

"Alright. Then, I'll tell you everything. I just want you to keep your word," replied Yao Qinglong in a deep voice.

Akka's expression greatly changed as he shouted, "Did you forget the death rule of the organization, Yao Qinglong? You will die a

tragic death if you dare to tell others!"

"I know I'll die a tragic death if I expose it, but I'm afraid my death will be even worse if I don't speak now." Yao Qinglong shook his head. "Akka, Tang Xiu is very terrifying, the most dreadful existence I ever encountered. Don't tell me you haven't realized it yet since he can make even your instructor his subordinate?"

Akka's breathing turned heavy and fell into silence.

Afterward, Yao Qinglong told everything in great detail. More than 10 years ago, the Yao Family's Head—Yao Qingzun ordered him to manage the family business overseas.

The Yao Family operated many types of businesses overseas, where they invested a colossal amount of funds. After several years of development, Yao Qinglong ruthlessly annexed the businesses of several families, and the total assets had finally reached tens of billions USD. Later on, he trained a large number of men abroad with aid from the Stygian Club, secretly swallowing many small families and the wealth of rich and powerful people as his own. The power he held was only slightly inferior to Beijing's Yao Family.

The Stygian Club was an organization composed of three major forces at the core, with twelve families and more than forty affiliated forces. As of today, the Stygian Club definitely ranked among the top three organizations with the most powerful forces in the world.

Furthermore, the Stygian Club also had a special department dedicated to assassinations, intelligence, regulatory bureau, mercenary groups, security companies, financial teams, and many more. The number of talents under it was simply too many to count. Akka was a member of the assassination department and was ranked in the few hundreds inside the department.

After listening to Yao Qinglong's narration, everyone in the room was quite shocked. Even Tang Xiu himself looked solemn as he

could faintly sense the terror this Stygian Club posed.

“Who is the person who holds the highest authority in the Stygian Club?” Tang Xiu found that Yao Qinglong didn’t say this point and immediately asked in a heavy voice.

“I don’t know.” Yao Qinglong shook his head.

Tang Xiu looked at Akka and coldly asked, “What about you? Can you tell me?”

“I wouldn’t tell you even if I knew it.” Akka said, “But that’s out of my knowledge, too. Nobody knows the leader of our Stygian Club except the three major forces and the senior members among the twelve families.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “Yao Qinglong, I will not ask anymore since you only know this much. What I want to know next is, why did you return home and even eyed the Magnificent Tang Corporation? Is it because you want to get the products’ formula, or is it due to someone from the Stygian Club wanting to get those formulas?”

As if he was ready to stake everything, Yao Qinglong said, “It’s Duff, the Patriarch of the Moyes Family, one of the twelve family powers.”

Tang Xiu nodded and ordered, “Kill all of them except Yao Qinglong!”

The experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall acted instantly and easily killed Akka, Du Yanghe, and Qiu Jian.

Yao Qinglong secretly felt fortunate that his choice was correct. He knew that Tang Xiu was ruthless, hence chose to cooperate well and told everything. Even if he hid some things, he was sure that everything he said had great effect on Tang Xiu.

“I just found that you’re the only outstanding one left among the Yao Family, Yao Qinglong.” Tang Xiu smilingly said, “I had given you my word that I won’t kill you, but I never said that my men

won't. You're very good, nevertheless, so I'll give you a chance to live."

Along with these words, the restlessness inside Yao Qinglong's heart finally vanished. He realized that the price he would have to pay was enormous, but he would never refuse it for a chance to go on living. Thus, he replied with all seriousness, "Mr. Tang, please do speak..."

"Transfer all the wealth under your control to my name." Tang Xiu said, "I'll send you with my men abroad to receive all of them from you. You should have understood clearly that the more capital you have, the more threat you pose to me. So, what do you say?"

Yao Qinglong was silent for a while, and then answered, "Let me make a phone call first to tell my men to transfer all the money to my account in the Bank of Switzerland. Also, the floating liquidity of several big company groups under my control will be handed over to you along with their extension industries."

"One who knows how to act according to circumstances is a wise one, and you are a very good one at that." Tang Xiu gave a thumbs up and praised. "Chi Nan, I'll hand over the full authority to handle this matter to you. I'll contact Xiaoxue later to send some men to aid you."

"Understood!" Chi Nan's eyes lit up and immediately replied with an excited expression.

The authority Tang Xiu gave her was quite enormous. She knew perfectly well that if she could handle this matter to perfection, her status in the Everlasting Feast Hall would be greatly elevated, and even be on par with Hao Lei and Tian Li.

"Is this solution agreeable to you?" Asked Tang Xiu as he looked at Yang Le.

As a matter of fact, Yang Le wanted Yao Qinglong to die, because

the man was nothing but trouble for him. However, since Tang Xiu wanted to get his wealth, he knew that it would probably be difficult for him to kill Yao Qinglong. However, he still nodded silently despite feeling a bit dissatisfied inside.

“Alright. I’m sure Yao Qinglong will no longer bother you again. Yao Qinglong, is what I said understood?” Said Tang Xiu.

“I swear that I’ll take a detour whenever I see Yang Le ever again in the future,” said Yao Qinglong quickly.

Tang Xiu nodded with satisfaction as he spoke to Yang Le in a very low voice, “I think it would be a very good choice for you to go with Chi Nan since you want to go overseas. You may deal with Yao Qinglong as you like when everything’s done.”

# Chapter 585: The Duty of a Boyfriend

---

Being able to solve the threat from Yao Qinglong was a bolt from the blue and was unexpected for Tang Xiu, more so that he learned some confidential matters as well. As for the existence of the Stygian Club, he had long known that such colossal powers existed in the world, such as the force that had laid their hands on his father. He had also sent people to investigate the Stygian Club and was sure that he would soon receive detailed information on it soon.

Wealth and armed forces were now the two most important issues that Tang Xiu put his thought into aside from promoting his cultivation. With a steady stream of accumulated wealth, unceasing allocation of the money to develop armed forces, and training a large number of elite martial artists would be required to have more power to speak in the world.

Inside the villa, Tang Xiu put all these thoughts in the back of his mind before imparting some medical knowledge to Dai Xinyue and returning to his bedroom on the second floor. Yang Le had left in secret, whereas Chi Nan had taken Yao Qinglong away and was preparing to bring him overseas in secret to receive his wealth.

Tang Xiu was not the kind of man whose words were so heavy like sacred tripods, for he too would sometimes go back on his word against a foe like this time. To those who were on his side, however, he always kept his promises.

The next day, just as Tang Xiu arrived at the campus, Mu Wanying stopped him at the campus entrance. She obviously put on some light makeup and a stylish dress, revealing her eye-catching distinctive beautiful looks.

“Sweetheart, can you skip classes today?” Mu Wanying smilingly asked.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “I’m a good student. I have

never been absent without a leave. Anyhow, since sweetheart rarely speaks, it may not that impossible if the excuse is sufficient.”

Pfft...

Mu Wanying covered her mouth as she chuckled, and then said, “Anyhow, the business I run kind of flourished recently, so I earned some money. Therefore, I’m planning to buy a house, and I’m going to stay in Shanghai to expand my wings after graduation.”

“You want to stay in Shanghai? Why so?” Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“To avoid disputes and trouble, that’s why,” answered Mu Wanying.

“Are you talking about your family?” Asked Tang Xiu with a thoughtful expression.

The smile on Mu Wanying’s face receded, a helpless expression replacing it. She nodded and said, “Though my family is not as big as your Tang Family, it’s by far not as united as yours. If it was not because of pressure from my granddad, I’m afraid that my family would have been torn apart already. And recently, my granddad’s health is kinda deteriorating. Though no major problems have arisen, yet... my big and younger uncles have already begun to stir up some troubles. With me staying in Shanghai to expand my wings kind of leaves a way out for myself in the future!”

“Your idea is correct.” Tang Xiu nodded said, “It’s necessary to avoid troubles if you’re not ready to compete for power and authority. If so, let us go then! I’ll accompany you searching for a house.”

Mu Wanying let out a faint smile. There was something inside her heart that she didn’t speak out. Her decision to stay in Shanghai to develop herself was not entirely because of the

disputes in her family, as part of the reason was related to Tang Xiu. She knew clearly well that Tang Xiu wouldn't settle in Shanghai in the future, but he would stay for at least four years.

She was the type of woman who was very difficult to fall in love, but she would be dead set on the man she loved once she did. Despite knowing very well that Tang Xiu would continue to blossom in the future given his abilities, and for him to have only one woman was near to impossible, yet she wanted to fight for her own happiness. Thus she must take the initiative to secure her own place in Tang Xiu's heart.

Tang Xiu came to campus on foot, so the duo strolled back to the Bluestar Villa Complex and then went to the garage.

“This is... a Koenigsegg Agera R?”

As the electric door slowly opened, Mu Wanying saw the luxury sports cars parked inside.

Tang Xiu's eyes flickered as he suddenly remembered that when he went to Jingmen Island a while ago, his aunt, Tang Min, told him that there was a good luxury sports car abroad, so she had one ordered for him and had it delivered to the Bluestar Villa Complex.

He drove the Range Rover when he returned home and had it parked in the yard. He didn't open the garage back then, so he hadn't yet seen this sports car. Regarding luxury cars, he had never researched them, thus he was oblivious to their names.

Without waiting for Tang Xiu's reply, Mu Wanying hurriedly ran toward the sports car and found that it had been covered by dust. She then looked for a towel and a bucket of water before she seriously cleaned it, a new sports car presented before them.

Tang Xiu watched Mu Wanying doing the chore. After Mu Wanying finally dropped the towel into the bucket, he smiled and said, “Alright, let's drive this car out today since you like it so much! There's no harm doing this once in a while.”

“It looks really great.” Mu Wanying laughed. “I have seen the appearance of this car and its presentation on a car magazine, but I have never seen it in real life, though.”

“Is this car very famous?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

Mu Wanying looked at Tang Xiu with a strange expression before saying, “The Koenigsegg brand really isn’t that well known among the supercars, and its popularity is far behind the Ferraris and Bugattis. But this Swedish company’s Agera R is equipped with a Twin-Turbocharged V8 engine that gives it a maximum power of 1,124 hp with a top speed of 440 km/h. The most awesome thing about this car is that it only takes 2.8 seconds to accelerate from 0-100 km/h, and an awesome 11.7 seconds to reach 300 km/h. Do you know how much it costs?”

“How much?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“10 million yuan,” said Mu Wanying with a serious face.

Despite having quite a fortune himself, Tang Xiu was still shocked by this figure. It never crossed his mind that his aunt, Tang Min, actually spent her hard-earned money like this. Before this one, the total value of those four cars was over 10 million, and now, this single car was priced at over 10 million yuan.

This... isn’t this akin to him ruining his own family?

“What do you think?” Mu Wanying laughed. “Could it be that Big Boss Tang is scared by this number?”

“It’s not like I’m scared by number. I just feel that its... way too extravagant.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Besides, 10 million is an amount ordinary people find too difficult to get in their lifetime. To think that so much money was spent on this car is really...”

“It’s really strange.” Mu Wanying commented, “You don’t seem to know about your cars at all.”

“I went to Jingmen Island a few days ago.” Tang Xiu wryly smiled. “My aunt called me then, saying that she ordered me a car

from abroad. Since she had already sent me four cars, so I was rather casual and ordering one again, as I thought that it wouldn't matter much. After returning, I've been driving the Land Rover the whole time. Since Chi Nan drove that car last night, hence it's my first time opening the garage door again after that. Who would have thought... it would be such a luxury sports car."

"Your aunt really loves you." Mu Wanying sighed, "Anyways, shall we go, sweetheart? Give me a drive around."

"How about you drive it?" Tang Xiu's face scrunched up.

"Alright, then I'll drive it." Mu Wanying thought for a moment before smilingly replying, "Driving this luxury sports car must be quite great!"

Two minutes later, Mu Wanying drove the Agera R sports car out of Bluestar Villa Complex. Just from the inside of the complex to the exit, it already attracted the attention of many people; even the security guards on duty stood perfectly straight and saluted more smartly than normally.

It was the sound and beauty of the car!

Tang Xiu suddenly felt that he was a silk pants, the second generation nouveau-riche who drove a luxury car with a belle. If there were red wine to savor along with cigars added, wasn't it akin to a fairy-like life?

"How about having a few cups of wine after we see the house, Wanying? We seem to have passed by several good bars, and the atmosphere seems good," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Okay!" Mu Wanying replied with a faint smile.

"Where are we going? Have you done any searching before?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"I have done an online search and quite liked the Loran Villa Complex," said Mu Wanying. "The location of the complex is a bit far, however, and it takes more than an hour driving from my

company. And it's outside the rush hour in case of traffic jam. Century Classic Villa Complex is pretty good as well, but it's not a single villa. I like single villas, and it's better to have a villa with a private pool."

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before replying, "Then let's go have a look at both. We'll see which one you finally like the most."

"Okay!" Mu Wanying nodded with a smile.

As the Agera R drove on the avenue, it was like a strong magnet that attracted the attention of many people, who looked at them with envy and fantasizing when they would have such a cool and awesome luxury car.

\*\*\*\*

Loran Villa Complex.

Han Jintong comfortably sat on the terrace of the villa, basking in the sun while smoking a cigarette. He had seen and gone through a lot of things with his old age. Therefore, aside from cultivation, he enjoyed the remaining years of his life every day. It could be said that he was the one who enjoyed life the most among the residents of this villa complex.

Of course.... He was also the one who had the best personal connections.

It would have been more perfect if Second Brother's family of three come back from abroad.

He squinted his eyes to have a broad look at the distant scenery in the villa complex. A luxury sports car was slowly entering the complex, making him a bit surprised. It was because he was always spending his time basking in the sun, thus he had seen most of the luxury cars in the complex. But he was sure that he had never seen this very alluring sports car.

Is it another prodigal son playing with his new car again?

Han Jintong sighed as his vision followed the car as it finally parked in front of the Property Management Office about 200 to 300 meters away. From his position, he was able to see the car parked in front of the office.

“Huh?” When the luxury supercar parked and the man and woman got out, his expression moved and exclaimed lightly, “Tang Xiu?”

He admitted that he was old already, but he definitely wouldn’t admit that he had presbyopia at all. He could distinctly recognize that the handsome young man was Tang Xiu. He dreaded Tang Xiu’s identity very much, and he also wished to have a bit of friendship with him. A pity that his treasured granddaughter—Han Qingwu, was Tang Xiu’s teacher and there seemed to be some unpleasant things between the two; else he could hope that Han Qingwu could become Tang Xiu’s girlfriend and even better, becoming his wife in the future.

# Chapter 586: Unreasonable

---

A black car parked behind the Agera R. The driver was a beautiful girl, and even though her beauty was not on par with Mu Wanying, she could still be regarded as a goddess in the eyes of many male youths.

Her name was Li Jing, a real estate saleswoman of the Loran Villa Complex.

Li Jing's recent performance was very poor, because she wasn't willing to accept some unspoken rules in the real estate market sales. Her manager had even warned her that she must pack her stuff and leave directly if she couldn't sell a house this month. Therefore, despite feeling irritated inside, she also looked forward with impatient expectancy, hoping that a bankroller customer would come to visit; and it would be best if the bankroller was a woman.

Today, however, just as she was pondering over the matter at the gate of the sales center, she saw a good-looking couple coming toward her. She really looked forward to it, because the couple looked like they were very rich given how they dressed up and the luxury sports cars they came with.

"Mr. Tang, Ms. Mu, we have only four villas left in this Loran Villa Complex now. I've already presented three of them to you in the sales center, and all of them don't meet your satisfaction. Then I'll take you directly to villa #9. Please come with me! The villa is very close to here."

Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying nodded slightly and followed Li Jing for a couple of minutes before arriving at the front gate of villa #9. It was a European-style villa with a total of three floors, a large area, and the most satisfactory aspect was that it boasted hundreds of square meters of lawn and garden before its gate.

"It's very stylish. The price shouldn't be cheap either, yes?"

Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Indeed.” Li Jing said, “The housing price has been sharply increasing as of recently, reaching 145,000 yuan per square meter. The lawn and garden outside the villa are complimentary, but the villa itself still has 460 square meters. The total price is 66.7 million yuan, and with a 5% discount I can give you, the net price will be 63.365 million. I can also help you reduce it by 65,000 yuan more if you pay up front.”

Tang Xiu shot Mu Wanying a look of inquiry.

Mu Wanying nodded silently, indicating that the price was acceptable to her. This impressed Tang Xiu, because he didn’t expect that she earned such a huge sum of money within such a short time.

Afterward, the duo came to the villa under Li Jing’s guidance. The overall layout was great, and there was also a very spacious private pool on the west side of the first floor. For a villa to have such an indoor private swimming pool nowadays was very rare.

“I’ll take it!” After having a look, Mu Wanying straightly gave her decision.

A pleasantly surprised expression appeared in Li Jing’s eyes. She then left the villa with Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying toward the sales center to handle the transaction formalities. Han Jintong, who had waited for some time outside the door, blocked the path of the trio.

“Are you not basking yourself under the sun today, Uncle Han? Did you come out to stroll around?” Li Jing was obviously very familiar with Han Jintong as she greeted him with a smile.

Han Jintong let out a faint smile and slightly nodded in response before his eyes shifted to Tang Xiu. There was a respectful expression on his face when he spoke, “Are you here to buy a house, Mr. Tang?”

Tang Xiu also didn’t expect that he would meet Han Jintong

here. He shook his head and replied, “It’s not me, I’m just accompanying a friend to buy one.”

Han Jintong shot Mu Wanying a look and felt a tinge of regret inside. He also wondered that, if his granddaughter were to try harder and take more initiative, perhaps there would be some chances left for her to be with Tang Xiu. But after having a look at Mu Wanying, he realized that there was no hope left for his granddaughter, because Mu Wanying was too beautiful. Not only was she on par with his granddaughter but even better.

“Oh, given his status and capacity, could it perhaps that only such a girl deserves to be with him?” Han Jintong sighed deeply inwardly.

“Do you know Mr. Tang, Uncle Han?” The saleswoman—Li Jing was surprised.

Without waiting for Han Jintong to answer her question, Tang Xiu preemptively answered it, “Yeah, I met him once, but we are not too familiar, though.”

Han Jintong’s breath lagged, and he immediately forced a bitter smile inside. Had it been someone else, he would have slapped the person before turning around to leave. But how could he afford to offend such a Master?! A bit of awkwardness appeared on his old face, as he said, “Though I only met Mr. Tang once, I admire him very much. Little Li, since Mr. Tang’s friend wants to buy a house here, you should give a bigger discount and reduce the price more!”

“Then I’ll call the Manager right away,” said Li Jing quickly.

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows as he looked at Han Jintong and asked, “Is your face very valuable here?”

Cough! Cough...

This sentence made Han Jintong choke and cough a few times. He couldn’t be more than eager to run away from here, and yet he

still came over to express his goodwill, hence the reply, “It should be worth some dime. The owner of this villa complex is the right-hand man of my second son, and I’m also staying in my second son’s place right now.”

Tang Xiu nodded at him in response, as he looked at Li Jing and said, “Call your manager, then. Let’s conclude the transaction according to the price we’ve agreed before! Do you have any problems with it, Wanying?”

A strange light glinted in Mu Wanying’s eyes. Smart as she was, she could immediately understand that Tang Xiu didn’t want to accept the goodwill from the old man in front of him, and even deliberately kept a distance. Therefore, she let out a faint smile and said, “I have no problem with that. I’m fine with signing the deal and paying up front.”

Li Jing was somewhat awkward being caught in the middle, as she looked at Tang Xiu and Han Jintong in front. She got the cell number of her manager from her phone book, but she wasn’t sure whether she should dial it.

Han Jintong let out a hollow laugh and knew that Tang Xiu didn’t want to accept his goodwill, and immediately said, “Do it according to the will of Mr. Tang. Customers have always been the kings, thus you must spare no effort to serve them. Anyways... I have other things to tend to, so I won’t be able to accompany you, Mr. Tang. I’ll take my leave, then.”

Having said that, Han Jintong walked away with a crestfallen expression.

As a smart girl, Li Jing could tell that Han Jintong obviously wanted to express his goodwill to Tang Xiu. Therefore, she secretly decided that she must report this incident after meeting her Manager and try to give this particular customer more discounts if possible.

“Everyone, let’s return to the sales center!”

\*\*\*\*

Inside the sales center.

Fang Qiang comfortably sat with tilted legs on the European style sofa while his eyes fixated on the charming Hao Qian standing in front of him. As the sales center manager, he had many privileges as well as plenty of ill-gotten gains. In particular, he made all the saleswoman who worked here fawn on him.

“Qianqian, are we going to have dinner tonight?”

What was inside his mind was Hao Qian’s tender white flesh in her uniform made him hot inside. He was not a good man, as he got several saleswomen in this sales center on his bed. And the beautiful Hao Qian in front of him was also no exception.

Hao Qian intentionally pouted her mouth and replied a bit coquettishly, “Sure, accompanying you to dinner won’t be a problem, Brother Qiang. It’s just that my client hopes that you can cut the price a bit for the villa #9. You see...”

Slightly furrowing his brows, Fang Qiang said, “The price I gave him is very low already, yet he wants it to drop even more? This won’t do! Besides, selling the villas in the Loran Villa Complex is very easy. Even if he doesn’t buy it now, I’m sure there will be other clients who will come to see the house a few days later. Anyhow, if it’s not good for him, just push him off.”

Hao Qian immediately felt anxious. She then came to Fang Qiang and sat on his lap. After looking around and finding that nobody was paying attention to the corner where they were at, she immediately placed her hand on his thigh as her slender, small fingers drew a circle on the inside of his thigh, saying, “Brother Qiang, other clients may indeed come, but counting it as a result of my professional work is hard to say! You can facilitate and make things easier for me, wouldn’t that be good? At the worst... I will just put on that nurse uniform you bought me last time if things come to worst.”

“Really?” Asked Fang Qiang quickly as his spirit was aroused.

“Absolutely, I’ll put it on tonight,” said Hao Qian seriously.

Fang Qiang raised his hand to touch his chin and pondered for a few seconds before happily replying, “It’s a deal! Make that client come sign the transaction in the afternoon. Tell him that I only have time for him this afternoon.”

“Great! Thanks a bunch, Brother Qiang.” Hao Qian gleefully glanced around before hugging Fang Qiang’s neck and forcefully kissing his face. She then took her mobile to make a call. After a minute, she had a conversation with the other party and agreed to sign the house purchase agreement at 2:30 PM in the sales center.

Ten minutes later, Li Jing briskly stepped inside the sales center along with Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying.

“Mr. Tang, Ms. Mu, please wait in the rest area first. I’ll make the contract and we’ll sign the house purchase agreement later.”

“All right!” Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying were not in a hurry and headed to the rest area to sit.

After Li Jing busily spent some time to make the house purchase agreement, she didn’t immediately go to see Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying but looked for Fang Qiang first. She couldn’t conceal the excitement in her eyes when she said, “Manager, my client is ready to buy the villa #9. I’ve also negotiated the price with them, as of now...”

“The villa #9 has been booked out.” Fang Qiang waved his hand to interrupt her and lightly said, “Tell your client to choose from the other three villas.”

Li Jing was struck dumb and looked at Fang Qiang as if she couldn’t believe what she heard. She had just checked the property booking system a moment ago. Villa #9 was not booked; even the deposit had been confiscated.

“Are you not mistaken, Manager? I just...”

“Villa #9 has just been booked out, and I’m not mistaken at all!” Fang Qiang furrowed his brows and said with a displeased expression. “The client who booked villa #9 is Hao Qian’s client, and they will come here in the afternoon to sign the purchase agreement. Alright, if you have no other matters, don’t disturb me anymore.”

“But manager, our sales department have always employed a persistent policy that whoever pays the money first would be the one who gets the house. If that client has already paid the deposit, then I’ll immediately leave now. But my client has promised to pay up front immediately once they have signed the house purchase agreement. You see...”

# Chapter 587: Selling the Villa at a Very Low Price

---

Fang Qiang's expression slightly changed and anger could be seen brewing in his eyes. He didn't like Li Jing... No, precisely speaking, he liked Li Jing very much. He once had the fantasy of getting her into bed, but it was a pity that Li Jing didn't have any good impression toward him whatsoever, thus he was flatly refused.

Therefore, he secretly instructed the other saleswomen to snatch Li Jing's clients, and even gave them preferential treatment so as to make her lower her head a bit and be unable to strike a deal. And now, he had two paths for her. First, to climb in his bed like a slut, and second, to pack up her stuff and quit. As for the sale of a villa, even if her performance was up to standard, it was just something to toy her with.

"I already told you that the villa #9 has already been booked by someone else. The deposit will be transferred to the company's account later. I understand that you badly want to sell a house, but it doesn't mean that you can snatch the bill from someone else either, don't you think? Very well then, ask your client whether they are willing to pick another villa, but do get the hell out if they don't wanna."

Tears burst out from Li Jing's eyes. Her grievance and irritation made her want to slap Fang Qiang a few times, but her sane mind told her not to. She couldn't afford to lose her job, otherwise she would have to sell her apartment. She needed to earn money to pay the mortgage and also send some money to her parents.

Suddenly, she remembered something and suppressed her impulse to cry, saying, "Manager, since you want to sell villa #9 to someone else, then I can forget it. But these two clients of mine are very special. Uncle Han, who lives in villa #8, seems to know them. He was very amiable and friendly towards them."

Fang Qiang's brows furrowed slightly and immediately mocked her, "Do you want to tell me that the Boss' current achievement was inseparable from his capable helper—the second son of that old geezer Han?"

"Isn't it so?" Replied Li Jing.

Fang Qiang got up with contempt and ridicule on his face as he scornfully derided, "Li Jing, do you know why you have no results in our sales center? It's because you're too stupid. You're too rigid and are oblivious as to how to adapt to circumstances. Do you know what decade you are living in? Shouldering the grace and benevolence from others until you die? Hmph, the present capacity of our Big Boss is more than that old geezer Han's son in the past. Do you think that our Boss will still give face to that Old Han on his son's account? That's ridiculous."

Li Jing's glimmer of hope was blown away by Fang Qiang's rebuttal. Unwilling as she may be, she didn't know what else she could use to argue back.

Suddenly, courage seemed to emerge inside her heart as she secretly made up her mind. She turned around and headed to the office under Fang Qiang's mocking smirk. Several minutes later, she obtained the cell number of her Big Boss, Chen Bin, and dialed it.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, Hongtu Group.

At the moment, Chen Bin, who owned a few billions yuan in wealth, was sitting in the reception room and receiving a guest. This particular guest was a Big Boss he had invited many times already, who had more wealth and higher status in Shanghai than him.

"Brother Jin, I've already expressed my intention as well as presented all the estimated profits to you. As long as you're willing

to give me those few projects, I guarantee that I'll fulfill both the quality and quantity requirements. Besides, it won't affect your next big plan either, and we can also satisfy and make the best of both sides." Chen Bin had been looking forward to being able to pick up some subcontracts from Jin Xingkui after the Jinda Real Estate planned to subcontract several projects.

"Brother Chen, we are all in the construction industry, so we know it inside out," said Jin Xingkui smilingly. "However, more than ten construction companies have approached me recently, and they also offered more than you. It's tough for me to accept it if you can't allocate more profits."

Chen Bin secretly scowled and criticized Jin Xingkui for being greedy, yet he kept smiling on the surface and said, "How about I reformulate the agreement with much better conditions than these, Brother Jin? Anyways, there is still some time today, would you care to have a few shots in the golf course?"

"I don't have the leisure time you have now, Brother Chen." Jin Xingkui shook his head and smilingly said. "I recently started a new project and am ridden with all sorts of worrying things as well. Let's postpone it to later! We'll have a few shots whenever we find some time later!"

Chen Bin was somewhat disappointed inside and also envious at the same time upon hearing it, and yet he couldn't do anything about it. Jin Xingkui's business was currently booming, and his new project especially boasted massive works and would be quite a source of money once it was completed!

Ring, ring, ring...

A call from an unfamiliar number made Chen Bin swallow back the words he was about to say. After a moment's hesitation, he looked at Jin Xingkui and apologized before accepting the call, saying, "Chen Bin speaking, who is this?"

"Hello, Boss. I'm Li Jing, a salesperson from the Loran Villa

Complex' sales center. I really wasn't supposed to disturb you, but I have very important thing to report to you."

"Speak!"

Upon hearing Li Jing's identity, Chen Bin instinctively wanted to hang up. After all, daring to call the higher-ups behind one's immediate superior's back was something he really didn't like. The last sentence from Li Jing, however, made him temporarily pause and allow her to speak.

Li Jing had long considered what she would say inside her mind. It was her last hope, thus she was ready to stake everything she had even if she would get fired. Not only did she narrate what Fang Qiang had done, she even told the issues with the clients who came to buy the villa today. Finally, she said, "Boss, Manager Fang said that you're the kind of businessman who discards your helpers after their help is made use of and the kind who only seek for profits and doesn't care about past sentiments at all. This is the reason why I called, to tell you that even Uncle Han attaches great importance to Mr. Tang, even flattering him. Also, these two clients are driving a very luxurious sports car. I secretly checked it out on the Internet and found that his car is priced at over 10 million yuan. I think their identity must be extraordinary."

A flame of anger blazed inside Chen Bin's heart. It was not aimed at Li Jing but toward Fang Qiang. Outsiders may not know the relationship between him and the Han Family, but he knew perfectly well that he would only be a good-for-nothing trash now if it wasn't for Han Jintong's son in the past. Therefore, he always remembered the benevolence given unto him by the others and even treating Han Jintong as his own elder and a family member even though many years had passed by.

Furthermore, what startled him most was about the clients who could afford a few millions yuan luxury sports car. Their identity was probably extraordinary and couldn't be underestimated. The waters of Shanghai were very deep, thus he always acted prudently

despite having a wealth of a few billion yuan, for fear of offending someone he couldn't afford to offend.

"Who exactly is this Mr. Tang?" Asked Chen Bin after pondering for a moment.

"It's Tang Xiu," answered Li Jing.

The name felt familiar to Chen Bin and he gave it a thought for a while. He heard this name somewhere but couldn't remember it. However, for Elderly Han Jintong to feel the need to fawn upon him, this person was obviously someone whose identity was really extraordinary.

"I see. I'll come over to the villa complex shortly."

Having said that, he concluded the call. With a hesitant expression, he then looked at Jin Xingkui and asked, "Brother Jin, can I ask you something? Have you heard of a young man named Tang Xiu?"

Jin Xingkui stared at him with a blank face, and then his expression immediately changed. He then replied with a sinking voice, "I do know the owner of that name. Chen Bin, what are you asking Tang Xiu's name for?"

Astute as he was, Chen Bin couldn't help but turn more cautious after seeing Jin Xingkui's expression, as he then replied, "A staff from the sales center of the villa complex I just developed just called. She reported a particular situation to me..."

He then explained everything he had heard cautiously and finally said, "I feel that this name is quite familiar. It's like I've heard it somewhere but I can't remember it. But you have more experience and also have a lot of personal connections, Brother Jin, hence why I asked you."

A strange expression appeared on Jin Xingkui's face before he shot Chen Bin a deep gaze. Following that, he got up and said, "Chen Bin, I've given some thought to your offer, and I'm satisfied

with it. You don't need to reformulate the agreement anymore, we can sign the contract today. However, I have a request."

Chen Bin was dumbfounded. Astute and smart he may be, yet he was completely bewildered by Jin Xingkui's jumping off topic. He couldn't grasp where it was heading.

"Please say!" Said Chen Bin cautiously.

"There's no need for Tang Xiu to pay for a villa in your villa complex," said Jin Xingkui. "Just sell it to him for 1 yuan."

Chen Bin instantly gasped a cold breath. At this time, he suddenly understood. No matter how the topic was shifted and circled about, Jin Xingkui just agreed to cooperate with him with the previous conditions, and it was all because of this Tang Xiu!!

This... who could this holiness be?

Not only was this person worth it for Elderly Han Jintong to fawn upon, even such a bigwig like Jin Xingkui gave up quite a large profit for him?

"Brother Jin, this Mr. Tang is..." Chen Bin cautiously explored.

"He has a lot of identities, but I won't tell you all of them one by one," said Jin Xingkui. "There are two points I can tell you now. Firstly, Tang Xiu is someone I can't afford to offend. Even if there were ten of me, I would never dare to provoke him. Secondly, he's a friend of mine and also my business partner. Though the New City Project is mainly helmed by me, he's the major shareholder in it."

Hiss... Chen Bin suddenly gasped upon hearing this. At this time, he rained down streams of curses toward Fang Qiang inwardly and couldn't wait to drag and slap him fiercely. Such a powerful great personage came to buy a villa in his villa complex, yet Fang Qiang went so far as to slam the door on his face just to intentionally make things difficult for a saleswoman?

"Brother Jin, I'll immediately rush over to the Loran Villa

Complex. I'll sell the villa to Mr. Tang for 1 yuan just like you told me to."

"If so, then off you go and Godspeed!" Jin Xingkui nodded. "Anyways, it won't be convenient for me to appear there. And do not mention anything about the matter between us. When you're all done dealing with it, bring the contract to the Jinda Real Estate. I'll be waiting for you there."

"Brother Jin, I'll definitely handle this matter well," said Chen Bin with all seriousness. "As a matter of fact, I would still do it even if you didn't tell me so. It's because Elderly Han is my own elder, and I never dare not to listen to his words."

Jin Xingkui smilingly nodded. He was full of admiration and adulation toward Tang Xiu inwardly. He had heard of Han Jintong's name; an old man who didn't expose his talents yet was very capable. The second son of this old man was once a very successful businessman in Shanghai that had developed his business into a giant entity and then immigrated overseas to expand it.

# Chapter 588: What Kind of Joke is This?

---

Inside the property sales center of Loran Villa Complex.

It had been more than half an hour that Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying sat in the rest area waiting for Li Jing, but they didn't see Li Jing's figure at all. They were quite surprised when Li Jing came to them slowly, with nothing in her hands just like when she left.

“What happened?” Asked Tang Xiu, confused.

Li Jing didn't understand what her Boss meant, so she wasn't certain the excuses she had to tell the other party would be useful. However, she had already packed the stuff in her office and was waiting for her Boss to come. In the case that the matter ended up unsatisfactorily, she was afraid that she could only be swept out and leave for home.

She felt somewhat sorry for Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying, for she thought that they were just victims who got implicated by her problems, so she said, “Mr. Tang, Ms. Mu, I apologize for keeping you waiting. It's because something went wrong. My Boss is currently heading here and he'll arrive soon, I believe. Would you two wait a bit longer?”

“What's the problem?” Asked Mu Wanying. “What exactly happened?”

Li Jing was about to speak but hesitated.

After looking at her expression, Tang Xiu's brows slightly furrowed and then asked, “What's the name of your Big Boss?”

“Chen Bin,” said Li Jing and secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

Chen Bin?

After searching his memories, Tang Xiu couldn't remember the name, and obviously, he hadn't met nor was acquainted with him, thus this should probably be a internal problem of their company!

As he thought up to there, he then looked at Mu Wanying and said, “It’s fine in any case, since we have nothing to do this morning. We’ll wait a bit longer then!”

“That’s right!” Mu Wanying came to buy a house, but as a matter of fact, she had an ‘ulterior motive’. That was, as long as she could be alone with Tang Xiu, whatever the place was the same.

Seeing that they expressed their willingness to wait, Li Jing immediately shot them a grateful look and personally served them tea.

Afterward, she went to wait for her Boss outside the door. Fang Qiang then strolled in in a leisurely manner with his left hand stuffed in his pocket. His eyes swept over Tang Xiu before landing on Mu Wanying’s face, as shock immediately painted his face. Despite having considerable power in this sales center, he didn’t dare to offend these clients, for he knew that people who could afford to buy such luxury villas were not your ordinary layman.

Nevertheless, he may not dare provoke Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying, but that was not so toward Li Jing. He felt that he could elevate his dignity and rank highly if he taught her in front of Mu Wanying. So, he raised his chin and said, “What are you doing, Li Jing? Don’t tell me you haven’t told the clients that the villa #9 has already been sold?”

“I...” Li Jing opened her mouth and her face turned pale.

“What’s with me, huh?” Fang Qiang raised his brows and reproached her, “Though villa #9 has been sold, aren’t there three others that have not yet sold out? If you feel that you don’t have the ability to serve the clients well then I’ll do it myself...”

Tang Xiu frowned. He looked at Li Jing and asked, “What’s happened here?”

Li Jing finally realized that she couldn’t hide it anymore as she toughened her resolve and said, “Mr. Tang, Ms. Mu, I’m really

Sorry. I originally presented you the villa #9, but after I brought you back and was about to draft the purchase agreement, he told me that someone had booked the villa and the other party would come over to pay the purchase agreement in the afternoon. Actually, the customer who pays first would get the villa according to the policy of our company. I also talked about this with him, but he pressure me with his manager's identity. I'm really sorry. I've already thought of a way to work it out. Please wait for a while."

Fang Qiang never dreamed that Li Jing would actually point the spearhead at him, more so that she bluntly disclosed it to the customer?

Anger surged up from his chest, as he glared at Li Jing and berated her, "What nonsense are you spitting out? Who is using the manager's identity to pressure you, huh? Your work attitude surely is problematic, Li Jing! You're not worthy to be a staff at the sales center of Loran Villa Complex. You're fired! Go back and pack your stuff, and then leave!"

"That's really impressive, Manager Fang!"

A cold voice came from the front door of the sales center as several men and women followed a middle-aged man inside. It was the middle-aged man who just spoke.

The familiar voice made Fang Qiang's complexion change. When he turned and saw Chen Bin, his heart suddenly thumped violently as he obsequiously smiled and said, "Boss, why didn't you inform me in advance? I would have sent someone to welcome you outside..."

With a grim expression, Chen Bin hummed coldly and said, "Could I still see your unruliness if I had given you prior notice? Training an outstanding salesperson has never been easy for the company, and yet you only need a few words to fire her? With you doing it in front of the customer, is really so inspiring in and of itself, no?"

A chill ran down Fang Qiang's heart. As he was about to speak, he actually found that his Boss didn't even want to listen to him at all, but continued to walk toward the young man sitting on the couch instead.

"Are you Mr. Tang?" Asked Chen Bin respectfully as he arrived in front of Tang Xiu.

"Do you know me?" Asked Tang Xiu back, surprised.

"Hello, Mr. Tang, I'm Chen Bin, the chairman of the Hongtu Group. This is my business card." Chen Bin quickly said. "You and this young lady have been wronged by us, but thankfully our saleswoman has already informed me of everything. You can rest assured, however, that our company has distinct rules and policies that whoever pays the house is the one who gets it. Nevertheless, I still want to apologize to you and this lady for the problem caused by the staff of our company management that has brought a great inconvenience to the two of you here, and I must make up for it."

"Oh? How do you want to make up for this matter, exactly?" Asked Tang Xiu while letting out a faint smile as he got up to shake hands with Chen Bin, and the motioned Mu Wanying to change the seat to give a place for Chen Bin.

Chen Bin felt slightly flattered for being able to sit next to Tang Xiu and said, "Mr. Tang, regarding the problem caused by my company management staff, I will fire him at once and also inform the real estate developer circle. He will be blacklisted from all the major real estate developers in the future."

"This is an internal affair of your company." Tang Xiu neither approve nor disapprove it. "It has no relationship with us whatsoever."

At the side, Fang Qiang's face was tragic as he hastily cried out, "Boss, you can't fire me! I have the right to dismiss employees as the sales manager here. Also, I didn't offend these two clients either!"

Chen Bin suddenly turned his head and yelled angrily, “SHUT UP!”

Fang Qiang’s breath lagged and dared not speak again.

The expression on Chen Bin’s face was then replaced with a respectful expression as he said, “Mr. Tang, I decided to sell villa #9 to you for 1 yuan to make up for the wrongdoing my company has done to the two of you. You see...”

What?

Tang Xiu was struck dumb, whereas Mu Wanying’s expression was one of disbelief.

1 yuan? A mere coin to buy a villa that was valued at over 60 million yuan? What kind of joke was this?

At the side, Fang Qiang stared at Chen Bin with disbelief all over his face as he couldn’t believe what he heard. He could tell that the Big Boss was not ill, but why did he...

Li Jing was also shocked, because it never crossed her mind even in her dreams that her reporting a complaint on the phone would unexpectedly turn the situation into this.

“Is it because of Han Jintong?” Asked Tang Xiu after thinking for a moment.

“That’s part of the reason, indeed,” said Chen Bin quickly.

“And the other part?” Asked Tang Xiu again, frowning.

“Mr. Tang, the person urged me to not mention him.” Chen Bin hesitantly replied, “I’m sorry, but what you ask is hard for me to comply.”

“There’s a saying that no gains will be obtained without pains.” Tang Xiu replied, “We’re here to buy a villa, not to obtain something for free. If you don’t tell us about the whole story, do you think we can accept your villa so easily?”

After contemplating for a moment, Chen Bin finally spoke, albeit

reluctantly, “All right! Since you must know, then I can only comply. It’s actually Brother Jin Xingkui. I was having a discussion with him when I received a call from the sales staff—Li Jing.”

Tang Xiu suddenly understood. He looked at Mu Wanying, nodded and said, “I see. Since it’s a kind intention from Jin Xingkui, let’s settle this like that, then! Anyways, you don’t have to stay here, though. You can resolve the affairs in your company while we will also tend to other things after we’re done with the purchase of the villa.”

“You two, please wait for two minutes.” Chen Bin quickly got up and said, “I’ll immediately send someone to finish the formalities.”

When everyone had left, Mu Wanying leaned on Tang Xiu, grabbed his arm, playfully smiled and said, “I suddenly have a feeling, sweetheart.”

“What feeling?” asked Tang Xiu while glancing at Mu Wanying’s hands pulling his arm.

“It’s like I’m a mistress who’s supported by a man, that is,” said Mu Wanying with a chuckle.

Cough! Cough...

Her answer made Tang Xiu cough twice and be at a loss whether to cry or laugh. “Don’t talk nonsense, will you? You’re a rich young woman yourself, do you even need others to support you? The incident today is nothing but only an unforeseen mishap.”

“Yeah, an unforeseen mishap, yet it saved me of more than 60 million yuan.” Mu Wanying laughed lightly. “Anyhow, you do have quite the capabilities, sweetheart!”

Tang Xiu only wryly smiled in response and shook his head. He was actually pondering as to why Jin Xingkui urged Chen Bin to sell the villa priced at over 60 million yuan for 1 yuan only—what exactly did he invest to earn his friendship for?

Ten minutes later, Li Jing brought the house purchase agreement

to Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying. Her attitude toward them at the moment had drastically changed—either her respectful expression or prudent attention to them betrayed the intense nervousness inside her heart.

Quickly after, the agreement had been signed. Mu Wanying herself didn't have a single dime on her, so Tang Xiu eventually handed Li Jing a coin and smilingly said, "Anyways, don't look so cautious like that—we're not some big tigers. That's right, has the duty shift for staff changes in your company been done already?"

"Yeah, it's been completed, and Fang Qiang has been fired." Li Jing replied with a grateful expression. "And I... I got promoted to the sales manager position. Mr. Tang, Ms. Mu, thank you very much."

"No need to be that polite." Tang Xiu waved his hand. "If anything, you have a good professional ethics and your work quality is commendable. It's just that Fang Qiang should not be a good person, else he wouldn't have made things difficult for a woman like you."

Upon hearing this, Li Jing was so touched that she almost broke in tears. Though she had indeed made some achievements by struggling with her own abilities after coming to this metropolis and was finally able to buy a small apartment through a mortgage, she lived alone, and there were no shoulders she could rest her head onto whenever she faced difficulties. The bitter experience she went through today had turned out to be the warmest thing she had ever gotten since coming to this city.

# Chapter 589: Suppression

---

Tang Xiu waited for Mu Wanying to sign the house purchase agreement before they immediately left without even informing Chen Bin. Although Tang Xiu looked a bit indifferent toward Chen Bin on the surface, he was actually feeling thankful to him. Therefore, he called Jin Xingkui on the way back to invite him to a drink tomorrow night and told him to invite Chen Bin as well.

“You know, sweetheart, you’ve now become my idol.” While steering the wheel, Mu Wanying’s eyes were full of dazzling lights as she smilingly spoke as Tang Xiu hung up the call.

“Ah, the First Beauty of the Capital and the First Campus Flower of Shanghai University unexpectedly see me as her idol?” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing and smilingly said. “That’s a great honor for me.”

“If so, do I have the honor to invite my idol to have lunch together, then?” Asked Mu Wanying.

“Of course.” Tang Xiu nodded. “You saved quite a lot of money today. It’s a must for you treat me to a meal.”

“Anyhow, I’ve been asking around and heard that Shanghai has a recently opened restaurant, the Paradise Manor.” Mu Wanying smilingly said. “I heard that the dishes over there are very unique and, most of all, it has a very good environment. Let’s go have a meal there?”

Paradise Manor?

Tang Xiu dazed for a second before he immediately laughed and said, “Good idea! That Paradise Manor is Lulu’s, maybe she can give us a discount, too.”

“Lulu? That Ouyang Lulu?” Mu Wanying had seen Ouyang Lulu before, thus had her brows slightly raised.

“Yeah, it’s her,” answered Tang Xiu.

Pondering for a moment, Mu Wanying suddenly shook her head and said, “I’ll take you to lunch elsewhere, then.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was surprised. “Why?”

“You and Ouyang Lulu are too close, and I’m kinda afraid that she also won’t accept our money like today.” Said Mu Wanying with a pure expression. “I just invited you to a meal and you agreed, hence the bill will be on me today. Can you at least let me spend some money?”

“...”

Mu Wanying’s faulty reasoning made Tang Xiu at a loss whether to laugh or cry.

Mu Wanying glanced at Tang Xiu again and no longer spoke. As a matter of fact, she was perfectly aware of the fact that Ouyang Lulu was Tang Xiu’s close female friend and hailed from a prominent family in Jingmen Island. For her to move so eagerly to Shanghai and set up a hill resort restaurant here was perhaps just like her idea—stay in Shanghai to get closer to Tang Xiu. In other words, she was highly likely her rival in love.

Eventually, Mu Wanying picked one of the very good restaurants in Shanghai and urged Tang Xiu to have a great feast, and then the duo had an extravagant lunch that cost five figures.

The two had classes in the afternoon, however, so they returned to Shanghai University after finishing the lunch. After agreeing to find an interior design team later, they then parted ways to their respective classrooms.

As always, leisure and carefree time pass fast.

The time zipped by, and it had been nearly half a month since Tang Xiu returned from the capital. In this half a month, he occasionally went out to drink with Jin Xingkui, while some other times also accepting the invitations from Gu Changmin and Zhang Yueming. Even Ouyang Lulu also ran over to find him a few times

to pester him. At some other times, he had classes to attend to in the campus and used the rest of his time whenever he had no class to impart his knowledge on Chinese Medical expertise to Dai Xinyue in the Bluestar Villa Complex—so much so that he taught her a lot of Chinese Medical knowledge during this time.

The morning sun was particularly bright and beautiful.

After having breakfast, Tang Xiu received a call from Kuwako Yamamoto and learned that she was in Shanghai. He asked her on the phone about her intention to come to Shanghai but was actually kept guessing by her.

“There will no class on from Saturday to Monday. Rather than staying at home for two days, I should better go out and have a stroll.”

While standing on the balcony, Chen Xiaowan’s face appeared inside Tang Xiu’s mind. The two of them hadn’t met again in the past half a month except for having a conversation via phone.

“That’s right. It seems Sis Xiaowan is working in the Brisk Trading Group.”

Tang Xiu wanted to take her to work in the Magnificent Tang Corp, but he hadn’t had the opportunity to mention it to her since the two had only just met.

“I’ll go see her, then.”

After making a decision, he went downstairs and headed straight to the garage. Although the Agera R was not to his liking, he was kind of prepared to pretend to be a swanky young master for the first time, nevertheless.

While driving to the Brisk Trading Group, Tang Xiu suddenly remembered Su Yaning. She was now working in Beijing and even though she had a good position and salary--after all, she was only a senior white-collar worker--he was worried there was some misgivings for living there alone.

Sometimes he may be cruel, but the last time in Beijing made his relationship with her slightly easier. He also had thought to make her leave Beijing to work in the Magnificent Tang Corp. What was more, he wouldn't have known Chen Xiaowan if it wasn't for her. Therefore, after hesitating for a while, he put on a Bluetooth earphone and dialed Su Yaning's cell number.

“What's up?” A cold voice belonging to Su Yaning came out of the phone. But Tang Xiu knew that she saved his cell number from her words.

“How were things recently? Are you getting treated badly at your work in the capital?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I'm all right,” answered Su Yaning. “My Boss treats me well now thanks to your blessing.”

“Striving alone in the capital is not a long-term solution,” said Tang Xiu. “You can work in the Magnificent Tang Corp if you wish! Kang Xia has been prepping to expand the company recently and has decided to set up branches in the major provinces of the country. You can choose one of the provinces' branch offices as a general manager aside from the Beijing's and Shanghai's branches.”

Su Yaning fell into silence.

She did feel that her life was a bit depressing even though she had a decent job in Beijing. She was living alone, after all. Life was passable and not bad in normal times, as she could go out once in a while, but it was quite hard whenever she fell ill as she wished to have a family member at her side. Especially last week, when she caught a bad cold and had to rest in bed, and no one was even there to bring and provide her some water. Back then, she felt that she would feel slightly warm even if the person who was there was Tang Xiu.

After getting the silent treatment from Su Yaning, Tang Xiu lightly continued, “There's no rush for you to answer me now.

Besides, the establishment of the branch offices in the various provinces is not yet officially on schedule. It will probably be scheduled to be in about ten days or so. Just consider it well and call me when you have made a decision.”

“Mmm!” Su Yaning didn’t speak, but only let out a slight hum.

“Anyways, I gotta tell you something. I just met Sis Xiaowan in Shanghai,” said Tang Xiu.

“Chen Xiaowan?” Su Yaning stumped for words for a second before hurriedly asking.

“Yeah, she’s working in a foreign capital company in Shanghai,” affirmed Tang Xiu.

“Can you give me her cell number?” Asked Su Yaning quickly. “We separated after the high school graduation and only had occasional contacts during our time in the university, finally stopping contact due to various reasons later. I’ve always been wanting to look for her after I graduated, but she changed her cell number.”

“Okay, I’ll send it to your phone number later.”

After concluding the call, Tang Xiu then sent her Chen Xiaowan’s phone number.

\*\*\*\*

Brisk Trading Group.

Chen Xiaowan was sitting on a chair in the office with an awful mood. She felt downhearted as she saw the irksome expression of the person in front of her who had suddenly become her new superior.

As a Deputy Director of the Human Resources Department, she was greatly appreciated by her previous immediate superior and comfortably enjoyed her daily work normally. But around a week ago, her immediate supervisor resigned from the position of

Human Resources Department Director due to an illness and tried to recommend her to the top executives of the company as the new HRD Director.

Unfortunately, a new director suddenly came out of nowhere and snatched her opportunity from being promoted. She could accept it if it was only this, but the most depressing thing was that the new director was her arch-enemy during her time in university—Miao Xinran, who was also the Vice President of the Student Union back then.

“You’re abusing your position to get even with me for a private grudge.” Chen Xiaowan suppressed her anger as she pressed her hands on Miao Xinran’s desk.

“Oh please, don’t be so narrow-minded, Chen Xiaowan,” said Miao Xinran with an annoying tone. “You indeed had quite the ability and resources for being able to become the President of Students Union back then—the cause of our grudges. But that’s all in the past and I’ve already forgotten it. The current me is a Human Resources Department Director of the Brisk Trading Group, whereas you now are only a Deputy Director and my subordinate, so I do have the right to arrange your work.”

As she finished speaking, the scowl on her face subsided for the most part and was instead replaced by a glimpse of self-pride and smugness as she continued, “Ask yourself, who made you not to find yourself a good man to marry, huh? My husband is the Vice Chief Executive Officer of the Brisk Trading Group. He holds great power and influence and has a very deep background in Japan. And you? Didn’t you just get dumped by that scumbag not long ago? You know, I can see that green hat being crowned over your head right now.”

“You... Asshole!” Chen Xiaowan suddenly got up and yelled.

“What’s wrong? You got pissed out of shame?” Miao Xinran mocked. “The West Branch Office is in need of manpower now.

The conditions there are quite difficult, I know, but the pay and welfare are more or less the same. So, you will go there—and you still must go even if you don't want to. Else you can be sure that I'll pack up your stuff and kick you out of here!"

After saying that, she didn't give a chance for Chen Xiaowan to speak, lifting her chin and stepping on her high heels leisurely as she walked outside.

Chen Xiaowan gasped for breath. Her expression was one of unwillingness and unreconciled to the situation. Getting a promotion when you worked in the Japanese companies was very difficult, and there was only a slight chance for anyone being promoted unless you could display a stellar performance. She had worked hard and racked up good achievements before she got promoted to the Vice Director position in the Human Resources Department.

But now, she knew that she couldn't stay here.

She didn't want to leave Shanghai. She would have considered going to the West if it was half a month ago. But now she was no longer alone in Shanghai, there was also her younger brother... Tang Xiu.

Ring, ring, ring...

Her mobile phone rang and dragged her back from her train of thought.

Chen Xiaowan picked the call and looked at the number displayed on the screen. It was an unfamiliar number from Beijing. She wanted to reject the call but hesitated. She adjusted her emotions before picking it up and saying, "May I know who am I speaking with?"

"Xiaowan?" Su Yaning's voice came out of the phone.

Chen Xiaowan was startled as the voice sounded familiar, but she couldn't remember whose voice it was immediately. Just as she

was about to inquire who the other party was, Su Yaning's face suddenly appeared in her mind. She suddenly felt a wave of emotions in her heart along with anticipation and excitement, as she probed, "Yaning?"

# Chapter 590: No One Will Compensate You If You Die From Excess Anger

---

Su Yaning's whole being was excited upon hearing Chen Xiaowan's voice as she got up and quickly said, "I never thought I would be able to hear your voice again after so many years, Xiaowan. I've been wanting to contact you for years, but I wasn't able to get your number. I even asked a lot of our schoolmates, but they didn't know your mobile number either."

Chen Xiaowan was also a bit excited at this time. The haziness inside her head diminished a little due to having re-established contact with Su Yaning again. She then replied, "Where are you now, Yaning?"

"I'm in Beijing! I heard from Tang Xiu that you are in Shanghai, is it true?" Said Su Yaning. "How are you? Have you been great all this while?"

Chen Xiaowan was taken aback before realizing that Su Yaning got her number from Tang Xiu. Although she was a bit curious about the situation between Tang Xiu and Su Yaning, asking about it now was out of place. After spending ten minutes chatting with Su Yaning on the phone, the duo finally reluctantly hung up.

Following that, she picked up all her personal belongings, wrote her resignation letter, and then directly put it on Miao Xinran's desk before turning around to leave without sparing her a glance.

"Your boyfriend cheated on you, and now you lost a high-paying executive job too. What a sad life! Dramatic changes are interesting indeed. As your old classmate, I hope you won't come knocking on my door in the future as a beggar, though I'll still give you some coins, nevertheless." Miao Xinran curled her lips with tilted legs while folding her arms and shooting Chen Xiaowan's back a mocking look as she left.

Chen Xiaowan's footsteps came to a halt as she finally turned around to look at Miao Xinran and said coldly, "There's a good saying for us all. 30 years West, and 30 years East. The pendulum swings both ways and every dog has its days. We'll wait and see later."

After saying that, she lifted her head up, straightened up her chest and walked toward the outside.

On this beautiful sunny day, the disconsolation and vexed feelings still made Chen Xiaowan depressed inside despite Su Yaning's call having dispelled a lot of the haze inside her heart. As she stepped out of the company's front entrance, standing outside while looking up at the bright sunshine, she finally took a deep sigh of relief secretly.

Ring, ring, ring...

Her mobile phone buzzed three times but was hung up directly.

Chen Xiaowan slightly furrowed her brows. She hated people that made a call and then hung up, because 80% of them were misers who wanted to save their phone bill and wanted her to call back.

"Hey, unemployed beautiful girl! Do you want this Young Master to support you?" A voice with hints of teasing came several meters away behind Chen Xiaowan.

Chen Xiaowan had a change in expression. When she looked up and saw Tang Xiu, the chagrin, anger, and embarrassed feelings inside her heart eventually turned into grievance. She never expected that Tang Xiu would witness her losing her job despite having already had witnessed her breaking up with her boyfriend. Could it be that he would always appear whenever she fell into trouble?

"How did you come here?"

Looking at her face, Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulders and said, "I

was going to visit you in the Brisk Trading Group and take you out today. Who would have thought that you came out from the inside just as I was going to dial your number? Eh, did you really just get fired, Sis Xiaowan?"

Though somewhat feeling a bit depressed, Chen Xiaowan shook her head and answered, "It can't be said that I got fired. It's more like that I resigned on my own volition! How true it is that being plagued by bad luck is in truth that you are out of luck."

"How could this happen?" Asked Tang Xiu, taken aback.

"Let's forget about this, shall we?" Chen Xiaowan shook her head. "Anyhow, I don't need to ask for a leave today in any case. What plans do you have in mind?"

"Well, I'll be accompanying you to relax," said Tang Xiu directly.

"All right!"

"Good!" As she walked to a trash can outside the door, Chen Xiaowan threw all the stuff inside the box into it. Following that, she grabbed Tang Xiu's arm and headed toward the road.

"What a beautiful sports car." The moment they arrived before the Agera R sports car, Chen Xiaowan sighed and praised in appreciation.

Tang Xiu picked out the car keys and pressed the button as the four corner lights of the Agera R sports car flashed. Then, he turned to look at the stunned Chen Xiaowan as he walked to the front of the passenger seat, opened its door and smilingly said, "Let me give you a ride since you are in a bad mood, Sis Xiaowan."

"This sports car is... yours?" Asked Chen Xiaowan.

"Yeah," replied Tang Xiu with a nod. "This is mine, your younger brother's."

"There's no chance this car is a cheap one, right, Tang Xiu?" Chen Xiaowan gulped down and asked in a low voice.

“It’s not really that expensive, though. Just around 10 million!” Answered Tang Xiu while shaking his head.

“What?” Chen Xiaowan exclaimed with disbelief filling her eyes. Despite knowing that Tang Xiu was rich, yet it was out of her imagination that he could be extravagant enough to buy a luxury car worth over 10 million yuan.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu’s expression moved and asked, “Do you have a WeChat account, Sis Xiaowan?”

The sudden change of topic made Chen Xiaowan bewildered as she answered instinctively.

Tang Xiu grabbed Chen Xiaowan’s mobile and opened the WeChat app. He instructed her to make some poses in front of the Agera R sports car, took a few photos of her and then sent those pictures to her Moments friends circle while adding some comments below: Got fired by a squid in the company and feeling quite vexed and shitty right now. Hence I ask my brother to come to fetch me and go for a ride to relax. Also, I’m gonna have a big party tonight.

After feeling satisfied with sending the photos to her friends’ circle, Tang Xiu returned the mobile to Chen Xiaowan, and then forced her to enter the front passenger seat, closed the door, and drove the car away with her.

Inside the Director’s Office of the Brisk Trading Group’s Human Resources Department, Miao Xinran made coffee for herself in a brisk and happy mood. She then tilted her legs and fiddled with her mobile phone. She was very happy today, and even felt a refreshing feeling and emotion flowing through her body. Someone she always hated and a thorn in her flesh had finally been removed from the company. It made her feel that the air was full of pleasant fragrance.

“Chen Xiaowan, Chen Xiaowan, you never thought that you’d get your just deserts, did you? Hmph, you’re still worlds apart if you

think you can contend against me! And now, you should be squatting in some corner of the company crying and weeping, right? Hahaha..."

This thought made Miao Xinran laugh.

Suddenly, her eyes lit up, for she knew that Chen Xiaowan often tweeted her friends' circle in the WeChat Moments. She quickly opened WeChat as she had the urge to see her in a pitiful and tragic appearance there.

"WHAT?"

The smile on Miao Xinran face froze and disbelief was plastered on her face. Her eyes stared at the content of the latest tweet and messages in the group, causing her chin to almost fall.

"That car... isn't it the Agera R sports car? It must be."

The World Limited Edition Agera R Supercar was not that well-known, yet its price was ridiculously sky-high. She loved sports cars and read about it on the World Supercars magazines countless times, hence she remembered the shape and appearance of the Agera R.

Suddenly, as though realizing something, Miao Xinran strode toward the window and quickly looked outside of the building. After quickly glancing around, she caught sight of the luxurious Agera R sports car driving fast on the road. It was like the scene of a prince who came rushing into a group of beggars, looking bright and dazzling.

How could this be?

She felt her face burning. Chen Xiaowan's Moments was like a fierce invisible slap to her face, making her scorched inside.

After she came back from Japan and obtained a position in the company, she secretly investigated the circumstances surrounding Chen Xiaowan. There had been no information from that investigation results pertaining to any rich younger brother

whatsoever, right? Not any on the luxury Agera R supercar either!

Huff...

Narrow-minded as she was, the intense jealousy made Miao Xinran take a few deep breaths and clench her fists tightly. Her mind was racing unceasingly, trying to find an opportunity to get even with Chen Xiaowan, and how to make her life became more miserable.

All day long, Tang Xiu brought Chen Xiaowan for a ride, eating and drinking, and visiting a lot of entertainment venues and places with delicious culinary in Shanghai until their bellies almost burst out, ending up with a lot of shopping bags in their hands.

In the beginning, Chen Xiaowan was not used to frequently upload her activities to the Moments. But after Tang Xiu fanned the flames, she went ahead regardless and directly exploded it out without many thoughts anymore. Every time she arrived at a view spot, she tasted several kinds of food and took pictures whenever she visited a store. She eventually uploaded hundreds of photos in her Moments account in just a day.

Miao Xinran, who had been following her Moments, was simply blown up by anger. Never once had she imagined that Chen Xiaowan, who had just been dumped by her boyfriend and lost her job, would be enjoying herself by strolling around, feasting, and shopping.

Dusk finally came and Tang Xiu stopped his car outside a café. He then led Chen Xiaowan into the café and ordered two cups of coffee. After sitting on the opposite side of Chen Xiaowan, he smilingly said, “Well, we just tasted a lot of types of food today, and you are probably already full to have a dinner now, right? Anyhow, take your coffee and wait until I’m done with my work before sending you back home.”

Chen Xiaowan’s gloomy mood had long since disappeared. Today she was so happy strolling around that she nodded in satisfaction

while sitting on her chair. However, she couldn't help but ask out of curiosity upon hearing this, "What exactly are you going to do, brother?"

"I'm waiting for someone. Waiting to receive a gift, to be precise," said Tang Xiu smilingly.

"Waiting for a gift?" Asked Chen Xiaowan with a confused expression. "How come? Today is not the New Year's or your birthday. How come someone suddenly has a thought of giving you a gift?"

"That person is my subordinate who has found something interesting, probably," answered Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chen Xiaowan understood immediately. She then let out a smile and nodded, "Anyhow, thanks for everything today, brother. Else I would probably have died in depression."

"You're a big sis of mine, so there's no need for small talk between us." Tang Xiu said, "That's right, what do you have in mind for the future? Do you want to work for my company, by chance? You can rest assured that you'll have a very good position and salary, and it will definitely be higher than your previous job position by at least a few times. What do you think?"

"Hold on, let's put off talking about this until later, okay?" Chen Xiaowan hesitated. "I just lost my job today, and it kind of left a big hole in my heart. Give me some time to rest and think about it well. You don't know, but working in Japanese enterprises is just too hard. You have a long day and yet you must always work diligently and painstakingly all the time for fear that others will overtake you."

"Then take a break for a while." Tang Xiu nodded. "Shortly put, play if you wanna play, and buy whatever you wanna buy. As a big sis you used to take care of me—your little brother back then, but it's now the turn of your younger brother to take care of you. Don't hesitate to directly call me if you are ever short on money. I can't

guarantee exactly how much, but I can give you millions or billions as pocket money.”

Cough! Cough...

Chen Xiaowan almost choked.

# Chapter 591: Swinging Returns

---

Once in the past, Chen Xiaowan dreamed that she would be very rich in the future, but never dared to think that tens of millions or billions could be regarded as pocket money. The amount was simply too far away from her.

Before her eyes, however, her younger brother, who had been misunderstood by her back then even told her so openly that he would give her millions or even billions of yuan as pocket money... It scared her so much that her beautiful face almost lost color in fright and she almost choked to death by her own saliva.

Only after a very long while did she let out a charming smile and said, “Don’t speak carelessly like that, brother. Let alone speaking about so much money that I dare not to even think about it, even if you do give me such an amount of money, I don’t think I can even sleep out of worry. I don’t have the courage to accept it. If you nowhere else to spend your money, just do charity! There are many rich people nowadays, but there are even more poor.”

“I adopted a lot of street children and also helped the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital to set up a charitable fund. Notwithstanding the fact that the attempt is like a drop in the bucket, I will continue to exert myself on this in the future.”

“Great!” Chen Xiaowan nodded with contentment and couldn’t conceal the appreciation in her eyes.

During the time they were sipping and savoring the taste of their coffee while merrily chatting, a beautiful girl passed entered through the front door of the café. She was donning a black-colored martial arts training suit and was followed by two well-dressed females in black suits.

“Hi, Boss,” greeted Kuwako Yamamoto as she came before Tang Xiu and cupped her first while bowing. The two females behind her knelt on one knee, lowered their heads and didn’t speak.

Tang Xiu, whose back was against the front door of the café, turned his head after hearing Kuwako's voice. When he saw the actions of the two women behind her, he immediately frowned and spoke in a deep voice, "Get up!"

The moment Kuwako spoke, Chen Xiaowan also looked toward her, and her beautiful eyes suddenly stared with wide eyes after clearly seeing Kuwako's face. There was a disbelieving expression on her face as she abruptly jumped up from the sofa and looked restless.

Chen Xiaowan's abnormal reaction was captured by Tang Xiu, as he felt somewhat strange inside. Yet, he still looked at Kuwako and said, "You too know that I never like people being too straitjacket in front of me. Restrain your subordinates and instruct them to change their kneeling attitude whenever they meet me."

Kuwako was taken aback after hearing his words as a reverential expression was plastered her face. She quickly replied with a respectful expression, "Understood. This subordinate will teach them well."

Tang Xiu nodded in response as he got up and pulled Chen Xiaowan to his side. After she sat down next to him, he pointed to the sofa in front, hinting for Kuwako to take the seat. This time, however, Kuwako acted smarter and immediately instructed her subordinates to sit on the next sofa.

"All right, speak now! You left Japan all of a sudden to give something to me. What exactly is it?"

While placing the suitcase she brought in front of Tang Xiu, Kuwako respectfully spoke, "This is something my men snatched from some explorers, Boss. That team of explorers hired a very capable mercenary group overseas and got an astonishing harvest. And this object is by far the most important item from the harvest. I felt that this object was a particularly remarkable, so I immediately rushed over to present it to you."

Tang Xiu nodded in response and gently opened the suitcase.

“This is...”

Despite being strong mentally, Tang Xiu still couldn’t hold back a gasp after seeing the item inside the suitcase. He was a Supreme in the Immortal World and had once obtained countless precious objects, but even the most precious treasures in the Immortal World couldn’t make him so shocked.

The Chrono Crystal?

What was the object Tang Xiu most urgently needed right now? It was naturally the Chrono Crystal, for it was one of the treasures needed to cure his disciple, Gu Yan’er.

He thought that he would probably need to take a trip to one of the surrounding star fields once his strength was formidable enough. And he had to obtain this object whatever the cost, even if he had to go much more dangerous places. Who would have thought that the long-awaited Chrono Crystal was now in front of him? And the most unbelievable thing was that this Chrono Crystal was sent by Kuwako.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu raised his head, stared at Kuwako and asked with a sinking voice, “How and where did you get this object?”

“We got it in the Alps Mountain Range,” said Kuwako respectfully. “Two men among the mercenary group hired by that expedition party were elite talents groomed by my Yamamoto House. And fortunately, it happened that these two men sneaked back into the family a few months ago and met me. I controlled them and made them my trusted subordinates. Therefore, they reported the purpose of the expedition. This interested me enough to send them a lot of people to help, acquiring this harvest in the end.”

The Alps Mountain Range?

A firm expression appeared on Tang Xiu’s face as he decided to

make a trip there. After all, to have a Chrono Crystal appear there meant that that place was extraordinary in and of itself.

At this time, his view toward Kuwako, which was originally only a chess piece to him, now changed, as he was truly grateful to her. He did rule her soul, yet the person herself followed him from the heart and even gave such an important treasure to him. This showed that she was very reliable and good, extraordinarily good.

Closing the suitcase, Tang Xiu took out two bottles of medicinal pills from his interspatial ring without being noticed by anyone. Then he said, “The things inside are your rewards. You did a very good job this time, making me very satisfied. This object may just be a crystal stone in the eyes of others, but it’s the best treasure in my eyes. As for you, stay for a few days more in Shanghai! And I’ll assign ten experts to follow and help you later.”

Ten experts?

Kuwako immediately got excited. Though she didn’t know what kind of reward was in those bottles, these ten experts were too important for her. She had witnessed those men and women under Tang Xiu, as each and every one of them possessed very formidable strength many people wouldn’t be able to contend with, including herself.

This time was precisely the moment of intense struggles and fights between the members of her family for power and authority. Despite having been imparted the Soul Ruling Spell from Tang Xiu and being able to control the life and death of others under this spell, yet she still felt that the number of true experts under her was far too few. With the help of those ten experts, she believed she would soon be able to clear up the situation in her House and became the leader of the new generation, as well as the first successor of the family patriarch.

“Thank you, Boss!” Kuwako Yamamoto thanked him—a gratitude that came from her heart.

Tang Xiu shook his head. He wanted to rush to Jingmen Island right away after obtaining the Chrono Crystal. However, Kuwako had just come to Shanghai, after all, and there was also Chen Xiaowan at his side, thus leaving now would be quite inappropriate. After weighing it further, he too felt that he didn't need to be that anxious, for it was late already. It would be fine for him to wait until tomorrow before rushing to Jingmen Island.

After spending some time fiddling with the Chrono Crystal, Tang Xiu then stuffed it into his interspatial ring secretly. He then shifted his eyes toward the dumbfounded, tongue-tied Chen Xiaowan and said, "Sis Xiaowan, you started acting unnaturally since you saw Kuwako. What's the matter?"

Chen Xiaowan didn't even listen to the conversation between Tang Xiu and Kuwako Yamamoto. Her heart was fully submerged in stormy waves, because she had never expected that the subordinate mentioned by Tang Xiu before would actually be Kuwako Yamamoto.

At this time, she was as though just being awakened from a dream after feeling someone touch her arm. She abruptly stood up and asked, "Brother, wha... what is it?"

"Eh, what exactly happened to you, Sis Xiaowan?" Tang Xiu frowned. "You looked like you just saw a ghost when you saw Kuwako. Did you already know her before today, by chance?"

Kuwako looked at Chen Xiaowan's face for a while, as she shook her head and said, "I never met this young lady before, Boss."

Secretly, Chen Xiaowan gulped down. After a moment's hesitation, she spoke in a low voice, "Brother, She... she's the secret Big Boss of the Brisk Trading Group. I had seen her before at a company celebration."

Tang Xiu was astounded and so was Kuwako Yamamoto as she suddenly spoke after pondering for a moment, "Ah, you're talking about the Brisk Trading Group! I do have such a group company

under the businesses I control. But I'm usually too busy, so I delegate most of my businesses to my subordinates to manage, and only pay attention to it occasionally.”

Again, Chen Xiaowan's heartbeat accelerated and was even more shocked hearing the revelation of Kuwako's identity. After all, the Brisk Trading Group was a large listed company! And yet it was only one of her numerous companies... What a huge wealth she had!

But... there was something wrong! She was Tang Xiu's subordinate, and that meant...

Chen Xiaowan turned her head to look at Tang Xiu with a disbelieving expression plastered on her face.

The revelation that the company that Chen Xiaowan used to work at was actually one of the companies controlled by Kuwako was also unexpected for Tang Xiu. Recalling as how he accompanied her in her frenzied strolls all day long, and speaking about all the problems she met in that company, Tang Xiu suddenly felt that all that had happened was just an amusing game.

“Well, I'll introduce you to her then, Kuwako. This is my foster Big Sis, Chen Xiaowan. She treated me very well when I was young —my family was very poor back then, so I always regarded her as my own blood sister. This morning, however, she was still an employee of the Brisk Trading Group, but was treated unjustly and got fired from the company. It's a very interesting twist, don't you think?” Explained Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Whish... Kuwako suddenly got up from the sofa with a tense expression as she said, “Boss, the fault is on this subordinate, please punish me!”

“No, I didn't have the intention to punish you.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “I just feel that my Big Sis can't be treated wrongly for nothing!”

Kuwako thought for a moment and racked her brains before she had an idea. She then said respectfully, “Boss, since your Big Sis Chen has been unjustly treated by the Brisk Trading Group, then I’ll definitely make the person who did that to her pay a heavy price. Please give me an opportunity to invite your Big Sis back to work for this company. Also, I’ll make her the CEO of the Brisk Trading Group in China, and it will later become her private property. What do you think about this?”

“I don’t think it would be necessary to give such a proposal to Sis Xiaowan given her disposition.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “But making her assume the CEO position of the Brisk Trading Group is kind of a good idea, I think. What do you think, Sis Xiaowan?”

# Chapter 592: A Loud Applause and a Loud Slap

---

Flustered, Chen Xiaowan hastily waved her hand and said, “No no no. Don’t joke with your Big Sis, Brother! I know perfectly well what I’m capable of, and I’m afraid I’ll make the company go out of business in no time if I were to be made its CEO.”

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before giving a simple reply, “Since you don’t want to become the CEO of the Brisk Trading Group, how about becoming the Vice CEO? Isn’t the husband of your classmate bully the Vice CEO of this company? For you to replace him in that position should be okay, right?”

“B-But Brother, this... is this the right thing to do?” Chen Xiaowan hesitated.

“The right thing? Then, how about I tell Kuwako to give you the whole Brisk Trading Group so you can do with it as you like?” Asked Tang Xiu back.

“No no no, don’t!” Chen Xiaowan hurriedly said. “CEO, then. CEO it is! I’ll make sure to work hard later.”

“Hahaha!” Tang Xiu couldn’t help but burst into laughter. “Don’t tell me you haven’t understood it yet, Sis Xiaowan? No one will dare to purposely create trouble for you no matter how halfheartedly you work in the future. You can be said to have a big tree to cling onto in the Brisk Trading Group. Also, call Kuwako directly if anyone dares to bully and push you around, and she’ll take care of them for you.”

“Big Sis Chen, you can do whatever you want with the Brisk Trading Group,” said Kuwako quickly.

With eyes glancing back and forth between Kuwako and Tang Xiu, Chen Xiaowan suddenly felt that the world was rotating way too fast. She was so chagrined and confused about her future when

she lost her job, but the plot of the drama suddenly changed 360 degrees just after frenziedly strolling and playing for a day! [1]

Having experienced it first hand is better than hearing it. And at this time, she really admired Tang Xiu, since the younger brother she had not seen for so many years was now powerful and also became her protector. [2]

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu sent Chen Xiaowan back to her residence and watched her walk into her apartment before starting the car and leaving. After some contemplation, he couldn't bear it any longer and decided to leave for Jingmen Island overnight.

In the next morning, after spending the night driving the Agera R sports car to the Everlasting Feast Hall, Ji Chimei, who had been notified in advance, was already waiting for him in the parking lot.

“Lord!”

At this time, Ji Chimei was not yet aware that Tang Xiu had obtained the Chrono Crystal. But she could tell that something very important happened given the fact that he rushed here overnight.

“Give me back the Demonic Revival Grass.”

Ji Chimei stared blankly for a moment before immediately taking it out from her interspatial ring and respectfully handing it over to Tang Xiu. Immediately after, the two people came before the entrance to the exquisite pagoda on the seabed, as Tang Xiu then spoke, “Guard this spot and allow no one to step into the exquisite pagoda. There is no exception, including Xiaoxue and the Light and Dark siblings.”

“Understood!” Ji Chimei was bewildered, but she still answered respectfully.

On the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda, Tang Xiu ignored the chilling air inside despite wearing thin clothes. He took a look at the Gu Yan'er lying on the bed of ice, as the Demonic Revival

Grass in his hand instantly flew midair. He exerted his Star Force to press it and finally condensed it into a drop of concentrated verdant green liquid essence.

Tang Xiu then sent the drop of concentrated essence into Gu Yan'er's mouth and carefully placed the pebble-sized Chrono Crystal on the center of her eyebrows.

The instant after, a burst of unique violent energy broke out from Gu Yan'er's lying body. It was so powerful that it would have squeezed Tang Xiu's internal organs into a meat pulp if it wasn't for his powerful strength. In the meantime, a crevice visible to the naked eye emerged out of thin air two meters around Gu Yan'er, as a strand of pure energy thread sprung out of nowhere from the space and fused into her body.

Time passed by, as then lights began to gradually form a drape of light that shrouded Gu Yan'er's body. As time went by, the thickness of the light curtain increased and from the back, it looked like a cocoon made of lights that enveloped Gu Yan'er's body.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai.

At the HQ of the Brisk Trading Group, Taro Ono, the Chief Executive Officer of the company branch in China, had received a prior notice early in the morning that the female Big Boss would visit the company today; he was very excited to receive this sudden news.

He was only talented in economic business with a very low status, but was groomed by the House of Yamamoto a few years ago. Later on, after Kuwako chose him and sent him to attend training for two years, he was arranged to leave for China and was made the CEO of the Brisk Trading Group, where his status had suddenly grown by leaps and bounds all of a sudden. Therefore, he felt really grateful to her, even reminding himself many times to

become her most loyal subordinate from then on.

After he came to China, the diligence he put into his work resulted in the expansion of the Brisk Trading Group. At the same time, he also learned that the status of his Big Boss in the Yamamoto House was in the constant rise. She had an equal chance with the others in the contention to become the family patriarch.

This news was like injecting him with a dose of stimulant! And he wished that he could show how good the Brisk Trading Group was and how it had developed and accumulated more capital for his Boss, Kuwako Yamamoto. As it would help her to have more capital to compete for becoming the Head of the Yamamoto House.

Therefore, he rushed to the company very early in the morning and arranged a series of arrangements and quietly waited for the arrival of the Big Boss.

In the spacious hall on the first floor of the Brisk Trading Group edifice, a group of dozens of top executives of the company stood in two rows, whereas hundreds of low-level staff of the management stood behind them. Taro Ono himself stood in front, as he kept pacing back and forth with anticipation plastered on his face.

Masakiyo Kato was the Vice CEO of the Brisk Trading Group and he could be said to be one person above thousand in the company, with a quite big authority and power. He was Kuwako's fellow student before and was then assigned to the Brisk Trading Group in China because of their relationship.

And today, he was also particularly excited that he even told his wife—Miao Xinran to dress up well for him. He wore a neatly straight suit with tie, and even his shoes were brightly polished.

“Kato-kun, take a look at my suit. There's no problem with it, right?” Taro Ono's pace suddenly came to a halt as he turned to look at Masakiyo Kato.

Masakiyo Kato hurriedly stepped forward and carefully observed Taro Ono's appearance, saying, "There's nothing wrong. You look great!"

Taro Ono nodded with satisfaction.

Tap tap tap...

The sounds of high-heeled shoes stepping on the floor came from the outside of the building entrance. Everyone's eyes shifted to the direction of the entrance in a flash.

"What's going on here?"

Taro Ono furrowed his brows slightly and there was an annoyed expression on his face, because the person he saw was not his Big Boss—Kuwako Yamamoto, but an employee of the Brisk Trading Group. He could vaguely remember that this woman was a staff in the Human Resources Department.

"Chief, Vice Chief, I apologize for being late."

Even though Chen Xiaowan had prepared her mind and knew she could do everything she wanted in the Brisk Trading Group with the backing of Kuwako Yamamoto, yet the difference in positions after so many years in the company made her nervous in front of Taro Ono and Masakiyo Kato. Most important of all was the fact that hundreds of high and bottom-level of the company management were also staring at her.

Anger brewed inside Taro Ono's heart as he spoke in a deep voice, "You should've received a notification last night to arrive at the company before 8 PM. Tell me the reason you are late."

"It's because she's already been fired. She's no longer an employee of the Brisk Trading Group." Miao Xinran rushed out of the crowd and spoke loudly after Taro Ono finished speaking. She slightly gawked as Chen Xiaowan appeared, but then turned ecstatic.

Taro Ono stunned and stared blankly, before angrily yelling,

## “THEN WHY DID SHE APPEAR IN THE COMPANY IF SHE HAS BEEN FIRED?”

“I don’t know either, Chief,” said Miao Xinran with a bit of sarcasm. “She had indeed packed her stuff yesterday and left our company. Who would have thought that she would come back now? Maybe the feeling of being fired was too painful for her and finally created a problem in her head, and she rushed here to act as a swanky great personage. You can see that her expression is very awkward now, Chief. She must be angry that I exposed her like this and must feel ashamed. How about instructing the security guards to drive her out?”

With an annoyed expression, Taro Ono spoke, “Since she has been fired, then drive her out!”

At this moment, Masakiyo Kato suddenly stood forward and said, “Please hold on, Chief. I think she must have ulterior motives for appearing in our company out of the blue after getting fired. I suggest instructing the security to not drive her out but detain her in the security room. We’ll interrogate her again later after the Big Boss has finished the inspection.”

Clap, clap, clap...

A loud applause was heard coming from the building’s entrance. Kuwako Yamamoto, dressed in a professional outfit, then walked inside while clapping her hands, followed by a handful of Japanese people.

“Mr. Kato’s seriousness and responsibility in work are great. Truly an old fellow student highly regarded by me! I’m so impressed by you that I almost want to make you the CEO of the Brisk Trading Group.” There was a hint of contempt in Kuwako’s eyes as she loudly spoke.

A shocked glint flashed in Masakiyo Kato’s eyes upon seeing Kuwako’s arrival. He immediately strode forward to greet her and said with an obsequious smile, “Hello, Boss. Thanks for the

appreciation you have for me. I also welcome you for the working inspection on behalf of the company.”

The move and words at this occasion should have been made by Taro Ono but were finally snatched by Masakiyo Kato. It made him secretly angry inside. However, he also knew that Masakiyo Kato was a former classmate of his Big Boss, so he could only sigh helplessly and moved forward to greet, “We welcome you for the inspection, Boss.”

With a proud and cold expression, Kuwako nodded in response but then she asked all of a sudden, “Kato-kun, I heard you have married for a few years already and your wife is also an outstanding Chinese woman, is that right? I wonder if can see her.”

Nearby, Miao Xinran’s eyes lit up. The appreciation showed by the Big Boss to her husband made her full of excitement. The moment when the Big Boss mentioned her, she almost half running to come before Kuwako and respectfully said, “Hello, Boss. I’m Miao Xinran, Kato-Kun’s wife.

“Ah, what a beautiful woman you are.” Kuwako nodded, letting out a smile and said, “You seem to have a good skin care treatment and it should be very elastic, right?”

After saying that, Kuwako suddenly lifted her arm and fiercely slapped Miao Xinran’s face. Along with it were appeared five bright red fingerprints as Miao Xinran staggered backward for a few meters and heavily fell on the floor.

# Chapter 593: Change of Attitude from Arrogance to Humility

---

What exactly is going on?

Hundreds of top executives and lower-level employees of the company were tongue-tied. They couldn't believe such a scene unfolded. Even the Vice CEO, Masakiyo Kato, was dumbfounded at the moment. His wife was praised due to her good skin, but was it necessary to slap her whether the elasticity of her skin was good or not?

"It indeed feels good. No wonder Big Sis Chen wants to slap her face a few times," praised Kuwako as she lifted her palm that was used to slap Miao Xinran. "Kato-kun, I never thought that you were so blessed to have a wife who has such an elastic skin. Congratulations!"

Congratulations?!!!

Masakiyo Kato secretly cursed inside, but he squeezed a smile on the surface and said, "You're too kind, Boss. I'll tell my wife to send you some of the cosmetics she usually uses."

With a cold expression, Kuwako coldly replied, "Do you think a Young Lady like me needs to use makeup to cover my ugly face?"

Masakiyo Kato's expression changed in an instant, and he replied with a serious and respectful expression, "No no no, you are a natural beauty, Boss, like a goddess who descended to Earth. So you don't need cosmetics to hide anything."

Kuwako coldly hummed in response as she walked to Miao Xinran, who wore a disbelieving expression. She offered her hand out to pull her from the floor and asked, "Are you okay?"

"I'm not... I... I'm fine!" Though Miao Xinran was about to explode from rage inside, she could only endure the humiliation and force herself to smile.

Kuwako curled her lips as she raised her hand to slap her a few more times. The strength she exerted, especially the last slap, was quite strong. And this time, Miao Xinran staggered backward for five plus meters before heavily falling to the floor.

“To my surprise you seem to be alright, eh. Then I’ll let you have something else to be occupied with,” said Kuwako in a deep voice and overbearing manner.

At this time, how could everyone not be able to tell that the Boss wasn’t testing whether Miao Xinran’s skin was good? It was evident that she wanted to thrash her. Nevertheless, there was something that made everyone curious. When and how did Miao Xinran offend the Big Boss, to think that she would even publicly humiliate her in front of such a large crowd.

Masakiyo Kato was utterly dumbfounded. As a smart and astute man, how was he not able to see Kuwako Yamamoto’s true intention? Yet, he couldn’t figure out when and how his wife had offended her to suffer such a public beating.

“Boss, you...”

Kuwako shouted coldly, “Do you have a opinion?”

Masakiyo Kato shuddered inside and swallowed back the words he was about to say. He knew how powerful Kuwako Yamamoto was, and he of all people knew how to bow his head under the eaves. Let alone having his wife beaten publicly, he wouldn’t dare to hit Kuwako Yamamoto back even if he was to be killed!

Unless... he was already tired of his life!

“Thrash!”

Kuwako coldly glared at Masakiyo Kato and threw the word with a cold expression. Then she looked at Taro Ono and said, “What are you feeling now, Ono-kun?”

With cold sweat streaming down his forehead, Taro Ono looked scared and apprehensive. Though Kuwako’s reprimand toward

Masakiyo Kato and her beating his wife made him strangely happy, yet now that his Big Boss turned her finger at him, he was scared that he would speak something wrong and would end up the same.

“I’m very happy and feel extremely honored for being able to see you, Boss.”

Kuwako nodded at him before turning around and walking toward Chen Xiaowan’s side. She then grabbed her hand and said, “Since you’re in a good mood, you will take care of Big Sis Chen a lot in the company in the future. If you dare to make her suffer the least bit and treat her unjustly, then I’ll never let you go!”

“Yes, yes, yes!” Taro Ono hurriedly nodded and took a chance to secretly glance at Chen Xiaowan. Never once had he ever dreamed that a trivial Vice Director of Human Resources Department in his company turned out to have the backing from the Big Boss from behind. Also, who didn’t know what status the Big Boss had? To think that she even called her Big Sis Chen, how come this woman turned into such a holy being? Did she possess a terrifying background?

Kuwako then looked around, watching the nervous expressions of the top executives and other lower management staff before speaking in a heavy and deep voice, “I’m now announcing that Masakiyo Kato is removed from his position and will no longer be the Vice CEO of the Brisk Trading Group. Chen Xiaowan—my Big Sis will replace his position and become the new Vice CEO of the Brisk Trading Group. Everyone, please welcome her and give her an applause.”

Clap, clap, clap...

Warm applause echoed throughout the hall.

Stunned and dumbfounded, Masakiyo Kato had never dreamed that Kuwako would make such an announcement. He was the Vice CEO of the Brisk Trading Group and Kuwako’s old schoolmate. He had been diligently working, doing his best and making great

contributions for the Brisk Trading Group.

And now, he was fired... just like this?

“Kuwako, I...”

Angered, Kuwako interrupted him, “Do you have the qualification to even call my name? Get the hell out of China and never let me see you later in the future!”

In an instant, Masakiyo Kato’s face turned red and then green. He shot a deep look at Chen Xiaowan and, as if he had a great deal of courage being injected to him, he loudly asked, “Boss, give me a good reason for this. I have done many things for the Brisk Trading Group all these years, not only merits and hard work.”

“You wanna talk about merits and hard work with me?” Kuwako replied mockingly. “No problem. Then I’ll tell you. You have a good wife, and not only has she bullied my Big Sis Chen, but she also fired her from the company and treated her unjustly. Whoever dares to treat Big Sis Chen unjustly again, then a miserable fate will come to them. The way I dealt with you regarding this problem is lighthearted already. Else, hmpf...”

Finally, Masakiyo Kato understood. All of this was caused by his wife, Miao Xinran. The flame of anger inside him was fueled as he dashed toward Miao Xinran, picking her up from the floor and slapping her already burning face. He then yelled loudly, “IT TURNED OUT TO BE BECAUSE OF YOU, BITCH! WHY THE FUCK DID YOU OFFEND SOMEONE YOU CAN’T AFFORD TO? DID YOU HAVE TO PROVOKE MISS CHEN? DIVORCE! THIS FATHER MUST BREAK THIS BAD LUCK MARRIAGE, AND NEVER WILL YOU GET EVEN A DIME FROM MY ASSETS!”

Despairing, Miao Xinran finally understood as to why Kuwako Yamamoto trashed her. It was originally because of that bitch, Chen Xiaowan. In just a few minutes, her previously beautiful face turned into a big pig head.

However, what she cared about the most was not being beaten, but what her husband, Masakiyo Kato had said.

Divorce? Leaving a marriage with nothing, no possession or property?

At this moment her heart felt like dying, for the very reason she could live so comfortably now was due to Masakiyo Kato. Because the man was able to make money and could provide her with lavish and extravagant expenses. If he dumped her like this and didn't give her even a dime, how would she live in the future?

Suddenly, she turned her head to Chen Xiaowan like a drowning person who found a life-saving straw. After Masakiyo Kato threw her to the floor, she came before Chen Xiaowan and nearly prostrating herself as she wept and begged, "Xiaowan, please forgive me. Everything's my fault! Please do not let the Boss fire me and my husband. I beg you, please look at the sake of our past as fellow students."

"This..."

Soft and kindhearted as she was, Chen Xiaowan somehow couldn't bear to look at the tragic, miserable-looking Miao Xinran. When she was about to speak, however, Kuwako kicked Miao Xinran a few meters away and then grabbed her wrist and led her toward the elevator, "Big Sis Chen, I already told someone to clean up the best office for you. I'll lead you there to have a look."

Chen Xiaowan hesitated and secretly sighed inwardly as Kuwako pulled her away.

\*\*\*\*

Seven days later...

As Tang Xiu sat cross-legged in the corner on the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda, his expression suddenly moved as he looked at the light curtain. He could keenly sense the fluctuation of Immortal Force unceasingly transmitted, as the small crevice on

the light curtain was also unceasingly splitting open.

Kacha...

The light curtain turned into twinkling stars and lights, as it then thoroughly broke. At this time, Gu Yan'er, who laid on the bed of ice, opened her eyes that were as though beautiful starry eyes, yet were suffused with shock and disbelief.

“How do you feel, Yan'er?” Tang Xiu floated up and approached her in a few steps, an anxious expression plastered on his face.

Gu Yan'er's figure blinked and suddenly appeared in front of Tang Xiu. Her slender and delicate body clung to Tang Xiu's chest, whereas her slender arm coiled around him. Her excitement made her voice tremble as she excitedly replied, “Master, my injury has healed. This feeling... is really great!”

Intense joy rose inside Tang Xiu's heart. Ever since he learned that Gu Yan'er had come to Earth for him and yet had been harmed by the Twilight Nightmare cast by Shade Demon Zhu Wushou, he desperately wanted to obtain the Demonic Revival Grass and Chrono Crystal to completely cure Gu Yan'er's injury.

And now, that dream had come true!

After the excitement, however, Tang Xiu still felt a bit uneasy and grabbed Gu Yan'er's wrist, sensing and checking her body. However, after sensing her pulse for more than ten seconds, he slightly furrowed his brows, because he found that, despite the injury in her body having already healed, there was barely any trace of Immortal Force inside her body at all. Moreover, there was a particularly unusual energy fluctuation lingering in her heart.

“That is...” Tang Xiu kept observing for a long time as his furrowed brows turned tighter.

“The Shade Demon Black Force?”

Tang Xiu finally determined that the energy lingering in Gu Yan'er's heart was just like the heart's blood essence of Shade

Demon—Zhu Wushou. The Shade Demon Black Force and Demon Force that were injected in the blood essence inside her heart had formed a type of very powerful energy that was even comparable to Divine Force.

“Trouble!” Tang Xiu frowned deeply. He then raised his head to look at Gu Yan’er, who was smiling at him. Sighing inwardly, he spoke, “How much it affects your strength, Yan’er?”

“My strength hasn’t been affected much, Master.” Gu Yan’er let out a light smile. “It’s just that the Shade Demon’s Black Force inside my heart is very special and takes me a long time to refine it. However, since I don’t have to worry about falling into slumber again, I’ll only need the aid of the chilling air here to suppress it, and then refine it bit by bit.”

“So you can’t leave the exquisite pagoda for the time being?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yeah, I have no way around it for the time being, though I would be able to completely refine this Shade Demon Black Force within a few years.” Gu Yan’er nodded. “When that time comes, not only will my cultivation not be affected, but it may also turn this misfortune into a blessing, enhancing my cultivation to a higher level.”

# Chapter 594: A Cry for Help from the Disciple's Son

---

Tang Xiu nodded heavily and then urged, “Then stay here at ease to refine the Shade Demon Black Force and leave the things outside to me. When the time comes, after you’ve completely relieved yourself from this problem, you can go out with me again.”

Gu Yan’er smilingly nodded and snuggled around Tang Xiu for a long time. Then she raised her head and smilingly asked, “How did you find the Chrono Crystal, Master?”

“At first, I thought that it would be impossible for the Chrono Crystal to exist on Earth, so I had already planned to wait until I can break through the atmosphere and go to the star fields outside Earth to find it.” Tang Xiu smilingly explained. “But who would have thought that my subordinate’s men who were protecting a pair of explorers during an Alps Mountains’ exploration accidentally found the Chrono Crystal. That subordinate of mine didn’t know what the Chrono Crystal was, but she realized that the object was a very precious mineral, so she came to Shanghai to deliver it to me.”

“It seems my luck is really good, Master.” Gu Yan’er suddenly understood and smilingly replied. “Also, I realized that there are many good objects on Earth—many kinds of treasures that even countless people in the Immortal World will fight desperately for. I suspect that there must be an important reason for this.”

“That’s right. A pity that my current cultivation level is too low. There are many places on Earth that I don’t dare to easily rush in right now.” Tang Xiu nodded. “But you, you can stroll around for Master after you’ve completely refined that Shade Demon Black Force inside your body. I’m sure that you won’t have any problem at all later.”

With eyes lit up, Gu Yan’er was slightly excited as she nodded,

“I’ll try my best to completely refine this Shade Demon Black Force, Master.”

After that, the master and disciple conversed for a long time as Tang Xiu then said with a smile, “I told Ji Chime, Light, and Dark to stay outside because I got the Chrono Crystal and Demonic Revival Grass to heal you. Since you are awake now, tell them to come in!”

“Master, though inside my body the Shade Demon Black Force is a hidden danger, it won’t be a problem for me to stay outside for one or two hours every day. Besides, I also want to go out and have a bite with you. We don’t need to call them inside, let us go out straightly!”

After pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu nodded and said, “In that case, we can go out then. But you need to remember that you must not leave the exquisite pagoda for more than two hours later. It’s best that you don’t try to go out as far as possible.”

“Alright!” Gu Yan’er nodded with a smile.

Outside the exquisite pagoda, Ji Chimei was sitting cross-legged, whereas Light and Dark were also sitting cross-legged in cultivation. Only Gu Xiaoxue was anxious and paced back and forth. She didn’t know why her Grand Master came to Jingmen Island all of a sudden, neither did she know why he would enter the exquisite pagoda and stay there for a long time and still not come out.

Bam...

The pagoda’s door automatically opened and two figures floated out from the interior.

“Ma... Master?” Gu Xiaoxue trembled and disbelief burst out of her eyes.

Ji Chimei, Light and Dark also opened their eyes instantly. When they caught sight of Gu Yan’er coming out arm in arm with Tang

Xiu, shocked expressions immediately plastered on their faces, because they were well aware of Gu Yan'er's situation. She should still be in slumber, properly speaking, and it would take several years for her to wake up.

But how... how come she woke up?

"Master! (Lord!)" Light and Dark, as well as Ji Chimei, saluted hurriedly.

Gu Yan'er let out a smile and said, "Looking at your shocked faces is quite amusing. You all had never expected that I would wake up now, did you?"

Gu Xiaoxue was all smiling and full of joy as she dashed toward Gu Yan'er. She hugged her and spoke in a trembling voice, "We didn't. We never expected that you would wake up now, Master. It's really great. It must be because of Grand Master. He surely has found a way to cure you!"

Gu Yan'er faintly smiled, "Well, my injury has basically recovered, but I have not yet solved some special problems, though. Anyhow, I will not fall into a comatose state again nonetheless, and only need to cultivate every day before I'll be able to fully remove the hidden dangers in my body several years later."

"Really?" Gu Xiaoxue was fully excited and so did the three others.

At the Everlasting Feast Hall.

The news of Gu Yan'er's reappearance spread to every core disciple of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Furthermore, they also received a message that Gu Yan'er would be taking charge of the Everlasting Feast Hall later on, and would come out from her secluded cultivation once in a while to give instructions in their cultivation.

Shortly after, Tang Xiu dined with Gu Yan'er and then stayed in the Everlasting Feast Hall. Although his curriculum at Shanghai

University was delayed, he still wanted to spend more time with Gu Yan'er. Only a week later did he finally bade her farewell and returned to Shanghai.

The following instances in life for him were still the same. Aside from attending classes at the campus, Tang Xiu imparted medical skills to Dai Xinyue, while spending the rest of the time reading books or cultivating. His time was spent in bliss and happiness. Only until it was near the New Year's did he finally go to Jingmen Island and spent two days with Gu Yan'er.

The business of the Magnificent Tang Corporation was getting better and better with each passing day. Every product was still in short supply and was sold out like getting robbed every time they were put on the shelves. With the accumulation of funds, the time Kang Xia spent in Star City was also getting lesser and lesser. Aside from setting up branches in the provinces across the country, she also spent half of her time in Shanghai to negotiate the land acquisition agreement with the government, as well as contacting the construction company to establish the new HQ edifice and two large factories for the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

Close to the end of the year, on the first day of vacation, Tang Xiu received an unexpected phone call.

“Excuse me, are you Grand Master Tang Xiu?” A timid voice belonging to a young man came out of the phone.

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and inquired, “I’m Tang Xiu, may I ask who you are?”

The tone of the other party was obviously excited and quickly answered, “I’m Chen Tong, Grand Master.”

Chen Tong?

Tang Xiu was stunned and stared blankly before snapping back to his senses as he realized that the young man was Chen Zhizhong’s son. He once heard Chen Zhizhong saying Chen Tong’s name

before. Suddenly, he let out a faint smile and asked, “Is there something you need from me?”

“Grand Master, my Dad once said that you’re a miracle-working doctor, could you lend me your assistance? My classmate has just contracted a strange disease and it’s highly contagious. And now she’s being isolated at the Beijing Virus Research Institute. Could you save her?”

“If this strange disease she has contracted is very contagious, there should be some people from the government agency involved, right? What exactly is the diagnosis?”

“There hasn’t been any reply from them.” Chen Tong replied astringently. “I spent quite a lot of money and only barely managed to get some news. It’s said that the virology experts and professors at the National Virus Research Institute still couldn’t figure out how this new type of virus was formed. However, I heard that my classmate has been put under the critical notice, and she may not be curable if no available means for a cure are found.”

After thinking about it for a moment, Tang Xiu then said, “Let’s do it this way! I’m now heading to Beijing and we’ll discuss the details when I get there. Also, I’ll text my flight number and the arrival time after I have booked the flight ticket.”

“Yes yes yes. Thank you, Grand Master,” said Chen Tong gratefully.

As the phone call ended, Tang Xiu called Yuan Chuling, as the two had originally agreed to return to the Star City, whereas he must change his destination for the time being and was unable to go back with him. After hearing that Tang Xiu couldn’t go back to Star City for the time being, Yuan Chuling also decided to stay in Shanghai. The fitness center he had been tinkering with was planned to open for business after the New Year, and he decided to start the business before the new year since he wouldn’t be returning for the time being.

In the middle of the day, Tang Xiu walked out of Beijing Airport and glanced around. [1] He then caught sight of a young man with bleached yellow hair and a white down coat slightly running towards him. He brought two umbrellas with him because it was raining outside.

"Chen Tong?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I'm Chen Tong, Grand Master," said Chen Tong quickly. "But you... why are you wearing so few clothes? The temperature in Beijing has fallen below zero, please wear my down coat."

Having said that, he took off his down coat and handed it over to Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu waved his hand to stop him. He didn't feel cold at all though he was only wearing casual clothes; he could easily adjust the temperature around him with his current cultivation. With a smile, Tang Xiu spoke, "If my memory serves me correctly, your father said that you are studying abroad. How did you come to Beijing now?"

Chen Tong forced a smile, "The curriculum on my campus is quite relaxed, thus I had an early vacation. Four days ago, I accompanied my classmate back to Beijing since her family lives here. We originally intended to have a good stroll around for a few days before returning to Star City. Who would have thought that on the plane back here she began to have a high burning fever that didn't ease even a bit. She was then sent to the hospital after we arrived in Beijing and was finally diagnosed to have contracted a viral disease. I myself was supposed to be isolated as well, but I took the opportunity to slip away. Ah, right, Grand Master, all the passengers on the flight back here are also being isolated because of my classmate. Even everyone who had contact with her, including the doctors and nurses, have also been isolated too after we got off the plane."

"How many people are there, the specific number?" Asked Tang

Xiu.

“More than 200 people,” said Chen Tong. “Also, more than half of them began to have a high burning fever, which is the same as the symptoms of my classmate.”

“And you, are you alright?” Asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

“It’s kind of strange now that you ask me.” Chen Tong shook his head. “Although Dad forced me to practice martial arts since childhood and my physical fitness was always great, but the virus can be transmitted by saliva, air, and direct contact with the infected. She and I are lovers and we even shared a kiss, but nothing has happened to me until now.”

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows as he reached out to grab Chen Tong’s wrist. After checking his pulse, he found that he indeed wasn’t infected by any symptoms of the virus.

“Oh?” Tang Xiu felt a wave of energy fluctuation from Chen Tong. He quickly pulled the red string worn on his neck and then saw the talisman he once refined was now being worn by him.

“Your Dad really does love you, since he actually gave this important protective amulet I gave him to you. Let’s go, take me to the Virus Research Institute.”

Chen Tong shivered and hurriedly said, “Grand Master, I won’t be able to go to the Virus Research Institute! You don’t know, but a lot of people are currently looking for me, including people from the Public Security Bureau. I will definitely be detained and isolated if they catch me. And I heard that if they can’t find a cure, then it’s equal to being sentenced to death.”

# Chapter 595: A Big Silk Pants of the Capital

---

Chen Tong's fear was understandable. He recalled the incidents back in 2002 as many people were isolated and met their death due to SARS. As things stand at present, many people in China had a deep-rooted fear of infectious diseases, and what happened before was a perfect example as the plagues that occurred in the past killed many people each time they broke out.

"As a grand-disciple of mine, you must have enough courage, Chen Tong. Your Dad is a real man, thus his son must not be a good-for-nothing. Trust me, I'll guarantee that you'll be safe."

Chen Tong hesitated for a moment before he nodded and said, "I believe you since you're the one who's saying this, Grand Master. Let's go, my car is parked outside."

Tang Xiu nodded with satisfaction. Despite being young, Chen Tong, who seemed to be a year or two younger than him, had such a rare courage. And in particular... he especially trusted him.

\*\*\*\*

The National Virus Research Institute was located in the remote Southeast Suburb of Beijing. The site had a large chemical plant on the surface, but the interior was a very strictly guarded virus research center. Two kilometers away from the site police officers in casual clothes were seen patrolling the vicinity, whereas there were also guard posts in the interior that were particularly tightly arranged.

Zhang Lei was a security team captain of the National Virus Research Institute and once an outstanding special ops soldier with remarkable military exploits. He was assigned to the security work of this site after finishing his major in the university.

Standing in front of the gate of the outermost level, a worried expression appeared in Zhang Lei's eyes. It was because a terrifying

new type of virus had emerged and there had been a widespread virus outbreak as well. The entire Research Institute was now packed with a heavy atmosphere. He was well aware of the fact that the container truck that came in from the outside brought people who had been infected with the virus or had close contact with the infected.

“There’s another car outside requesting to be admitted to the hospital.” The voice of his security colleague was transmitted through the communicator on his waist.

“Check their documents and inspect the car, whether they have dangerous objects in there.” Zhang Lei replied in a sinking voice. “Proceed according to the previous examination method and do a comprehensive inspection. And remember to not come in contact with the people inside the car and wear a gas mask at all times!”

“Understood!” A reply came from the communicator.

Taking a deep sight, Zhang Lei suddenly had the urge to smoke, but the rules of the Virus Research Institute forbade smoking at a two kilometers minimum from the outermost gate. After contemplating for a moment, he decided to go outside to survey the situation and smoke a cigarette to ease his depression.

A few minutes later, as he was driving through the first blockade line about two kilometers away, the container truck had just finished being inspected and was allowed in.

“Captain!”

More than a dozen security guards wearing black security uniforms saluted him.

After returning the salute, Zhang Lei took out a cigarette from his pocket, ignited it and took two deep puffs. He then threw the rest of the pack to the others and asked in a deep voice, “Was that the first truck today?”

“It was the fourth truck!” Replied one of the security guards.

Zhang Lei secretly sighed inwardly and let out a wry smile, “The quarantine area inside is probably not enough. There should be 300 people who have already been sent here, right?”

The security guard nodded, “It should be 329 people, precisely, according to the data recorded. I’m afraid that the first patient won’t be able to hold much longer if the experts in the research institute fail to study the antiviral medication for the virus. Also, Old Zhang, who is responsible for the meals delivery, said that the number of infected patients who have high fever has increased to 62, and some of them are in grave condition.”

Zhang Lei didn’t speak. Though he didn’t want to encounter such a scene, he was nothing but a security member; he didn’t have the power to pull against the surging tide.

Honk, honk...

A white BMW 525 sedan slowly stopped in front of everyone.

Zhang Lei pinched the cigarette and threw it into a trash can nearby. He then walked toward the white BMW 525 sedan and spoke, “Hello, comrade. Please show me your documents.”

The window opened as Chen Tong spoke, “I’m Chen Tong, I must go inside, and we have no documents to show either.”

Zhang Lei’s face was blank. He then seemingly recalled something as he pulled out his pistol and aimed its black muzzle at Chen Tong. At the same time, he quickly stepped four or five steps back and shouted, “GET OUT OF THE CAR AND ACCEPT THE INSPECTION!!!”

Chen Tong turned to look Tang Xiu on the front passenger seat.

Tang Xiu patted his shoulder before getting off the car and walking towards Zhang Lei. He then stopped a few meters away from him and lightly said, “I’m Tang Xiu, a certified Chinese Medical doctor. I need to go to the Virus Research Institute to have a look at the situation. I hope you can contact the director of the

institute and report to him about me if this is out of your jurisdiction.”

Zhang Lei was silent for a moment before taking out his communicator and reporting to his superior, “Director Wei, a young man named Tang Xiu says he possesses a certificate of Chinese Medical science and wants to enter the institute. In addition, he brought someone with him, the wanted Chen Tong.”

“Tang Xiu? Chinese Medical science? Where the hell did this reckless impostor come from? Forget it, he still must be inspected if he wants to enter the institute, whoever he may be. He may have gotten infected since he came with that boy. Immediately apprehend them and personally escort them into our custody.” Director Wei’s voice was heard from the communicator.

Zhang Lei’s expression changed and straightly pointed his gun at Tang Xiu after complying with the order, saying, “Comrade, please cooperate with us. Our superior has already instructed that you must be inspected and escorted into our custody!”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes, as a cold light suffused within.

Escorted into custody?!

There were many meanings in the statement “escorted to custody”, yet it had a whole different meaning in this situation. He was not a suspect, but a doctor who came offering help. He also showed his identity as a Chinese Medical doctor, yet the other party was unexpectedly so rude, making him very angry.

VROOM...

During the stalemate, the roar of an engine came from a distance as a dozen black SUVs came speeding fast like uncontrollable threatening wild horses, as they headed toward them. A young man who seemed to be in his 26 or 27, biting a toothpick, with his ears pricked by dozens of earrings, and hair bleached with every color under the sun came down along with the orderly opening of

doors.

However, when he saw the scene before his eyes, he suddenly furrowed his brows and shouted, “Hey, a good dog never obstructs the road. Get lost to the side! Hey you, the fella with the gun, do you know who this young master is? Get the fucking lost, or I’ll break your dog’s leg!!!”

Zhang Lei had a change in expression, but he was too lazy to deal with this outlandish youth. However, the more than twenty black-suited men brought by the young man made him secretly vigilant, nonetheless.

“Who are you, people? This is a private chemical plant. Outsiders are forbidden to step inside!”

The outlandish youth walked a few steps forward and mocked, “Don’t give me this fucking bullshit! Do you think this young master doesn’t know that this site is the National Virus Research Institute? This Zhao Yundi has asked around before coming here. It was you who caught my sister and detained her here. Get the fucking lost from here, or else I’ll tell my men to break your dog’s leg!”

Zhang Lei looked at him coolly as he immediately picked up the communicator and ordered, “Encountering threats of unidentified people at the outermost blockade line. The second and third team members are to immediately rush over!”

Zhao Yundi’s face changed as he angrily glared at Zhang Lei. He then turned around and shouted at a middle-aged man behind him, “Ready to strike! Beat whoever dares to fight and block me. Don’t be idle and shoot back if they dare to use their guns. They dare to catch my sister and say that she’s the carrier of the virus?!! Hmph, if this father can’t rescue her, then I’ll change my surname!”

Immediately, more than twenty stocky men pulled their guns out of their waists and opened the safety locks at an extremely fast speed. Their synchronized movements and grim atmosphere made

Zhang Lei's heart turned a bit tighter. He used to be a special ops soldier and could naturally sense a soldier aura from these people.

After a moment's contemplation, he picked up the communicator and called Director Wei.

"Director Wei, there's a young man claiming to be Zhao Yundi, with more than twenty men armed with guns trying to break through the blockade line to the research institute. I request the aid of an armed security team here."

"Zhao Yundi? How could that living ancestor come here?"

Director Wei suddenly exclaimed loudly upon hearing Zhang Lei's report. A few seconds after, he spoke again, "Don't act rashly, Zhang Lei! You only need to block them if Zhao Yundi wants to break through the blockade line. But do not use guns! This little ancestor has a very powerful background; I can't afford to provoke him. I have to ask for instructions from my superiors about this."

"Understood!" Although Zhang Lei was dissatisfied. How could Director Wei fear such an individual from the second or third generation of his family... Still, he performed his duties without a question. He pulled two security teams of about thirty to forty people and stood to face the confrontation against Zhang Yundi's people.

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly when he heard Zhao Yundi's name. He had heard of him from Tang Wei. This fella was the biological grandson of the Zhao Family's Head in Beijing—arrogant, rampant, and loved to stir up trouble. He had even provoked various juniors from the prominent families in Beijing, including the Tang and Yao Family's juniors, yet he was always able to gain small advantages and dealt big losses.

It could be said that this guy was just like a fiend in human skin!

Looking at the two groups of people who were confronting each other, Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and turned around to a more

distant spot.

“Hey hey hey, Buddy! Didn’t you instigate this trouble, too? I just saw him pointing a gun at you! Don’t tell me you lost your fucking balls now? Are you going to run away?” Zhao Yundi called out loudly upon seeing Tang Xiu walking away. He may be the king of the silk pants, but he was not a fool. People who brought guns to break through a state institution would definitely face serious consequences given the situation nowadays. He would have never done such a stupid thing if the detainee was not his biological sister. However, if that guy who was just pointed at by a gun also had a powerful background, then there would be someone else who could help him share the crisis.

Tang Xiu’s pace came to a halt. After glancing at him, he took out his mobile phone and dialed his aunt—Tang Min’s cell number. After the call was connected, he spoke first, “Auntie, I’m outside the Beijing Virus Research Institute. Could I trouble you to contact the person in charge? I need to go inside to check the condition of the infected patients.”

# Chapter 596: Five Minutes

---

At this time, Tang Min was on the way to the Tang Family's ancestral residence due to a call from her father saying that there was something he needed to talk to her. Though her father didn't speak what the matter was, she could guess a bit, as it should be related to the prominent families in Beijing that began to divide up the Yao Family's assets and started to compete for the positions left by the members of the Yao Family.

At this time, the Tang Family was the one in the lead as the one who destroyed the Yao Family and was bound to get the most out of the cake. Tang Min, however, never expected that her nephew, Tang Xiu, not only came to the capital but also went to the Virus Research Institute. She knew the head of the Institute—Director Wei Xiqing, as she was the one who lent a hand to him when the man was suppressed by others, or else it would impossible for him to become the Virus Research Institute's Director.

"No problem, I'll call the Virus Research Institute's Director—Wei Xiqing immediately. But Xiu'er, when did you come to the capital and why did you go to the Virus Research Institute in the first place? You know that there has been a very contagious virus outbreak recently. You... you didn't come for that matter, did you?" Tang Min hadn't taken it seriously at first, but the more they talked, she more she realized that it was related to the epidemic case.

"Auntie, I indeed came for the epidemic this time," said Tang Xiu. "I'll talk to you in detail when we meet later, since I'm kind of occupied right now."

"Xiu'er, Auntie knows that you are titled as a miracle-working doctor, but you must not take this issue lightly! This virus case is no joke; there's a possibility that if you are slightly careless... pah pah pah... now I'm talking rubbish! Xiu'er, let's talk about it, just ignore that matter and leave it to others. Now that our family is

having a big harvest, I'm sure we can get small advantages if you come to lend a hand," hurriedly said Tang Min.

"What are these small advantages, exactly?" Asked Tang Xiu in an unusual tone.

"The Yao Family is currently withdrawing from the capital," said Tang Min. "Many prominent families are secretly taking over the assets that used to be the Yao Family's property, and the empty seats left by their members are also being targeted and fought over by them."

Tang Xiu suddenly understood and said with a smile, "Auntie, with you dealing with those matters is fine to me. I can only lend a hand if it's related to combat and killing, as I don't understand politics at all."

Upon hearing the meaning in Tang Xiu's answer, Tang Min hesitantly asked, "Will you really not change your mind, Xiu'er?"

"I won't and can't change my mind. There's someone among the infected that I need to help," answered Tang Xiu.

"Who is that person?" Asked Tang Min quickly.

"It's a friend of my grand-disciple, I guess she should be his girlfriend," said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. "It's my first time meeting this grand-disciple of mine and the first time he asked for help. So, Auntie, please contact Director Wei as I can't delay for too long."

"Alright then, wait for the news!" Tang Min immediately hung up after saying that.

\*\*\*\*

Zhao Yundi had been secretly eavesdropping on the conversation when Tang Xiu called his aunt. He was a bit disappointed at first, but then was secretly startled after hearing that Tang Xiu's aunt could contact Director Wei. After all, the Director seat of the National Virus Research Institute was a very special position, and

government officials with insufficient power and authority would were simply impossible to get access to the person. Only those from some departments that held true control in the country may be able to contact Wei Xiqing. His Zhao Family could also directly contact Wei Xiqing, but he couldn't wait anymore for fear that his sister would meet her demise in this damned Virus Research Institute!

“What’s your name, buddy?” Zhang Yundi raised his chin and asked after seeing Tang Xiu walking back.

“Tang Xiu!” Answered Tang Xiu with a smile.

“What’s the job of your aunt? Is her authority big enough?” Zhang Yundi nodded. “If not, let’s just work together and break through inside! If worst comes to worst... I’ll take you as a brother of mine later.”

“Hahaha.” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing. “I’d have already entered inside if I wanted to. They won’t be able to stop me relying on these incapable soldiers.”

Zhao Yundi rolled his eyes in response. If it was someone else who boasted about himself, he would have already slapped the man, but he wanted to pull Tang Xiu to his side now, so he suppressed the contempt inside and said, “Dude, real men need not boast. You gotta do what you gotta do if you got the balls. So let’s just rush in!”

Ignoring Zhang Yundi’s aggressive approach to goad him, Tang Xiu was instead looking at Zhang Lei, whose face was cold, and asked lightly, “How long does it take from Director Wei’s office to this place?

Zhang Lei didn’t want to answer Tang Xiu’s question, but he could sense something different from his words. While keeping the mind of wanting to see what joke Tang Xiu would unfold, he replied without being salty, “It takes twelve minutes running on foot, and four and a half minutes by car to get to the office

building.”

Tang Xiu nodded and then looked at Zhao Yundi, saying, “Gimme five minutes. If the Director of the Virus Research Institute doesn’t appear in front of us within five minutes, I’ll cooperate with you to rush inside. What do you think?”

Zhang Lei was stunned. Though he didn’t believe it inside, he still endured and nodded.

At this time, inside the Director’s Office of the Virus Research Institute, Wei Xiqing had just called the Head of the Zhao Family to inform him that Zhao Yundi had come over to create trouble. After getting an apology from the Zhao Family’s Head and his assurance, the tense feeling inside his heart eased down.

However, before he even had the time to heave a relieved sigh, his mobile phone buzzed.

“Oh? This number is...”

After seemingly recalling something, Wei Xiqing immediately received the call and spoke, “Minister Tang, is there anything you need from me?”

“Director Wei, there’s something I need to trouble you with. My nephew, Tang Xiu, is now outside of your Virus Research Institute. He’s a Chinese Medical doctor at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital and is also hailed as a young divine doctor of the new generation. I hope you can allow him to enter the site to help diagnose the patients and their disease. Maybe he can find out about the virus given his ability and help find the solution to the situation.”

Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s name mentioned once again, Wei Xiqing’s complexion suddenly changed drastically. He just felt that the name was familiar, but little did he expect this Tang Xiu was the Tang Xiu of the Tang Family. He had learned a lot about the situation the Yao Family was in at present, and the one who had

the most credit for that was Tang Xiu through his actions!

Furthermore, Tang Xiu was also hailed as the young miracle-working doctor at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, a fact he couldn't remember a moment ago. He nodded repeatedly a moment after and said, "Minister Tang, you can rest assured that I'll personally rush over to invite Mr. Tang in."

"Thank you!" Said Tang Min.

After hanging up the phone, Wei Xiqing didn't even take time to take his coat. He only grabbed his mobile phone and dashed toward the outside. He could achieve his current status as the Director of the National Virus Research Institute, on the one hand, was because his academic achievements, and on the other hand, it was because of Tang Min.

His wife was Tang Min's junior in high school, and it was her who asked Tang Min's help when he was being suppressed by certain powerful government officials, thus helping him through that tribulation. Therefore, Tang Min was his benefactor, not to mention that her authority was much higher than his.

At the outermost blockade line within the periphery of the Virus Research Institute, Zhao Yundi looked at his watch. It had been four minutes from the five minutes Tang Xiu mentioned to him, and yet he neither saw a ghost nor shadow until now, making his contempt rise inwardly.

"Dude, the time is almost up. There's only a minute left. I gotta tell you to move fast and don't die for we'll rush when the time's up! Finally, we're in this together no matter what the results are, capiche?"

"People say that haste makes waste," said Tang Xiu coolly. "The time isn't up yet. I'll definitely rush inside with you if Director Wei hasn't come out by then."

"You wanna keep going while some hope is left, huh?" Zhao

Yundi hummed coldly. “Since you want to wait, then I really wanna see whether that surname Wei is...”

His words came to an abrupt halt midway as a bright SUV suddenly appeared and then stopped in front of everyone ten seconds after. Wei Xiqing then hurriedly jumped out from the driver’s seat and glanced at the two groups of people confronting each other, before his eyes eventually fell on Tang Xiu.

He remembered Tang Xiu’s face, the one hailed as the most ruthless and difficult to deal with character in this generation of the Tang Family. Furthermore, rumors had it that he had just been found by the Tang Family after having been lost and lived outside for two decades.

“I’m really sorry, Mr. Tang. I didn’t know it was you before, so I made an offense. I hope you won’t bother with my ignorance.” Despite having a prominent identity himself, Wei Xiqing acted humbly at this moment with a full apologetic expression painted on his face.

“Let us not stand on ceremony, Director Wei.” Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. “The reason I came over is that I heard about the contagious disease and I hope that I can be of some help.”

“You’re a young divine doctor, and I’ve already heard about your integrity and medical expertise as well,” said Wei Xiqing quickly. “All the experts at our institute are quite anxious at present as they are still unable to study the virus and where it originate from. But I believe that we’ll definitely be able to save many people with your help.”

At the side, although Zhao Yundi was shocked after witnessing that Tang Xiu’s phone call was able to make Wei Xiqing come within five minutes, he immediately rolled his eyes after hearing the conversation between the two men. “Hey, surnamed Wei, little did I expect that a Director like yourself can unexpectedly kiss people’s asses like this too, huh. But how old is this dude, huh? A

young divine doctor? What a joke!"

Tang Xiu looked at him wearing a faint smile. Is this fella looking for a smack on the face?

As expected, Wei Xiqing looked angry upon hearing Zhao Yundi's words. Although he was quite afraid of his identity, he still scolded him, "Zhao Yundi, I've already called your grandfather and I'm sure he'll soon send some people to drag you back! And how can you understand the status of Divine Doctor Tang to begin with? Take your men and quickly get out of here! Else the Zhao Family won't be able to save your ass if the matter here goes big!"

Furious, Zhao Yunde grabbed his pistol and aimed it at Wei Xiqing. He then angrily growled, "Surnamed Wei! Don't smear your face with shame! I must bring my sister back today, or else watch how I tear down your Virus Research Institute."

# Chapter 597: Pulling Out the Curtained Area

---

Wei Xiqing didn't fear Zhao Yundi as he straightened up his chest even despite being pointed at by a gun, and then sternly shouted, "I already know that you're unbridled and rampant, Zhao Yundi. You can be said as the biggest silk pants figure in the capital. But think clearly what kind of fate awaits you if you openly attack this important institution of the country. The Zhao Family may be very powerful, but they can't afford being suppressed by the state just for you alone. Put your gun down and leave with your men!"

Zhao Yundi quickly released the safety lock and pulled the trigger.

BANG!

As the gun was fired, the bullet left the dark muzzle and was aimed at Wei Xiqing's forehead. Tang Xiu, who stood at the side, instantly furrowed his brows and waved his hand. The bullet was then caught between his index and middle finger, preventing a disaster from befalling Wei Xiqing.

Prior to this, Tang Xiu disliked Zhao Yundi's silk pants attitude, but now he really was disgusted by him; resorting to murder by relying on the power of his family, an action that Tang Xiu truly looked down upon. If he himself was very capable, he could resort to murder if he so wished to, without relying on the protection of his family. But his action now simply courted disaster for himself and directed a calamity upon his own family.

"What a moron!" A cold humming voice came from Tang Xiu's mouth.

The bullet was gone, this was something Zhao Yundi didn't expect. His eyes then fell on the bullet clamped between Tang Xiu's fingers. Disbelief instantly appeared on his face. It was like in a movie when the main character caught a bullet between his fingers. But how could someone possibly do it in reality?

Was he... was he dreaming?

Wei Xiqing was also paralyzed since he never imagined that Zhao Yundi would actually dare to shoot him. He looked at the bullet between Tang Xiu's fingers, and his dry throat wriggled a few times, whereas Zhang Lei next to him already had his gun aimed at Zhao Yundi the moment the fella fired his gun. If it wasn't for Tang Xiu moving to block Zhao Yundi, he might have shot and killed him already.

What exactly happened? How did the gun aimed at the Director have no bullets? Was Zhao Yundi's gun a fake?

Zhang Lei took two steps forward as his heartbeat hiked up and his face was full of shock upon seeing the object between Tang Xiu's fingers. Catching a bullet empty-handedly? Were his eyes shrouded by an illusion, or was he dreaming?

At this time, the rest of the people beside them were also shocked by Tang Xiu's act. Their faces were all painted by disbelief, as some of them even rubbed their eyes, trying to make sure that they weren't seeing an illusion. Eventually, everyone finally snapped back to their senses and realized that they were not imagining things, this was truly real!

After letting out a curse and catching the bullet, Tang Xiu seized the pistol in Zhao Yundi's hand. He coldly snorted and said, "All the Great Silk Pants of the Capital turn out to be nothing but morons who only know how to flaunt and act brave. If it wasn't for the shelter provided by your Zhao Family all this time, I don't know how many times you would have died given your revolting behavior. Don't bother someone else if you wanna play, for I'll accompany you playing. I really don't believe that your Zhao Family is much stronger than the Yao Family."

Zhao Yundi was stunned. He never dreamed that Tang Xiu was actually aiming his spearhead at him. He still hadn't figured out Tang Xiu's identity until now, but when he recalled the time he

arrived here when even Zhang Lei was pointing his gun at Tang Xiu, he was immediately furious. He thought that Tang Xiu only had a good aunt for being able to make a phone call to the Director of the Virus Research Institute.

“Fucking idiot! Asshole! You’re asking for...”

Pa...

Tang Xiu slapped his face. Just as those twenty stocky men were about to rush forward, Zhang Lei led his security team members to the front and the situation remained in a stalemate.

“You all, he...”

Pa...

Yet again, Tang Xiu used his hand again to slap Zhao Yundi’s face.

Each time Zhao Yundi opened his mouth to shout, the number of slaps he got from Tang Xiu increased. He desperately wanted to fight back, yet was constantly slapped by Tang Xiu. It wasn’t until he got slapped for more than a dozen times that he nearly lost his sanity due to anger, as he exerted all his strength and tried to command his men to attack. Unfortunately, time was not enough for him to shout as more slaps came down to his face.

Bam...

Tang Xiu’s slaps were so fierce that he slumped down on his butt. He no longer dared to speak and could only shoot Tang Xiu a murderous glare, wishing that he could pull out his tendons, hack his bones, and scatter his ashes.

Tang Xiu intentionally raised his hand again and sneered, “I didn’t actually feel like thrashing you, but your Zhao Family has a good relationship with my Tang Family, so I can only rescue you this time. But do not think there will never be a second time. If you still don’t know how to act properly, and when to advance and retreat, I don’t mind killing you myself so as to avoid a disaster to

befall upon the Zhao Family.”

Having said that, he looked at Wei Xiqing and said, “Director Wei, saving people is like fighting fire. I hope you don’t stoop down to his level since he’s nothing but a brat spoiled by his family. Just consider the bullet before as the price to write off the account. What do you think?”

After looking at Tang Xiu in silence, Wei Xiqing finally sighed inwardly and said, “Properly speaking, I should pursue this matter because he was the one who shot me. But I’ll let this matter go on the account of your face. But if he dares to make trouble again, I’m ready for everything to drag him with me to see the King of Hell together!”

Tang Xiu nodded at him in response. He then kicked Zhao Yundi and sternly shouted, “What the hell are you gawking here for? Scram!”

Zhao Yundi was afraid that Tang Xiu would hit him again, but then recalled his purpose of coming here and yelled back, “NO, I WON’T LEAVE! My sister is infected and is still inside. I can’t watch her die helplessly here. Just kill me if you got the balls!”

After being silent for a moment, Tang Xiu suddenly looked at those men brought by Zhao Yundi and spoke to them in a deep voice, “I don’t give a damn if you all are private forces of the Zhao Family, neither do I care about who you are. Put down your guns if you don’t want to court trouble for Zhao Yundi and SCRAM! Hmph... he’s just a little brat, but all of you are not! You should know how grave the consequences you will face for today’s actions.”

The twenty stocky men exchanged dismayed looks. How could they not realize the gravity of situation? Yet, they had to obey Zhao Yundi’s orders, thus they could only brace themselves and go with the tide. Instantly, all of them looked at Zhao Yundi and waited for his decision.

A cloudy and yet hesitant expression could be seen on Zhao Yundi's face. He hesitated for more than half a minute before getting up from the ground and waving his hand, "All of you go back."

Quickly, those twenty sturdy men left.

Following that, Zhao Yundi shot Tang Xiu a look. Though there was still anger on his face, he forcefully held himself back and shouted, "I already ordered them to leave, but I must still go inside since I must take my sister from this place here and now. I will never leave this place without her!"

Feeling too lazy to pay attention to him, Tang Xiu turned his head and looked at Wei Xiqing, saying, "Let us go inside! Saving people is all that matters."

Wei Xiqing nodded quickly in response and took Tang Xiu and Chen Tong, whose face was full of awe. They quickly entered the institute and finally arrived at the quarantine area of the institute seven-plus minutes later.

"Divine Doctor Tang, according to the investigation from the intelligence agency, there have been a total 329 people who had close contact with those infected, and more than 60 have already contracted high fever symptoms and are confirmed to have been infected. We also have assigned a lot of experts across the country, but it's a pity that we haven't yet been able to figure out the origin of the virus as well as finding a solution as for how to treat the infected," briefly explained Wei Shiqing.

Tang Xiu looked at Chen Tong and asked, "What's the name of your classmate?"

"It's Zhao Tingting," answered Chen Tong quickly.

"Take me to this girl called Zhao Tingting!" Tang Xiu spoke to Wei Xiqing. "She's the first virus carrier to appear and perhaps the key is with her."

“I’m coming too!” Shouted Zhao Yundi immediately.

“What can you do?” Tang Xiu knitted his brows and coldly said.  
“Just wait outside.”

“Zhao Tingting is my sister, so I naturally must go with you,” exclaimed Zhao Yundi loudly.

His revelation made Tang Xiu stare blankly, and Chen Tong’s face was full of disbelief. He and Zhao Tingting were classmates and both were studied at the same university abroad. It was then that they fell in love with each other and became lovers, it’s just that their relationship hadn’t yet been officially recognized by their families. The reason why he followed Zhao Tingting to Beijing this time was also to meet her family.

He rarely heard Zhao Tingting mentioning her family and thought that she just hailed and grown up from a wealthy family. Little did he expect that she turned out to be a descendant of the Zhao Family from Beijing.

“I don’t care who Zhao Tingting is,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “She’s now a carrier of the virus and no one is allowed to see her except me. So, be obedient and wait outside.”

“You...” Zhao Yundi was seething in anger.

Tang Xiu raised his hand, scaring him out of his wits as he stepped back a few steps.

Two minutes later, Tang Xiu passed through several iron gates and walked in the corridor with a staff member wearing a biohazard protective suit. Through transparent windows, he saw that each room was occupied by two people and they looked chagrined and despaired.

In the deepest place within the quarantine area, the beautiful Zhao Tingting hugged her knees while leaning on the bed in the corner. Her complexion was painted with unusual redness and her lips were slightly purple. She stared blankly and was in a daze with

slightly furrowed brows.

Ding...

The door to the isolation room was opened as Tang Xiu entered, whereas the staff member in his biohazard protective suit closed the door from the outside.

“You...” Zhao Tingting slowly raised her and looked surprised.

“Are you Zhao Tingting, Chen Tong’s classmate?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

She nodded in response. As if realizing something, she abruptly got up from the bed, went to the corner and shouted, “Don’t come near me! Who let you inside. I... I have been infected by a virus. Get out quickly!”

“What good morals and character,” praised Tang Xiu. “Your own safety isn’t yet guaranteed, but you still keep thinking about others. That’s very great of you, barely qualified as a wife to be of my grand-disciple.”

# Chapter 598: Gynecological Disease

---

Tang Xiu walked toward the bed in the corner as he looked at Zhao Tingting's blank expression and said, "I forgot to introduce myself, I'm Chen Tong's Grand Master. You should be his girlfriend, if my guess is correct, since he would have never taken such a big risk to stay in Beijing otherwise, and wouldn't have contacted me and asked for help."

Disbelief filled Zhao Tingting's eyes as she murmured in response, "I know that Chen Tong has a Grand Master, his Dad's Master. But you..."

"You want to say that I'm too young, right?" Commented Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Zhao Tingting nodded without hesitation.

"There's a saying in many fields of expertise that someone who has achieved a certain height can become a Master and teach others," said Tang Xiu. "I'm quite an expert in some aspects and have received disciples older than me. That can be considered as a clear evidence."

With a shocked expression, Zhao Tingting curiously observed Tang Xiu before asking, "In which field are you an expert at? Martial arts?"

"I'm quite powerful in many aspects, such as the Chinese Medical field. For me to be able to come to his place should explain that many people have already recognized my expertise in this field. Anyways, you don't have to worry about me for getting infected by you. I wouldn't have come dressed like this if I didn't have enough confidence."

Zhao Tingting hesitated before eventually getting off the bed. Only, her physical condition was now very weak and she almost fell to the floor. Tang Xiu acted quickly to support her and sat her

back on the bed before checking her pulse.

“Oh?”

Through his spiritual sense’s inspection, Tang Xiu found a mass of dark green gaseous substance unexpectedly residing in Zhang Tingting’s kidney and invading the nearest blood vessels at a very slow pace. It went along with the blood to circulate all over her body and brought with it a peculiar scent. The scent couldn’t be smelled by ordinary people, but Tang Xiu could sniff it out with his keen smelling sense. Furthermore, her pulse was somewhat abnormal, and not the kind due to fever. It was a few times stronger than an ordinary person’s.

“Will you be able to endure the pain? The ache will be painful and it’s hard for one to endure it.” Tang Xiu couldn’t bear asking after releasing her hand.

“I was always afraid of pain since I was small, but I will endure it if it can cure me of the virus,” replied Zhao Tingting in a low voice after hesitating for a moment.

“I don’t have 100% assurance, to be honest, since the toxin is inside the blood vessels all over your body.” Tang Xiu nodded. “But I can guarantee that I can save your life.”

Upon hearing it, Zhao Tingting nodded without a shred of hesitation, “Please do it!”

Tang Xiu turned his hand and a silver needle appeared and pierced her chest center acupoint without hesitation. Immediately afterward, his hands grabbed her wrists and injected his Primal Chaos Force into her body, as his thumbs then pressed against her pulse. [1]

Aaaah...

A piercing scream came out of Zhao Tingting’s mouth. She felt as if two sharp knives pricked her hands and kept moving fast toward her shoulders, fast and intensely painful. If she hadn’t prepared

herself before, the pain may have made her faint.

Tang Xiu shot her a deep look and immediately restrained his mind before concentrating on controlling the two streams of Primal Chaos Force as it bulldozed its way to her kidney in a very short time. Following that, he wrapped the dark green gaseous substance using the extreme force of the Primal Chaos Force.

“Out!”

As the silver needle popped out from Zhao Tingting’s chest center acupoint, a pungent odor followed and spewed from the inside. In just half a minute, all the dark green gaseous substance underneath was completely expelled.

“Endure! I’m afraid you won’t be able to wake up again if you faint now.”

With his fingers pressed against her forehead, Tang Xiu fused the two streams of Primal Chaos Force in her body into one and spread it to all directions of her body. It was like a mercury liquid scattering in all directions as it spread all over Zhao Tingting’s body in less than ten seconds.

Aaaah...

The pain was like it came from the depths of her soul, making Zhao Tingting feel like it was better to die. The pain was something she had never experienced in her entire life. She had acute appendicitis once, but the pain she felt now was at least ten times stronger than then.

Her body quivered and her face was devoid of blood. Along with the scream squeezed out of her throat, the Primal Chaos Force seemed to spread out like a net that purified the impurities inside her body, including the green toxins inside her blood that were all pulled in and collected, until it eventually formed a grayish black substance the size of a sesame seed.

Pa...

As Tang Xiu slapped Zhao Tingting's back, she almost passed out due to the sudden pain and opened her mouth to vomit out the grayish black substance.

A light glinted in Tang Xiu's eyes. The dark green gaseous substance that was wrapped by the Primal Chaos Force and had just been secreted out was now floating quietly in front of his eyes. He couldn't attend to Zhao Tingting, who was panting heavily and stumbled onto the bed, and went forward and smelled it instead. He then took another silver needle, picked the grey substance and lightly twirled it with his fingers, as a look of anger then appeared on his face.

The toxin was definitely injected into Zhao Tingting's body! Moreover, it was also mixed with a lot of other substances. He couldn't tell most of them, but one thing for certain was that there was a venomous snake bile among it.

“Rest for a few minutes and then answer me a few questions.”

Tang Xiu then took out two porcelain vases and poured the dark green gaseous substance into the porcelain vase, closed its lids and then looked at Zhao Tingting.

In a minute or so, Zhao Tingting felt like she was suffering in hell for countless centuries. She was almost unable to hold on and nearly fainted, only to feel that the piercing acute pain was disappearing. A few minutes later, the pain subsided like a tidal wave and her whole body seemed to have eased, as she supported herself to sit up with difficulty.

“Have you had enough rest?” Asked Tang Xiu.

With a somewhat pale face, Zhao Tingting's spirit looked a bit wilted, but there was a disbelieving expression on her face as she muttered, “It's really incredible, unbelievable. I feel like my body... seems to feel much better than before I got sick. I feel that my whole body is very relaxed, warm, and comfortable.”

“It was actually a blessing in disguise for you, to be honest,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “When I removed the toxin inside your body, I helped you regulate your body in passing. The process is indeed very painful, but it will be very beneficial to you in the future. But you still need to calm your mind and recuperate, since you’ll still be very weak for the time being.”

“The toxin in my body has been removed? Am I already fine?” Asked Zhao Tingting, surprised.

“Yeah, you’re fine now.” Tang Xiu nodded. “But...”

Zhao Tingting’s heart jolted and she quickly asked, “But what?”

“You still must treat the gynecological disease,” said Tang Xiu.

“Ah...” Zhao Tingting exclaimed and there was a slight blush on her pale face. She did contract a gynecological disease and just found it through an examination a while ago. It’s a kind of secretive gynecological disease young women contracted in their flowering age, yet it was actually laid bare by Tang Xiu, making her embarrassed and shy.

“Hey, don’t think about it too much. Besides, doctors have hearts like parents, to begin with,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “Anyways, I have important questions I need to ask you now, and you must answer me honestly! This is related to the reason you have a huge amount of toxins in your body.”

With a change in expression, Zhao Tingting immediately put away her embarrassment. She then put on a serious expression and replied, “Please ask!”

“I want to know whether you encountered anything special before you returned from abroad,” said Tang Xiu as he continued. “It’s because the toxins were injected into your body and the location was very special--in your kidney.”

“Through injection?” Zhao Tingting looked blank before suddenly calling out, “That’s right! I remember going to a hospital

for treatment because of this gynecological disease. I was injected with medicine to treat it. Don't tell me... that the toxins I had inside my body was because..."

Tang Xiu frowned, "You mean, that hospital is the cause of this problem? Or was it that doctor?"

"I don't know." Zhao Tingting shook her head.

After thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu said, "Though I have already removed the toxins in your body, you can't leave this place for the time being. I will go treat other patients later, and you are to stay here waiting. Also, your situation is very special, so I need to report this to the State Special Bureau. Some people should contact you later to investigate this matter clearly. Be sure to cooperate with them well then."

"Will do!" Zhao Tingting seriously nodded.

Tang Xiu then walked to the door and knocked. The door was then opened from the outside. This time, it was not only the staff outside, but also Wei Xiqing in his biohazard protective suit as well.

"How was it, Divine Doctor Tang?" Immediately asked Wei Xiqing in a nervous manner after seeing Tang Xiu come out.

"I have removed the toxins inside Zhao Tingting's body." Tang Xiu nodded at him and said. "The toxins are very particular, highly contagious, and possess strong transmission power. It's highly contagious to the blood and can infect others through saliva, whereas respiratory infection is next in sequence. However, there's no need to worry too much. It's very unlikely that the infected person will infect another person again, because the amount of toxin is very low. Director Wei, I have these two porcelain vases here which contain the toxin and its gaseous substance. Please send them to the researchers of the institute. It's best to find more experts to research them together. Anyways, I must treat the other infected people now."

Wei Xiqing was shocked by Tang Xiu's remarks. A lot of experts in the research institute, virologists, and professors of the medical profession had come and were still researching it in the laboratory for more than two days without any results, yet Tang Xiu who had just arrived had unexpectedly cured the virus carrier, the source of the infection?

Furthermore, he even got samples of toxin and its gaseous substance?

"Great! Great! That's very laborious of you, Divine Doctor Tang. I'll immediately send these two bottles to the laboratory," replied Wei Xiqing enthusiastically.

Tang Xiu didn't hurry to treat the other infected people along with Wei Xiqing's departure and took out his mobile phone to call Liu Changxi from the Special Bureau instead. He told him the issue encountered by the Virus Research Institute as well as his guesses and then stressed that he'd leave the problem for him to investigate.

# Chapter 599: The Father and Son of the Zhao Family

---

The Zhao Family of Beijing was very famous in the entire country and, despite being weak in regards to the armed force they possessed, they had a lot of family members as politicians. Just the top officials of various provinces could be said to have at least two members from the Zhao Family, whereas the second in command and in the third ring of authority could be twice the number. Therefore, the Zhao Family indeed possessed sufficient power.

Zhao Qingfeng was the second son of the current Head of the Zhao Family and was now serving as an official in an important department in the capital. After receiving a phone call from his father from home, he was simply paralyzed. Although he knew his precious son was bold and brave and loved to stir up troubles, never once did he ever dream that he would be audacious to the extent. He knew what kind of place the National Virus Research Institute was, an special institution of great importance to the country—equal to the weapons research base in the military.

On the national highway a few kilometers away from the Virus Research Institute, two Audis were heading fast in the direction of the said institute. In the rear seat of the second car, Zhao Qingfeng looked ashen and angry, as flames kept flashing in his eyes.

An uncut jade is indeed worthless.

He kept thinking that his weak attitude towards his son had virtually made him grow up into a time bomb. Granted that this incident could be settled with a determined price was paid, but he was not sure when his son would cause more troubles in the future.

Ring, ring, ring...

His mobile phone buzzed and Zhao Qingfeng quickly answered it.

His expression changed greatly right after, as a burst of disbelief filled his eyes, He fired his gun? And aimed it at Wei Xiqing, the Director of the Virus Research Institute?

In a flash, a despairing feeling gushed out in his heart. He was perfectly aware of the consequences of shooting Wei Xiqing. It meant that there was no escape for his son; he was doomed this time.

“Heed my order. Seize the gun from Zhao Yundi’s hand and take him back at once!” Zhao Qingfeng sternly yelled after taking a deep breath.

“We have already left the Virus Research Institute, whereas Zhao Yundi went inside with Tang Xiu and Wei Xiqing. We can’t go inside, so we can only go back now,” came the reply from the voice on the phone.

“He’s what?”

Zhao Qingfeng was stumped for words, puzzled and bewildered by the other party’s report. Since his son shot Wei Xiqing, shouldn’t Wei Xiqing be dead or at least injured?

Just how...

A few minutes later, the riddle that plagued Zhao Qingfeng’s mind was finally solved. The savage beating his son suffered under Tang Xiu not only did not make him angry, but instead made him feel grateful and overjoyed inwardly.

He gave him a beating, thus saving others.

Tang Xiu slapped his son for what he had done and took the responsibility of what would be a terrible disaster—an action that Zhao Qingfeng couldn’t bear to feel grateful at.

With his special identity, an order was passed down to give him green light to enter the Virus Research Institute after going through inspection outside. As the cars drove all the way to the square outside the quarantine area, Zhao Qingfeng quickly and

forcefully opened the car's door and dashed toward Zhao Yundi. Though the latter's face was already swollen and beet red due to Tang Xiu's slaps, Zhao Qingfeng didn't even have a shred of pity nor distress as he was more furious instead.

Pa pa pa...

After a dozens slaps, Zhao Qingfeng seemed to have vented all his bottled up anger and finally stopped. He pushed his son down, glared at him and threw a rain of curses, "If I knew earlier that I would give birth to such an asshole like you, I would have thrown you off from your mother's womb before. You just made the Zhao Family completely lose face! How I wish to cover up this shame! You fucking idiot, do you have a swine or a sheep brain, huh?"

Stunned and perplexed, never did Zhao Yunde dreamed that his father would madly rush at him without wasting even a second after arriving here, more so that he yelled and cursed him. He was already quite angry inside after having his face crazily slapped by Tang Xiu, and now that his father also arrived only to slap him, it left him furious as he lost his mind, "What the hell did you hit me for? What makes you have the right? Is it because you're my father and just because you think that I made the Zhao Family lose face? Have you asked me and thought of my original intention? For who do you think I did this? It's for my sister, your daughter, your own biological daughter..."

Zhao Qingfeng clenched his fists. Though he felt a bit uncomfortable and distressed seeing the appearance of his son, he still hardened his heart and shouted to the several security guards who came running over, "Beat him! Beat him so hard the he won't forget this lesson. I don't think he realize his own mistake. HEY, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU GAWKING FOR? BEAT HIM!"

The guards exchanged dismayed looks. After hearing the cold command from Zhao Qingfeng, they could only let out helpless expressions and send a series of punches toward Zhao Yundi. Of course, since they were all experts with good martial force, they

didn't hurt Zhao Yundi's muscles and bones even though the fella was pained and hurt all over.

"Now, tell me, do you realize what your mistake is?" Asked Zhao Qingfeng in anger.

Zhao Yundi twisted his neck and shouted, "NO! I'm not wrong at all!"

Bam...

Zhao Qingfeng kicked him and shouted again, "Keep beating him! I'll take the responsibility even if he dies. Keeping a scourge like him will only court big troubles and direct calamities to befall upon the Zhao Family sooner or later."

What happened next was another series of powerful punches.

"How about now? Have you realized your mistake?" Asked Zhao Qingfeng in a heavy tone.

"NO!" Zhao Yundi yelled while gritting his teeth in pain.

"You have got guts, eh?" Zhao Qingfeng gave him a thumbs up and sighed. "Then you will taste my next move. Bring him back to the family home. I'll first punish him under the punishment rules of the Zhao Family. Throw him into the dark room and lock him up there. Do you admit your mistake, now? If you don't, then you'll stay in the dark room until you die!"

With pupils violently shrinking, a fearful expression could be seen flashing in Zhao Yundi's eyes. The dark room of the Zhao Family was constructed according to the secret detention room in the army, with space that was even smaller and narrower than the army's solitary confinement room. He was locked up in that dark room when he was small numerous times, but the time he spent there was at most one day.

Certainly, he was also very desperate being punished like that in the past. That dark room, in his eyes, was absolutely not a place for anyone to stay in. He could barely hold on after staying there for a

few hours, and a day almost blasted through his limit. He felt that he would definitely collapse and even possibly commit suicide after three to five days if he were to be locked up there.

“Don’t! I admit it... I admit my mistake. My actions were indeed reckless, that I admit, but it’s all for the sake of Sis since you don’t even care about her at all as her father. She’ll die here if I don’t take care of her.”

Inwardly, Zhao Qingfeng sighed. He was disappointed by this son of his. How could he possibly not care about his own daughter given his disposition, for God’s sake? As a matter of fact, he had already made a phone call to Wei Xiqing and also received words of guarantee from the latter that he would try everything he could to treat his daughter.

But now, this audacious, good-for-nothing son was such a nuisance. If it wasn’t for the presence of Wei Xiqing, he would probably have already dug a hole and burrowed himself inside due to shame and embarrassment. All fathers have great hopes for their sons, longing for them to succeed in life. But at this moment, he no longer had such wistful thoughts, but only wished that his own son would not become an insect.

Zhao Qingfeng then waved his hand at the security guards. His vision then shifted to Chen Tong nearby, and hesitated for a moment before asking, “Young man, you are...”

At this moment, Chen Tong was somewhat nervous. Since he knew that Zhao Yundi was Zhao Tingting’s biological brother, he wanted to get closer to him. But now he was more nervous because Zhao Qingfeng also came. There was even the feeling of ugly-looking daughters-in-law had when they saw their parents-in-law.

“Hello, uncle. I’m Chen Tong, and Tang Xiu is my Grand Master.”

This reply made Zhao Qingfeng’s face turn blank, as he never imagined that Tang Xiu would even have a grand-disciple. After

hesitating for a moment, he curiously asked, “Then your father is...”

“My father is Chen Zhizhong, the owner of our family business, the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical.” Chen Tong gave an honest answer.

Zhao Qingfeng suddenly understood, as he had also learned many things about Tang Xiu and naturally knew that the latter had several disciples, of which Chen Zhizhong of Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical was one of them. He nodded in response as he then carefully observed Chen Tong before asking again, “You came here... with Tang Xiu?”

“It was actually me who invited Grand Master,” said Chen Tong. “I... Your daughter and I are fellow students overseas, and...”

And?

Zhao Qingfeng stared blankly and looked surprised as he asked, “And what? What’s exactly between you and my daughter?”

Looking a bit awkward, Chen Tong still nodded and answered, “Uncle Zhao, I really like Zhao Tingting. And this time our return from abroad is because I’m preparing to visit you and auntie. I never expected that we would encounter this matter.”

In an instant, everything became clear to Zhao Qingfeng. No wonder his daughter said that she would give him a pleasant surprise before returning to the country. It turned out that she was going to bring her boyfriend home. He didn’t feel repugnant toward Chen Tong, and even felt satisfied and happy. Though the Zhao Family was prominent and had a lot of assets, the House of Chen was not bad either, as Chen Zhizhong’s Endless Virtues Pharmaceutical was a prominent leading pharmaceutical company in China. Furthermore, Chen Tong chose to stay with his daughter when peril befell her and even asked his Grand Master, Tang Xiu, to come to Beijing. This was enough evidence that he really cared about his daughter.

“If Tingting can safely survive this tribulation, I’ll tell her bring you to come visit our home!” Zhao Qingfeng patted Chen Tong’s shoulder and sighed after being silent for a short while.

Slightly stunned and surprised, a pleasantly surprised expression then plastered itself on Chen Tong’s face. As intelligent as he was, he could tell from Zhao Qingfeng’s words that his future father-in-law had already accepted him.

“Thank you, Uncle Zhao. I firmly believe that Tingting will be fine.”

Zhao Qingfeng nodded in response. He stayed waiting outside since, firstly, he came here to find out the specific circumstances his daughter was in, and secondly, he also had to apologize to Wei Xiqing and express his gratitude to Tang Xiu.

Two hours later, Tang Xiu came out of the door of the quarantine area along with the staff who accompanied him, whereas Wei Xiqing also hurriedly followed in nearly at the same time.

Apologizing and conveying words of gratitude, Zhao Qingfeng took the responsibility and displayed a very sincere attitude. After Wei Xiqing gave his forgiveness, he inquired, “Tang Xiu, how is my daughter now?”

“Don’t worry!” Tang Xiu smiled lightly. “She still needs to stay here for two days for further observation, but she can leave if no unexpected changes appear in her body in these two days.”

# Chapter 600: Becoming Famous In The Capital

---

A shocked expression betrayed Zhao Qingfeng as he stared blankly. It was because the first patient in this epidemic case was his daughter, and he personally sought medical professors from several large hospitals in Beijing and recommended them here to help. Just a few hours ago, he also called those professors and learned that they hadn't had much progress and couldn't do anything about this epidemic.

How... how could it be alright all of a sudden?

Though Wei Xiqing said he already forgave Zhao Yundi, he still couldn't completely get over it himself. After seeing Zhao Qingfeng's shocked expression, he commented without being salty nor light, "Mr. Tang is hailed as a miracle-working doctor in China, so he naturally has a Divine Doctor's abilities as well. Nothing is difficult for him, as a touch of his hand is enough to easily make a disease disappear."

A deep feeling of respect immediately appeared in Zhao Qingfeng's heart. He heard that Tang Xiu's medical expertise was outstanding and he witnessed it this time. The infectious disease the medical experts and professors were helpless about could be easily solved by Tang Xiu—the fact that his ability was a sky above theirs.

"Tang Xiu, I won't say any grateful words for this grace, but feel free to call this Zhao Qingfeng if you ever need something within my area of capability." Despite not easily giving anyone promises, Zhao Qingfeng pledged with all seriousness at this time.

"I have a doctor's identity, thus it's my duty and responsibility carry on my work. Besides, a grand-disciple of mine has a very close relationship with Miss Zhao. Since I have the ability, it's only natural that I do my best."

Looking at his son at the side, who was beyond recognition and overshadowed, Zhao Qingfeng felt bitterness inside. Tang Xiu was a few years younger than his good-for-nothing son, yet not only was he gifted and charming but also possessed a very strong capital to enterprise greatness, and was needless to say that he had skillful and powerful personal abilities as well. If the two were to be compared, Tang Xiu was akin to a golden dragon that soared above the clouds, whereas his son could only be regarded as mud in the pit.

They truly are worlds apart! Zhou Qingfeng sighed inside, and then said, “Tang Xiu, there are still things I need to tend to, so I won’t stay here any longer. Please do visit my house for a drink some other day.”

“I will visit Uncle Zhao if there’s time.” Tang Xiu nodded with a smile.

Zhao Qingfeng left and took away Zhao Yundi, who wore a complicated expression. Though the latter was miserably beaten by Tang Xiu, his sister was saved by him, after all. It was the kind of grace he would never be able to change.

Wei Xiqing looked back from the two leaving cars and turned to Tang Xiu with admiration, saying, “Divine Doctor Tang, I’ve already arranged everything. The medical experts and professors want to see you. What you did have gained their sincere admiration.”

“I won’t see them, since they should all be experts from Western medical science whereas I’m a Chinese one.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “The important meanings from the Chinese and Western in regards to this matter is like comparing an apple to an oyster. Anyways, Director Wei, my aunt has already asked me to tend to something else, so I’ll take my leave first.”

Wei Xiqing nodded before suddenly saying, “Divine Doctor Tang, can you let Chen Tong stay? He...”

Tang Xiu looked blank for a second before looking at Chen Tong.

After thinking for a moment, Chen Tong nodded and said, “Grand Master, I’ll stay here since Director Wei still isn’t relieved about me! However, I want to stay with Tingting.”

Having his thoughts laid bare caused Wei Xiqing to look awkward. He immediately spoke after hearing Chen Tong’s request, “No problem. Zhao Tingting is alone in her room. I’ll arrange for you to stay in the same room as her.”

Seeing that Chen Tong had already made the decision, Tang Xiu didn’t say anything more. After driving away from the Virus Research Institute on Chen Tong’s car, he headed straight to the Tang Family ancestral residence. What surprised him was that his grandfather, Tang Guosheng, who rarely went out, was actually out today, and even his grandmother didn’t know where his grandfather went.

Tang Xiu then accompanied his grandmother in his ancestral home. He then called Tang Wei and learned from him that he was having a discussion with his friends outside. Tang Xiu didn’t disturb him again but rather went out to stroll around as he wished.

He didn’t know that what happened today was rapidly spreading outside. Everyone, whether it was the elders of the prominent families or the silk pants community in Beijing, all were applauding him today.

Kande Club.

It was an upscale club of Beijing; even the scions of billionaires found it difficult to pass through its doors. The total number of its members was less than 200, with each one having significant power and influence.

Inside the outdoor swimming pool, the white mist of the hot water buzzed as two young men in swimsuits were surrounded by a

group of beautiful bikini girls, drinking red wine, smoking cigars, and enjoying shoulder massages of the bikini girls.

“Tang Wei, please consider my proposal well. This business only needs a small capital, yet the profit is huge. It’s an opportunity that won’t come twice,” said Qin Shaoyang, who looked comfortable with squinted eyes.

Tang Wei’s expression was somewhat serious, and he didn’t seem to enjoy it much despite being surrounded by alluring young women. Qin Shaoyang wanted to pull him closer but putting it bluntly, he just wanted to use the resources of his family.

The Yao Family had collapsed, and the strength exposed by the Tang Family finally made all the families realize that even though the Tang Family had been in decline all these years, they didn’t know how really powerful they were. This family could be said to be the in the top five among the domestic prominent families.

Therefore, Tang Wei’s status among the scions’ circle in the capital was also elevated along with the rise of his family. In just this n half a month, there were more than ten scions who disguisedly showed him amiable faces and goodwill. These people merely wanted to exploit an opportunity with his presence, whereas those who couldn’t get close to him were all stretching their necks, waiting anxiously to make a move.

Like this Qin Shaoyang. This fella was already rich, and his family even more. His father had been in the real estate development business for more than 20 years. He earned himself a full pot of fortune with his strong business sense, acumen, and schemes. Added with the wealth of his family that also became a major stockholder in several large logistic businesses in the country, some people even calculated that the total assets of Qin Shaoyang’s family if not more than 50 billion, it was probably not far away from that number.

Unfortunately, the Qin Family only had a few members. Qin

Shaoyang himself had an uncle, a black sheep, the prodigal son of the family who was always indulging himself in disgusting orgies, drinking, gambling, and frequenting brothels—a typical silk pants lifestyle. The most important of all was that he had not been married until now and had no fixed, serious girlfriends.

Qin Shaoyang was the youngest of two brothers. His big brother entered the Ministry of Public Security system on account of his father, who secretly removed the obstructions for him. Contrary to what one might expect, he was now prospering there, yet no one knew what his future held. Qin Shaoyang was very smart and also received an excellent education in the capital since childhood. He had made acquaintances with a group of scions and young masters in Beijing in his school fraternity, and only had a slight attitude of a typical silk pants. He imitated his father's style when he entered society, creating personal connections by currying favor with those in authority for personal gains. He reached perfection in that aspect.

The reason he found Tang Wei this time was that he hoped that he could establish a connection with him and build a bridge to the Tang Family in extension. Therefore, he proposed a joint venture to set up an entertainment media company that integrated services such as an online literature section, game development, film and television production and their marketing, as well as a web broadcast platform and other types to be incorporated into a large entertainment media company.

The total investment was 4 billion yuan. According to his share proposal, Tang Wei would have 30% shares of the company by investing 200 million yuan, whereas he would hold 70% of the company's shares with a 3.7 billion yuan investment. It could be said that this proposal was no different than giving money away.

“Contrary to one might expect, you are willing to sacrifice your hard-earned money, Shaoyang.” Tang Wei secretly heaved a sigh of relief as his serious expression disappeared and was replaced

with a teasing smile.

“I have no other ways around it. Who made me want to hold on to your thigh in the first place,” said Qin Shaoyang while shrugging his shoulders.

Tang Wei couldn’t help but burst into laughter and then said, “You turn out to be this direct, eh?”

“Will you even look at me in the eyes if I acted artificial and hypocritical?” Replied Qin Shaoyang smilingly.

Showing a faint smile in response, Tang Wei then took the red wine glass handed over by the beautiful bikini girl beside him. After gulping it down, he then sighed, “If it stands to reason, your proposal is great and I shouldn’t refuse it. But my younger brother has talked to me, hoping that I would take part in politics and become a government official. Though I haven’t fully made up my mind yet, it’s almost a done deal! I’ll talk to my grandfather when I have considered it clearly. He should be very supportive and approve it.”

Taking part in politics and the government?

Qin Shaoyang stared blankly for a moment and immediately furrowed his brows.

He was aware of the law that politicians were forbidden from doing business in private. If Tang Wei was really to enter the political arena, his opportunity to hold onto his thigh was probably as good as gone already. There may be other members of the Tang Family, but Tang Wei was the only suitable one.

Tang Wei’s expression suddenly moved as a trace of a smile appeared on the corner of his mouth, “Shaoyang, that ‘Knight XV’ car seems to have arrived in your garage, right? I heard that this younger brother of mine likes cars so much that Auntie Tang Min recently gifted him another limited edition luxury sports car.”

His younger brother?

With a moved expression, Qin Shaoyang's eyes suddenly lit up as if he had realized something. He then replied without a shred of hesitation, "If that brother of yours likes it, I'll deliver it to him! But of course, he will definitely refuse it if I'm the one who's giving it to him for free like this, though."

Tang Wei was grinning ear to ear as he said, "Then, I thank you my brother's behalf first. If anything, he just called me saying that he happened to be in the capital, too. Shall we go look for him?"

Qin Shaoyang immediately stood up and said with all seriousness, "Then I'd like to ask Brother Wei to recommend me. Tang Xiu... is simply my idol."

"Ah, it seems that this younger brother of mine is very famous!" Commented Tang Wei smilingly.

"He's more than famous." Qin Shaoyang praised in a sigh, "His name is virtually like a roar of thunder that pierces one's ears. Just based on what he did today, I'm afraid all the silk pants all over the country won't even dare to speak up any words to challenge him."

Tang Wei was taken aback. He slept until noon today and then received a phone call from Qin Shaoyang when he got up, thus driving here. He was simply oblivious to whatever happened today! After hesitating, he then asked with a confused expression, "What exactly did Tang Xiu do today?"

With a strange expression plastered his face, Qin Shaoyang replied, "Don't you know that Tang Xiu just trashed Zhao Yundi today? It seems that Zhao Yundi turned into a pig's head after getting beaten. After his father went there, not only did he not blame Tang Xiu, he even thanked him and took it as a debt of gratitude... Simply put, Zhao Qingfeng kind of regarded Tang Xiu as the life-saving benefactor of his son!"

Tang Wei gulped down, as he forced a smile and said, "Among all the young men under 30 all over the country, I'm afraid that only this brother of mine would dare to beat up that lunatic Zhao Yundi

in such aboveboard and straightforward manner.”

# Table of Contents

[Returning from the Immortal World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 501: Filming Without Permission](#)

[Chapter 502: The Real Doctors](#)

[Chapter 503: Shocking the Sage Doctor's Disciple](#)

[Chapter 504: Amazed and Shocked by the Celestial-like Man](#)

[Chapter 505: Spending Money to Prolong His Own Life](#)

[Chapter 506: As Far Apart as Heaven and Earth](#)

[Chapter 507: Ancient Tomb?](#)

[Chapter 508: Bloody Night](#)

[Chapter 509: Visiting Beijing Again](#)

[Chapter 510: A Colossal Sum of Money](#)

[Chapter 511: Encountering Familiar Faces](#)

[Chapter 512: Disparity](#)

[Chapter 513: The Power of Fate and Destiny](#)

[Chapter 514: Nine Phoenix Hairpin](#)

[Chapter 515: Experienced and Farsighted](#)

[Chapter 516: Temporary Priority](#)

[Chapter 517: Earthshaking Shock](#)

[Chapter 518: The Treasury Vault of the Situ Family](#)

[Chapter 519: Distressed](#)

[Chapter 520: Intense Stimulation](#)

[Chapter 521: Getting Removed from Duty](#)

[Chapter 522: Shaken to the Core](#)

[Chapter 523: The Blind Elderly](#)

[Chapter 524: Agreement](#)

[Chapter 525: A Great Thief from the Occult Sect](#)

[Chapter 526: Exorbitant Price](#)

[Chapter 527: A Scumbag](#)

[Chapter 528: Goading](#)

[Chapter 529: Inviting Someone for Asking Help](#)

[Chapter 530: Glib Talk](#)

[Chapter 531: Palpitated Small Heart](#)

[Chapter 532: Serious Accident](#)

[Chapter 533: Hercules](#)

[Chapter 534: Ancient Tomb's Teleportation Portal](#)

[Chapter 535: Colossal Fortuitous Encounter](#)

[Chapter 536: The Benefits](#)

[Chapter 537: The One You Marry Will Die](#)

[Chapter 538: Second Generation Nouveau-Riche](#)

[Chapter 539: Ready for Action](#)

[Chapter 540: The Eldest Disciple of the Thief Branch](#)

[Chapter 541: Being Hung Upside Down and Red Beet](#)

[Chapter 542: Meeting the Foe in Person](#)

[Chapter 543: Fight](#)

[Chapter 544: Stamping About in Fury](#)

[Chapter 545: Panicked and Confounded](#)

[Chapter 546: Running into Cheng Yannan](#)

[Chapter 547: The Tragic Death of Yao Qingteng](#)

[Chapter 548: Oppressing the Fierce Beasts](#)

[Chapter 549: The Haven of Fierce Beasts](#)

[Chapter 550: Visiting Someone to Demand Debt Payment](#)

[Chapter 551: Powerful Intimidation](#)

[Chapter 552: A Big Deal](#)

[Chapter 553: Cry for Help](#)

[Chapter 554: Rushing to the Martial Arts School](#)

[Chapter 555: Shuddering](#)

[Chapter 556: Unfathomable](#)

[Chapter 557: Uprooting the Source of Trouble](#)

[Chapter 558: Display of Might at Sea](#)

[Chapter 559: An Inexperienced Man Who Has Seen Little And Regards Many Things as Strange](#)

[Chapter 560: The Weeping Divine Beast](#)

[Chapter 561: Successfully Obtaining a Golden Body](#)

[Chapter 562: The Powerless Tang Family](#)

[Chapter 563: Everyone Hits a Man Who is Down](#)

[Chapter 564: Last Living Eunuch](#)

[Chapter 565: Rejecting A Face-Saving Offer](#)

[Chapter 566: The Frog at the Bottom of the Well](#)

[Chapter 567: Raising the Blade and Brandishing It](#)

[Chapter 568: Decision](#)

[Chapter 569: Ruthless](#)

[Chapter 570: Getting One's Just Desserts](#)

[Chapter 571: Unexpected Encounter at the Airport](#)

- [Chapter 572: The New Godfather](#)
- [Chapter 573: Sleeping While Standing](#)
- [Chapter 574: Fully Isolated and Assailed on All Sides](#)
- [Chapter 575: Foul Taste](#)
- [Chapter 576: Arrogant and Domineering](#)
- [Chapter 577: Recalling the Unbearable Past Events](#)
- [Chapter 578: Relentless Pursue and Beating](#)
- [Chapter 579: The Appearance of the Last Living Eunuch Yet Again](#)
- [Chapter 580: Detaining Someone to Be of Use for Oneself](#)
- [Chapter 581: Yao Qinglong Returns to the Country](#)
- [Chapter 582: Scheming Each Other](#)
- [Chapter 583: Like A Rat In The Hole](#)
- [Chapter 584: Getting to the Root of the Matter](#)
- [Chapter 585: The Duty of a Boyfriend](#)
- [Chapter 586: Unreasonable](#)
- [Chapter 587: Selling the Villa at a Very Low Price](#)
- [Chapter 588: What Kind of Joke is This?](#)
- [Chapter 589: Suppression](#)
- [Chapter 590: No One Will Compensate You If You Die From Excess Anger](#)
- [Chapter 591: Swinging Returns](#)
- [Chapter 592: A Loud Applause and a Loud Slap](#)
- [Chapter 593: Change of Attitude from Arrogance to Humility](#)
- [Chapter 594: A Cry for Help from the Disciple's Son](#)
- [Chapter 595: A Big Silk Pants of the Capital](#)
- [Chapter 596: Five Minutes](#)
- [Chapter 597: Pulling Out the Curtained Area](#)
- [Chapter 598: Gynecological Disease](#)
- [Chapter 599: The Father and Son of the Zhao Family](#)
- [Chapter 600: Becoming Famous In The Capital](#)